

Library

University of Pittsburgh
Darlington Memorial Library

Class F127

Book L8T4

1843 v. 1

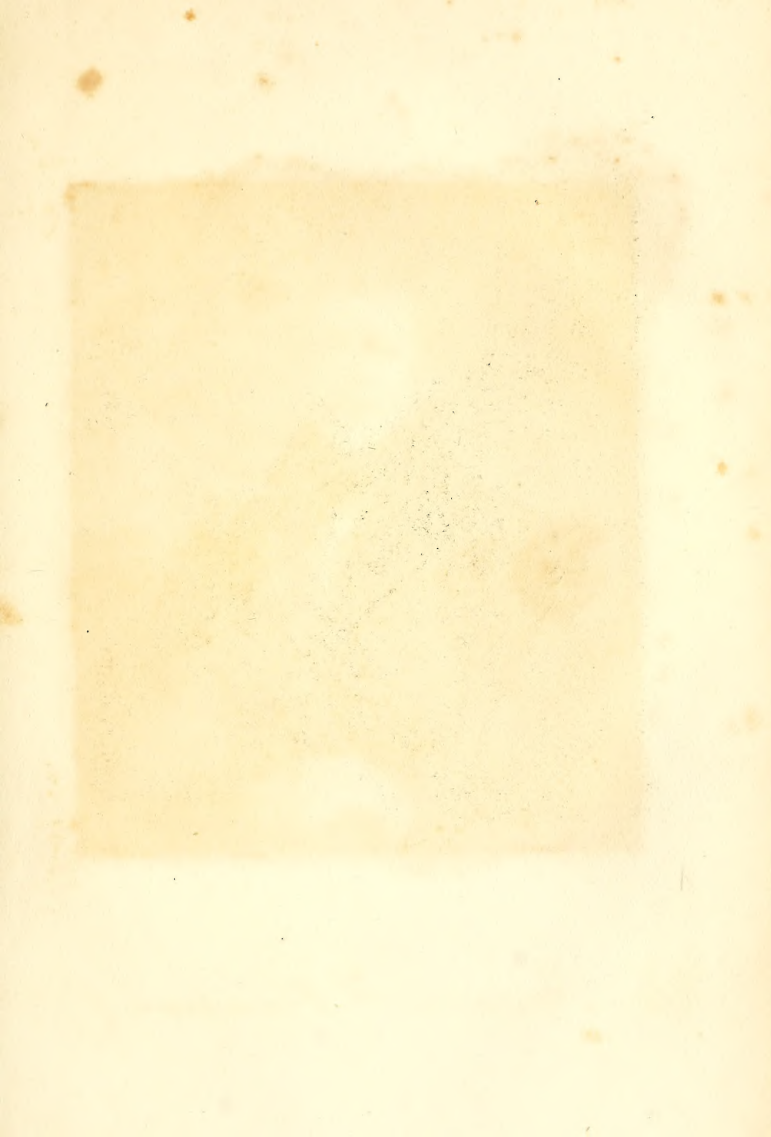
WILLIAM & MARY DARLINGTON
MEMORIAL LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH







Benjamin F. Thompson





Painted by W. S. Mount.

Engraved by A. L. Dick.

Benjamin L. Thompson

THE
HISTORY
OF
LONG ISLAND;
FROM ITS
DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT,
TO THE
PRESENT TIME.
WITH MANY
IMPORTANT AND INTERESTING MATTERS;
INCLUDING
NOTICES OF NUMEROUS INDIVIDUALS AND FAMILIES;
ALSO A PARTICULAR ACCOUNT OF
THE DIFFERENT CHURCHES AND MINISTERS.

^{Franklin}
BY BENJAMIN F. THOMPSON,
COUNSELLOR AT LAW.

~~~~~  
SECOND EDITION;  
REVISED AND GREATLY ENLARGED.  
~~~~~

"History presents *complete* examples. Experience is doubly *defective*: we are born too late to see the *beginning*, and we die too soon to see the *end* of many things. History supplies both of these defects: modern history shows the *causes*, when experience presents the *effects* alone: and ancient history enables us to guess at the *effects*, when experience presents the *causes* alone."—BOLINGBROKE.

VOLUME I.

NEW YORK:
PUBLISHED BY GOULD, BANKS & Co.
NO. 144 NASSAU STREET.

1843.

328

Har
E 127
284
1843
V. 1

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year eighteen hundred and forty-three, by

ALEXANDER S. GOULD,

in the Office of the Clerk of the Southern District of New York.

~~~~~  
**ALEXANDER S. GOULD, PRINTER,**  
No. 144 Nassau Street, New York.

DEDICATION

OF THE FIRST EDITION.

---

TO

THE HONORABLE SILAS WOOD,

LATE REPRESENTATIVE IN THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES,

FROM LONG ISLAND.

SIR :

The idea of dedicating this volume to you was co-existent with the resolution to enter upon the compilation of it ; and surely to no individual could it be so justly or appropriately inscribed, as to one, to whose talents, information, and indefatigable industry, the public are deeply indebted for the first attempt to perpetuate the civil and political history of Long Island. That publication has received, as it deserved, universal approbation ; and it is therefore much to be regretted that your inclination for repose should have prevented you from preparing a new and enlarged edition of the " SKETCH OF THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF THE SEVERAL TOWNS UPON LONG ISLAND," in which event the present compilation would not have been undertaken. The materials of your work have been so fully incorporated into the present, as to give it a particular claim to your favor.

With sentiments of esteem and respect, I remain, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

BENJ. F. THOMPSON.

*January 1, 1839.*





## PREFACE

TO THE FIRST EDITION.

---

IN collecting materials for the History of Long Island, the compiler has sought to avail himself of every source of authentic and valuable information applicable to his design of making the work both interesting and useful. How far these endeavors may have been successful, must be submitted to the deliberate consideration of the reader. In justice to himself he can truly say that he has avoided no reasonable labor or expense to make the publication worthy the approbation of the public, although he has fallen far short of satisfying himself, or of accomplishing all that he had anticipated on his first setting out. Ornament of style and eloquence of description have not been among the primary objects of the compiler; his principal aim having been throughout to present a brief, yet correct account of such matters in relation to Long Island, as he conceived best worth preserving, and most likely to prove a repository of valuable historical and statistical information. He is, however, constrained to acknowledge that had he, in the commencement, been able to realize in any considerable degree the labor and responsibility he was about to assume, and the obstacles to be encountered in his progress, he would have been most effectually deterred from the undertaking. The almost entire impracticability of describing, with any degree of minuteness, so many towns, villages, and other localities,

without incurring the charge of tediousness or repetition, is one of the minor difficulties which the compiler has endeavored as much as possible to avoid. Another and more formidable embarrassment presented itself in the progress of his researches, which was in great measure unexpected, and had well nigh persuaded him to relinquish his further labor after a considerable mass of materials had been collected. This arose from the peculiar condition and deficiency of the records of many of the twenty-one towns which he examined. In general they are almost entirely wanting in matters of antiquity, and in others have been so negligently kept, as to be in great measure incapable of being understood. A few towns are comparatively of recent organization, having formerly been included in the territory of other towns, and of course can possess no records beyond the period of their formation ; which is the fact in the towns of North Hempstead and Riverhead. In the town of Brooklyn there are no remaining records reaching beyond the revolution, they having been carried away about the close of the war by some evil-disposed individual. In all the other towns in King's County, excepting Gravesend, the ancient entries are uniformly in the Dutch language ; and this practice was in some instances continued for half a century after the conquest in 1664.

The hand-writing in many cases is so peculiar, and so much defaced by time or otherwise injured, as to be in a great degree unintelligible ; and those written in the Dutch language more particularly so, even to those who have some acquaintance with the language, now nearly obsolete ; and, unless immediate measures are adopted in those towns to have their ancient records transcribed in English while any one can be found com-



petent to the task, they will become not only a sealed book, but as far as utility is concerned, a mere blank ; and the compiler cannot but consider it matter of very sincere regret that so much indifference should prevail regarding the preservation of these venerable records of antiquity. When it is remembered that only two centuries have elapsed since this fair isle, now so far advanced in population and wealth, was the abode of a race of men scarcely elevated in the scale of intelligence above the wild beasts with which the country at that period abounded, it cannot but be matter of some importance, as well as of curiosity, to trace the progress of this strange eventful history, to mark the revolutions of time, and transmit its more important details to posterity. These considerations have been among the leading motives for this undertaking. A native of Long Island himself, and descended from an ancestry coeval with its settlement by Europeans, the compiler has been stimulated with the hope of being enabled to present to the attention of his fellow citizens a series of valuable and interesting facts and incidents of the olden times. He has had the satisfaction, during the period devoted to this subject, to receive from the kindness of individuals many valuable communications, and for which he begs to express his grateful sense of obligation for favors thus gratuitously bestowed. His acknowledgments are especially due to the Hon. James Kent, Hon. Richard Riker, Joseph W. Moulton, Esq., William Dunlap, Esq., Dr. Samuel Akerly, and John L. Lawrence, Esq., of New-York ; Hon. Jeremiah Johnson, Hon. Gabriel Furnam, and Benjamin D. Silliman, Esq. of Brooklyn ; Rev. Thomas M. Strong of Flatbush ; Hon. Singleton Mitchill and Robert W. Mott, Esq., of North Hempstead ; Hon. Silas Wood of Hunt-

ington ; Dr. James E. Dekay and John Nelson Lloyd, Esq., of Oysterbay ; Rev. Jonathan Hunting and Joseph H. Goldsmith, Esq., of Southold ; Rev. John D. Gardiner and Luther D. Cook, Esq., of Sagg Harbor ; Hon. John A. King and the Rev. William L. Johnson of Jamaica ; Selah B. Strong, Esq. and General John R. Satterly of Setauket. From the Hon. Secretary of State, and the clerks of the several counties and towns upon Long Island, the compiler has experienced the utmost courtesy ; all of whom have evinced their readiness to afford him every opportunity of examining the records and documents in their possession. . The compiler has been largely indebted to the contents of Mr. Wood's able and comprehensive "Sketch of the First Settlement of the several Towns upon Long Island," the most of which has been incorporated in the pages of this work. Many valuable matters have also been found in Mr. Furnam's "Notes, Geographical and Historical, relating to the Town of Brooklyn ;" and in the article, Geology of Long Island, the compiler has availed himself of the very scientific and laborious reports of Mr. Mather, being the most faithful and circumstantial account ever published in relation to Long Island, and which has been considered of too much importance to be omitted or abridged.

In this compilation, it is presumed something may be found interesting to all classes of readers ; and that it may hereafter be referred to as a record of facts connected with the first settlement of the country, and with our colonial and revolutionary history. No apology, it is hoped, can be thought necessary for the occasional introduction of the names of individuals, and a few family details, which appeared to the compiler in some measure indispensable to the accomplishment of his ob-

ject. Short biographical memoirs of some conspicuous characters have been introduced in connection with impartial narrative ; and the compiler laments the want of proper materials for the history of others whose lives and actions are associated with the annals of our island. He is aware that much important matter might probably have been procured in time ; but this is incident to the very nature of History, which is made up of isolated facts gleaned from an infinity of sources ; so that if one should resolve not to publish till every thing was to be collected, his labor would never have an end ; and what was already obtained, would in the meantime remain useless to others. Those (says a modern author) who are unacquainted with the nature of such an undertaking, may complain that we should publish before we had filled up all vacancies in our documents, and hence been able, not only to have been completely full upon every head, but at the same time to have given a more continuous narrative of the whole. This object, could it have been obtained, would have been as gratifying to the compiler as to the reader. But we can assure all such as are disposed to censure upon this score, that, had they been obliged to turn over, compare, examine, and collate, as many volumes and defaced records as the compiler has done, they would abandon their censure by the time they had well entered upon their labors. Works of this character will always appear premature, at least to their author, for the reason that there is no end to the accumulation of materials ; and out of the mass of matter presented, he has but a choice of selection, and, after all, must necessarily reject much that is in itself truly curious and valuable.

When it is considered that there are sufficient mate-

rials in the history of an individual town to make a respectable sized volume, the difficulty of comprising any thing like a complete account of twenty-one towns, with much other important matter, in a single volume of five or six hundred pages, will be perfectly apparent, and may constitute some apology for the imperfection of this work.

Finally, should his endeavors to be useful in this instance, prove in any considerable degree satisfactory to the community, the compiler will conceive himself amply rewarded for a few months devoted to the accomplishment of an undertaking, which he believes to be of very great consequence both to the present and to future generations.

HEMPSTEAD, (L. I.) JANUARY 1, 1839. .

TO  
THE OFFICERS AND MEMBERS  
OF THE  
NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
WHOSE EFFORTS AND INDUSTRY  
HAVE BEEN LONG AND ZEALOUSLY DEVOTED TO  
COLLECTING AND PRESERVING THE MATERIALS  
OF  
AMERICAN HISTORY,  
THIS NEW AND IMPROVED EDITION OF THE  
HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND,  
IS VERY SINCERELY AND RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED  
BY THEIR OBEDIENT SERVANT,  
THE COMPILER.

*Hempstead, L. I., July 4, 1843.*





## PREFACE

TO THE PRESENT EDITION.

---

As the science of History in its several departments has been allowed by almost universal assent, to hold an elevated rank among the more important branches of human learning, so the knowledge of it cannot fail to be most highly interesting and useful.

History collects the evidences and perpetuates the recollection of times and events long past; and secures to the present generation a correct and faithful representation of facts and circumstances, which have influenced the happiness or misery of nations, and which might otherwise have been buried forever in oblivion.

A knowledge of past ages is calculated in a high degree to gratify the taste, to improve the mind and invigorate the judgment, and at the same time to regulate the imagination, reform the manners, elevate the moral character, and impress upon the hearts of all the most valuable precepts of experience, thereby tending to improve their condition and elevate them in the scale of intelligent and rational beings.

History, as a distinct species of literature, teaches the most important lessons of wisdom and virtue, and by a method the most striking and durable, that of **EXAMPLE**. By it the reader is made acquainted not only

with the conduct and character of individuals who have rendered themselves conspicuous in different ages and nations, but also with the motives which actuated them and the means adopted for the accomplishment of ends. In which view History becomes highly advantageous, diffusing its benign influence over every class, and benefiting every occupation in which men are engaged.

If these remarks are true in relation to history in general, there can be no doubt of the intrinsic value of that, which although less extensive in its range of inquiry, is nevertheless indispensable to a large portion of mankind. Local history must necessarily be more minute in its investigations and vastly more particular in its details ; requiring a more patient and laborious inquiry, and a more faithful delineation of those matters, which being of less general importance, have either been passed over with neglect, or made the subjects of intentional misrepresentation and falsehood.

Of the difficulties and embarrassments attending an undertaking of this kind, the compiler has had ample experience, since he entered upon the execution of his original design of composing a full, authentic and impartial account of his native isle.

Obstacles of an unexpected nature have presented themselves in the course of his labors, rendering the task imposed upon himself both arduous and discouraging ; and nothing short of a fixed determination to accomplish the object of his wishes, would have persuaded and encouraged him to persevere to the attainment of it.

Many generations have arisen and passed away, since the commencement of the first European settlements upon Long Island, and with them has perished also the knowledge of a thousand facts and circumstances which it would be interesting to know, and which would remove much of doubt and uncertainty that now hang over the history of this important section of our common country.

It has been the paramount object of the compiler to ascertain and describe every important fact which forms a link in the chain of events, and thereby to present to an enlightened and liberal public an accurate and connected history of this ancient portion of what is now so proudly denominated the "*Empire State*."

Yet the materials of its history are widely diffused, the places of their deposit remote, and when discovered, a more than ordinary share of industry and perseverance is required, in collecting and arranging them, in a manner fitted for publication.

Whether the compiler has appropriately discharged the duty of an historian, in the pages now offered to the world, remains for those more disinterested and competent to decide. He may be allowed, however, to say, in his own behalf, that he has not been wanting in zeal to insure success, and the impartial reader will probably conclude that his industry has not been less.

Those who have never entered upon an undertaking like this, can form but a very inadequate conception of the labor and anxiety inseparable from its performance ; but from those experienced in such a matter, the com-

piller can anticipate all the commendation which the achievement deserves.

His task is now brought to a close, and the result is at once and for ever cheerfully submitted to the honest consideration and approval of his fellow citizens ; all of whom are alike interested with himself, in the accomplishment of an object of no ordinary importance as well to the present as to future generations.

The former edition (which from the nature of the undertaking was unavoidably imperfect) having been received with singular favor, naturally imposed upon the compiler an obligation of increased exertion to render the present work, in all respects, more worthy the patronage of the community ; and in this, if his success shall have been proportionate with his unremitting endeavors, he will congratulate himself on being amply compensated for the time, labor and expense necessarily incurred in the execution of a favorite object.

The unexpected amount and value of documentary evidence, which an extensive range of inquiry has accumulated, made it indispensable to re-compose nearly every page of the original work ; and when the mass of new materials here presented is considered by the reader, he will probably conclude with us, that the history of no part of our extensive territory is more intrinsically valuable in itself, or of more exciting interest to the antiquarian than that of Long Island.

In addition to a thorough re-examination of the county and town records, and numerous translated Dutch volumes of original entries in the office of the Secretary



of State, the compiler has improved the opportunity kindly tendered him, of inspecting the most extensive public libraries and historical collections in this, and the New England states. From these ample stores of knowledge, as might be expected, much important and valuable information has been derived. Several private collections have been opened to him, from which, as well as from a very extensive correspondence with individuals in various parts of the Union, he has gleaned many valuable facts, which otherwise would have remained unknown.

To render the description of towns, villages and other localities easy of ascertainment to those unacquainted with the topography of Long Island, we have procured a map to be engraved, which for accuracy of detail, is more minute and copious than any heretofore published.

It has been among the primary objects of the compiler to present a concise and authentic account of the churches, and the succession of ministers in the different parishes, thereby exhibiting to posterity, the attention which the establishment of religion has obtained in all former periods. The first clergymen of Long Island were not only venerable for their learning, and their consequent influence upon society, but were also particularly distinguished for their zeal in the cause of liberty, whenever it was endangered or infringed upon by the encroachment of arbitrary power in the colony. Indeed the ministers of the churches generally were not only instrumental in colonizing the country

of their adoption, but greatly contributed to give energy and stability to the various institutions of liberty and learning which the exigency of the times and circumstances required, and which were indispensably necessary to the happiness and prosperity of the people.

If in consequence of the superstitions and prejudices which at that period prevailed, they were sometimes instrumental of mischief, they more than counterbalanced all, by the intelligence which they manifested in directing the public mind in matters of great and all-absorbing importance to the harmony and security of the government.

We regret to say that the information in relation to ministers settled in certain parishes, is not so satisfactory as was desired. This is owing to a strange indifference with some, and a total neglect in others, (to whom application was made,) to furnish the information in their power. Some of the notices of distinguished individuals contained in the former edition have been extended in this, while several others have been added, of equal interest, and not less deserving of transmission to posterity. These memoranda of the great and good men, who by their character, talents and public services have added lustre to our annals, and the genealogical accounts we have been enabled to present of a few families, will probably be thought a very interesting and valuable part of our History. We most sincerely lament, that it was not in our power to increase the number of these notices, having failed in many instances to obtain the information necessary to the enlargement

of this portion of our work. Few matters are more gratifying to the antiquarian, or to readers in general, than particular histories of families whose ancestry were among the pioneers of the American settlements, exposed as they were to almost indescribable suffering in a land possessed by savages. A propensity to cherish the memory of such ancestors is both natural and honorable.

In this edition several statistical tables have been added, which though not apparently connected with our main design, will yet be found sufficiently important to justify their insertion, and compensate the pains taken in compiling them.

It will readily be perceived that the arrangement of the former work has been essentially altered, the better to harmonize with the chronological order of events, and to facilitate the introduction of much original matter which has been interwoven with the other. Some matters not now included in the narrative portion of our history have been thrown into notes at the bottom of the page, while others too valuable to be omitted will appear in the Appendix, a part of the work which will be found equally, if not more interesting than any other.

The names of the first planters, together with the more prominent men of the olden time, have been inserted, from which it will appear how great a proportion of the same names are yet found amongst us. Not more than one-tenth of these have disappeared, and this circum-

stance may probably be accounted for by the failure in some instances of male issue.

We have in this edition given a more complete series of ancient grants, patents and other documents of relative importance to the towns and to owners of land therein. Copies of some of these have been introduced, both as matter of curiosity and as evidence of controversies which existed between the government and the people ; the one seeking to magnify its power at the expense of the subject, and the other opposing it either by bold remonstrance or open resistance. It is, however, gratifying to perceive that in most instances where oppression was attempted, the people were ultimately and entirely successful.

Among the curious things now published, may be mentioned the *mortgage of Long Island to Fenwick and others* in 1641. The conveyance of this and other territory by Charles II. in 1664, to his brother James, Duke of York ; the Flushing remonstrance of 1657 ; an account of the notorious Capt. John Scott ; of the celebrated Capt. John Underhill, and the piratical career of that prince of sea-robbers, Capt. William Kidd.

Pains have also been taken to present an accurate detail of the terrible disasters connected with the shipwreck of the Bristol and Mexico, and the awful conflagration of the steamboat Lexington in Long Island Sound.

More extended lists are herein contained of the individuals composing the different colonial and state conventions, congresses and legislative assemblies.

Of those who signed the charter of our Independence—the framers of the national and state constitutions ; also of judges, members of congress, surrogates, clerks, sheriffs, and district attorneys, since the organization of the government.

The size of the work has exceeded the expectations of the compiler at the outset, although the mass of materials has been condensed and abridged, as much as was thought consistent with the importance of their contents ; and it is hoped that nothing has been inserted which the reader and the historian would wish, had been omitted.

The compiler therefore dismisses his work, in the preparation of which he has experienced no inconsiderable pleasure, believing that by his labors he has rendered a valuable service to his country, and to the people of Long Island in particular, one which its future inhabitants will not fail to appreciate when he and his cotemporaries shall be numbered with the dead, and the hand that pens these lines be crumbled into dust.

HEMPSTEAD, (L. I.,) JULY 4, 1843.







ENGRAVED FOR  
*Compendium of*  
**LONG ISLAND.**

1843.





ENGRAVED FOR  
*Hempstead's*  
 OF  
**LONG ISLAND.**

1843.





THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
LONG ISLAND.

---

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

LONG ISLAND may be described as the south-easterly portion of the state of New-York, and extending from about  $40^{\circ} 34'$  to  $41^{\circ} 10'$  North Latitude, and from  $2^{\circ} 58'$  to  $5^{\circ} 3'$  East Longitude from Washington City; being in length, from Fort Hamilton at the Narrows to Montauk Point, nearly one hundred and forty miles, with a mean range North  $69^{\circ} 44'$  East. Its breadth from the Narrows, as far east as the Peconic Bay, varies from twelve to twenty miles in a distance of ninety, widening in a space of forty miles from Brooklyn, and then gradually lessening in width to the head of Peconic Bay. This bay is an irregular sheet of water, into which the Peconic River discharges itself, expanding in width as it proceeds eastwardly from Suffolk Court House, and separating this part of Long Island into two distinct branches,—the northerly branch terminating at Oyster Pond Point, and the southerly branch at the extremity of Montauk; the latter branch being the longest of the two by about twenty miles.

Long Island is bounded on the West partly by the Narrows, partly by New-York Bay and the East River, and partly by Long Island Sound; on the North by the Sound; on the East by the Sound and Gardiner's Bay; and on the South by the Atlantic Ocean, including the islands called the North and South Brother, and Riker's Island in the East River; Plumb Island, Great and Little Gull Island, Fisher's Island, and Gardiner's Island in the Sound; and Shelter Island, and Robin's Island in Peconic Bay.

Probable area of the whole, fifteen hundred square miles, or nine hundred and sixty thousand acres. A ridge or chain of hills, more or less elevated, commences at New Utrecht in King's County, and extends, with occasional interruptions and depressions, to near Oyster Pond Point in the County of Suffolk. In some parts this ridge or spine (as it is sometimes called) is covered by forest, and in others entirely naked, having stones, and frequently rocks of considerable size, upon their very summits, presenting to the geologist and philosopher a curious subject of inquiry and speculation. The surface of the island north of the ridge is in general rough and broken, excepting some of the necks and points that stretch into the Sound, which are, for the most part, level; while the surface south of the ridge is almost a perfect plain, destitute not only of rocks, but even of stones exceeding in weight a few ounces. On both sides of the island are numerous streams, discharging their contents into bays and harbors, affording convenient sites for various manufacturing establishments; while the bays themselves are navigable for vessels of considerable size, where they are well protected from storms and heavy winds. On the south side of the island is that remarkable feature in the geography of the country, the great South Bay, extending from Hempstead in Queen's County, to the eastern boundary of Brookhaven—a distance of more than seventy miles of uninterrupted inland navigation. It is in width from two to five miles, and communicating with the sea by a few openings in the beach, the principal of which is opposite the town of Islip, called Fire Island Inlet, and through which most of the vessels enter the bay. In this bay are very extensive tracts of salt marsh, and islands of meadow, furnishing an immense quantity of grass annually to the inhabitants; and its waters are equally prolific of almost every variety of shell and scale fish, which can never be exhausted. Wild fowl of many kinds, and in countless numbers, are found here, affording a pleasant recreation to the sportsman, and a source of profitable employment to many hundreds of individuals, who pursue it as matter of emolument. Indeed, the country generally, as well as the markets of New-York and Brooklyn, are mostly supplied by the produce of this bay, and is a mine of inexhaustible wealth. The bony fish that abound here

are used extensively for fertilizing the soil, and are unsurpassed by any other manure. The beach which separates this bay from the ocean, is composed entirely of sand, which in many places is drifted by the winds into hills of the most fantastic forms, and in other parts is low and flat, scarcely rising a few feet above the level of the ocean. This beach is in some places nearly half a mile in width, and has upon many parts, a considerable growth of forest, and some tillable land, although less of the latter than formerly. Very great and extraordinary changes are constantly taking place on this beach, composed of drift sand and exposed, as it is, to the continual action of the winds and the heavy waves of the wide and boisterous Atlantic. While in some parts much of the beach has been washed away, in others large accretions of alluvial matter have been made; and at the same time the sand is carried onward, so that the guts or inlets are constantly progressing to the westward. In some instances these changes have been so rapid, that persons now living can remember when some of these inlets were miles farther to the eastward than they now are. Some persons have accounted for this progressive alteration from what they suppose to be the indirect effects of the Gulf Stream, which, moving in immense volume with a velocity of five miles the hour without diminution or interruption, in an eastwardly direction, sweeping past the American coast from the Gulf of Mexico to Newfoundland, causes a current or eddy upon the shore in an opposite direction; and its materials being composed of loose sand, are carried onward by the force of the current, and deposited in places to the westward. The existence of such a current upon the southern shore of Long Island is demonstrated by a fact of ordinary occurrence, that goods cast into the sea near the coast will soon be found floating to the west, without the agency of the wind, or other cause than the motion of the water in that direction.\*

The existence of this current, not being known generally to mari-

---

\* In the winter of 1814 and 1815, the bodies of those who were drowned by the wreck of the British sloop of war *Sylph*, as well as parts of the vessel and cabin furniture, were found, in a surprisingly short period after, along the beach to the westward, even as far as Fire Island, more than 50 miles from the place where the accident occurred.

ners, may account for some shipwrecks upon this coast. This may be presumed, as some of them would seem to be otherwise unaccountable, except from a wilful exposure of property and life, by intentional casting of vessels upon the coast. The southern shore of the island is everywhere inaccessible to vessels of a large class, in consequence of the flats and sand bars which stretch parallel with, and at a short distance from, the beach. This is usually denominated the bar, and in some places there are two, called the outer and the inner bar.

The north, or Sound shore of Long Island is very irregular, being influenced in shape and form by the numerous bays and headlands, and is fortified against the wasting effects of the waves by masses of stones and rocks, projecting in some places beyond the edge of the cliffs; and where these are not found, the coast has evidently been worn away to a considerable extent by the sea in the course of centuries. The ridge or spine of the island has some considerably high hills, and are seen at a great distance at sea, serving as land-marks to the sailor nearing the coast. One of these, called Harbor Hill in the town of North Hempstead, has been ascertained to be 319 feet above tide water; and another in the West Hills, town of Huntington, is 339 feet above the sea. There is, however, reason to believe that both are much higher than has heretofore been supposed. Long Island Sound, a Mediterranean Sea, separating the island from the main land of Connecticut, is connected with the ocean at each end of the island, and affords a sheltered line of navigation of about 120 miles in extent. The *Sound* proper may be said to commence near Throg's Point, where the tides by Sandy Hook and Montauk meet each other. The course of the Sound is about N. E. for 18 miles, between Stamford and Lloyd's Neck, in which distance, the shores are rugged, the channel rocky, and interrupted by small islands and projecting points. Beyond Lloyd's neck, the Sound opens into a noble elliptical expanse, from 10 to 20 miles wide; presenting a fine view of gently rising hills and sloping valleys, forests and cultivated fields, beautifully intermixed. The water of the Sound is generally of sufficient depth for vessels of the largest draught, and is free from obstructions to navigation. Its length is about 150 miles, reckoning from Sandy Hook to Montauk; and

its breadth in some places more than 20 ; average breadth about 12 miles. The force of the current between Oyster Pond Point and Plumb Island is very great, yet it is exceeded by that called the *Race* in the vicinity of the Gull Islands, which, when increased by a N. E. storm, is tremendous.

The Bay of New-York being about 9 miles in length and 5 in breadth, has a communication with the Atlantic through a strait of about a mile broad between Long and Staten Islands. This is called *the Narrows*, and on each side, as well as in the channel, are forts for protecting the harbor. This magnificent bay is completely sheltered from the stormy Atlantic by Long Island, forming a noble basin, and offering a spacious and safe anchorage for shipping to almost any extent ; while the quays which encompass the town, afford facilities for loading and discharging cargoes. The shipping in the harbor of New-York, therefore, without the erection of breakwaters or covering-piers, is, in all states of the wind, protected from the roll of the Atlantic. Without the aid of docks, or even dredging, vessels of the largest class lie afloat during low water of spring-tides, moored to the quays which bound the seaward sides of the city ; and, by the erection of wooden jetties, the inhabitants are enabled, at a small expenditure, to enlarge the accommodations of their port, and adapt it to their increasing trade.

The perpendicular rise of tide is only 5 feet. The tidal wave, however, increases in its progress northward along the coast, till at length in the Bay of Fundy, it attains the maximum of 90 feet. A bar extends from Sandy Hook to the shore of Long Island, across the entrance to the harbor, over which is a depth of 21 feet at low water, which is sufficient to float the largest class of merchant vessels. Proceeding easterly from the city of New-York, the river has a tortuous course for a distance of 16 miles. From the battery to the mouth of Harlaem River, 8 miles, the course is N. N. E., and from thence to Throg's Point, E., nearly 8 more. At the bend, situated opposite Harlaem River, is the noted pass or strait called Hell Gate, which is crooked ; and from the numerous rocks, islands, eddies, and currents, is somewhat difficult and dangerous, particularly for vessels of large size ; and many serious accidents have occurred at this place. The danger, how-



ever, is not so great as used to be supposed, or as much so as appears from the agitation of its waters at half tide, to a stranger on his visit to the spot. At such times the water forms, by its course among the rocks, noisy whirlpools of terrific aspect, and capable of swallowing up or dashing in pieces the largest ships exposed to their influence. Besides the streams which empty into the Sound from the shore of Long Island, there are several considerable rivers of Connecticut that pour their contents into it from the north; among these may be mentioned the Saugatuc, the Housatonic, the Thames and the Connecticut. The opinion has sometimes been advanced that the bed of the Sound was at some remote period covered by the waters of a lake; and there are many geological facts in corroboration of the opinion also entertained, that the shores of Long Island and the Island of Manhattan were once contiguous. A tradition is said to have prevailed among the Indians in that quarter, that their ancestors could once cross from one side to the other upon the rocks. These strongly resemble each other in their character and structure; and the probability of their former union, may be considered as well established as the nature of the case admits. By what extraordinary convulsion of the elements the disruption was occasioned, or how effected by natural causes, is a matter for speculation and inquiry.

---

#### SOIL AND CLIMATE.

THE soil of the island is so various, that it is hardly possible to give a general description applicable to any considerable portion of it. Like the surface it has a great diversity, for while no part can be called mountainous, yet much is hilly and rough, particularly near the Sound. The largest portion is either quite level or only moderately undulating. The necks and headlands have generally a rolling surface and a deep loamy soil, slightly mixed with sand; on the south side is a flat surface, and sandy soil, occasionally modified by loam or clay, covered by a thin stratum of vegetable mould. The more elevated grounds are of a superior quality to the plains, and better adapted to most kinds of grain usually raised in this climate. Hempstead Plain is composed, in good degree of a coarse black sand or fine gravel, yet possessing, with

the aid of a scanty soil, sufficient fertility to yield a rich pasture for thousands of cattle and sheep, for seven months in the year. With lime or ashes, it is rendered quite productive. Along the north side of this immense heath, in the region of Queen's county court house, and the settlement of Westbury, are some of the best farms in the county, and if the whole of this open waste was disposed of and inclosed in separate fields, the agricultural products of this portion of the island would be nearly doubled. A stupid policy, consequent upon old prejudices, has hitherto prevented any other disposition of it, than as a common pasturage. It is hoped the time is not far distant, when this extensive tract shall abound in waving fields of grain, yielding not only support, but profit, to thousands of hardy and industrious citizens.

Eastward from this plain and extending to near the head of Peconic Bay, is a vast tract of barren land, so entirely composed of sand, as to be unsusceptible of profitable cultivation, by any process at present known.

The soil of Kings county is in the aggregate possessed of a greater natural fertility than most other parts of Long Island; yet the lands about Newtown and Flushing, as well as those upon Little Neck, Great Neck, Cow Neck, and portions of Oyster Bay, are wonderfully prolific.

The numerous and extensive tracts of salt meadows and marshes, in various places, and upon the south side of the island particularly, produce an almost inexhaustible quantity of food for cattle and horses, of a nutritious quality.

The immense shell banks which heretofore existed on the sites of ancient Indian villages, have in many instances been removed, and their contents applied for fertilizing the soil with eminent advantage. Upon the southerly side of the island, as well as in the towns of Riverhead and Southold, the bony fish have been principally used for manure, and with great success. The profusion of this species of fish and the consequent cheapness of the article, will probably always insure its use in those parts of the island where they abound. It is probable that at least 100,000,000 are annually taken for this purpose.

There is reason to believe that the farmers of Long Island furnish yearly for market a surplus of beef, pork, hay and grain,

amounting to more than \$150,000 in value ; and in all probability the produce of the south bay is little short of the like sum. The fire-wood sent annually from the bays and harbors of this island, has amounted to at least \$60,000 for the last fifty years. The value of a good part of which has been returned in ashes and other kinds of manure.

The climate of Long Island depends as much upon its insular situation as upon the latitude in which it is situated. The influence of the sea renders it more temperate than many other places in the same latitude in the interior. The humidity of our atmosphere and its variableness of temperature, render it perhaps less conducive to health and longevity than if it were either colder or warmer, and less liable, at the same time, to great and sudden alteration. In the summer, and generally in the afternoon, the island is almost regularly fanned by a breeze from the ocean, which renders it a desirable place of residence at that enervating season of the year. The same cause melts the snow in winter, and often before it reaches the ground. The west and south-west winds predominate in more than half the months of the year ; the thermometer seldom falling below zero in winter, or rising above ninety degrees in summer ; the mean temperature being about fifty-one degrees, which is the ordinary temperature of springs and deep wells.

It is well known that the temperature of places in the same latitude is modified by the elevation of the land, the state of cultivation, proximity to the sea, or large bodies of water that do not freeze, and by the course of the prevailing winds. The temperature of the air is supposed to decrease in the same latitude one degree for every 590 feet of elevation above the level of the sea. The elevation of Mexico being 7217 feet above the sea, in latitude  $19^{\circ} 18'$ , reduces the temperature to that of places on a level of the sea in latitude  $33^{\circ} 30'$ .

The United States are less elevated above the sea than Europe, and the difference is in favor of a milder climate with us. The climate of this country has been estimated to be from 10 to 15 degrees colder than the corresponding latitudes in Europe. From the description of the climate of France and Italy by the Roman writers a few years before the Christian era, the temperature of

those countries could not have been materially different from that of the United States at present. Their rivers were frozen solid, and the earth covered with snow more or less of the winter. Experience shows that rivers do not congeal with any degree of solidity until the thermometer is as low as 20, and in the United States in the latitude of Italy. The thermometer at present is seldom below 20 more than a few days during the winter. To produce the effects described, must have required quite as severe frost as now prevails in the same latitude in the United States, if not more so; and the same causes which have produced the change in the climate there, will have the same effect here, so far as they are common to both countries. The clearing up and cultivating the country is the most powerful cause that has contributed to this effect, and will have a great influence in meliorating the climate of the country. The trees which cover an uncultivated country, shield it from the rays of the sun, and deprive the earth of the heat derived usually from that source. It is proved by experiment that the temperature of improved land is ten degrees greater than wood land.

Evaporation and rain are sources of cold, and are more abundant in a country covered with timber; more moisture is supposed to evaporate from the leaves of a given quantity of green timber than from the same extent of water. The influence of these causes is lessened by cultivation; the earth becomes warmer and drier, and the temperature of the air is increased. The air from the sea has also a powerful effect on the climate; the sea being 8 or 10 degrees warmer in winter and colder in summer than the earth, and in proportion as the country is cleared, the air from the sea penetrates further into the country, moderates the heat in summer and the cold in winter; and operates to render the temperature of the seasons more mild and uniform. The climate is also affected by the course of the winds. Formerly upon Long Island the north-west was the predominant wind in the winter months, and the north-east wind generally prevailed in the spring and sometimes in the fall; but at present, as before observed, the west and south-west are predominant in more than half the months in the year. These winds either come from the sea, or blow over a

country less cold than that traversed by the north-west and north-east winds, and of course more mild and temperate.

The climate here is evidently undergoing a change, and becoming more uniform than heretofore ; the winters are less severely cold, and the summers not so scorching hot.

The extreme cold, and its long continuance in some seasons at intervals of eight or ten years, is probably attributable to the effect of large bodies of floating ice which is formed at the Pole, and being detached from the great mass, is brought by the prevailing currents towards our coast, thereby disturbing the ordinary course of the seasons, and making the air, while passing our latitude, much colder and of longer continuance than it would otherwise be.

Thus, in the year 1816 there was frost upon Long Island in every month of the year, and the corn was killed almost universally by the fifth of September. The same cause occasioned the cold summers of 1836 and 1837, but not to the same extent, the floating ice being less extensive, or was carried by the winds further from the shores.

---

#### GEOLOGY OF LONG ISLAND.

LONG ISLAND does not present as much variety to the observation of the philosopher and geologist as some other parts of the state ; yet there is probably enough to warrant the belief of its gradual formation by natural causes, and that a greater part of the island, if not the whole, has been reclaimed from the ocean. The discoveries made by deep excavations of the earth in various places, seem to have left this point no longer a matter of uncertainty or doubt with those who carefully consider the subject. The reasonings and conclusions which these surprising developments have given rise to, are, to the scientific inquirer, most curious and interesting.

It is abundantly demonstrated that very extensive alterations have taken place, and are still in progress upon the shores, and within bays and harbors, by the inroads which the sea is incessantly making in some places, and the large accretions to the land in other locations.

The more extensive and extraordinary marine encroachments



have been and are now in continual operation upon the south shore of the island, the materials of which it is generally constructed, being incapable of opposing any considerable barrier to the violence of winds and waves, especially during the existence of heavy storms, driving with inconceivable force and augmented energy, against the soft and yielding substance of the headlands and beaches.

Its effects and ravages are perceptible to the most common observation from one end of the island to the other; yet probably in no one place so palpable as about Gravesend, and particularly in the neighborhood of Coney Island. John Van Dyck, Esq., recollects when the beach at Coney Island was composed of high and extensive sand-hills, where it is now a flat and level beach, sometimes covered by the tides; and he has cut grass upon a part of the beach which is now at a considerable distance in the sea. At other places where the water was of sufficient depth to float vessels of 50 tons, it is now solid ground. Mr. Court Lake, of the same place, aged 79, states that his grandfather, about 110 years ago, cut a quantity of cedar posts upon a part of Coney Island which is now two miles in the ocean; and that he has himself cut fire-wood at a place now a mile and a half from the shore. There was also a house upon Pine Island, owned by one Brown, the site of which is now a great way at sea; and that Plumb Island was once covered by fine timber, where there is none now, the greatest part of the land having washed away.\*

The coast of Long Island on the south side, from Montauk Point to Nepeague Beach, a distance of about 10 miles, is constantly washing away by the action of the heavy surf against the base of the cliffs, protected only by narrow shingle beaches of a few yards or rods in width. The pebbles and boulders of these beaches

---

\* The state of New-York, in 1836, made ample and honorable provision for a scientific and thorough geological survey thereof; in pursuance of which competent and experienced persons were assigned to explore every section of the state. The appointment of geologist for the district including Long Island was very properly confided to William W. Mather, Esq., and his able and learned reports made at different times, contain much interesting and valuable matter in relation to Long Island, and to which we are principally indebted for our information on this subject.

serve as a partial protection to the cliffs during ordinary tides in calm weather, but even then, by the bouldering action of the surf as it tumbles upon the shore, they are continually grinding into sand and finer materials, and swept far away by the tidal currents. During storms and high tides the surf breaks directly against the base of the cliffs, and as they are formed only of loose materials, as sand and clay with a substratum of boulders, pebbles, gravel and loam, we can easily appreciate the destructive agency of the heavy waves, rolling in, unbroken from the broad Atlantic. The destruction of land from this cause is less than one would be led to suppose, but still it is considerable. The road from Nepeague Beach to Montauk Point, which was originally at some distance from the shore, has disappeared in several places by the falling of the cliffs. There are no data by which to estimate the inroads of the sea on this coast, as this part of the island is held in common by many associated individuals, who use it for pasturage, and it is inhabited by three herdsmen only, who are frequently changed, and who live several miles distant from each other.

From Nepeague Beach to two miles west of Southampton, the south coast of Long Island is protected by a broad and slightly inclined sand beach, which breaks the force of the surf as it rolls in from the ocean. From Southampton, westward, the coast of the island is protected by long narrow islands, from one mile to five or six distant from the main island.

Some parts of the north shore of the south branch of the island, from Montauk Point towards Sagg Harbor, are washing away, but not so rapidly as on the south side of this branch of the island.

The eastern parts of Gardiner's and Plum Islands, which are composed of loose materials, are washing away in consequence of the very strong tidal currents, and the heavy sea rolling in upon their shores from the open ocean. The action upon these coasts is so rapid as to attract the attention of the inhabitants, and calculations even have been made, as to the time that will probably elapse before they will have disappeared. Rocks (boulders) that have formed a part of Plum Island, may now be observed at low water a mile or more from the present shore.

Little Gull Island, on which a light-house is located, was disappearing so rapidly a few years since, that it became necessary to

protect it from the farther inroads of the ocean by encircling it with a strong sea wall.

Oyster Pond Point is wearing rapidly away, by the combined action of the waves during heavy north-east storms, and the strong tidal current, which flows with great velocity through Plum Gut. A small redoubt, about one quarter of a mile west of the Point, is nearly washed away; and Mr. Latham, the owner of the farm, says, that several rods in width have disappeared since his remembrance. During the heavy storm of the 12th Oct. 1836, the sea made a clear breach over about one quarter of a mile of the eastern part of the point, washed away all the light materials, and cut a shallow channel, through which the tide now flows. The effects of this storm were very marked at many localities on the north shore. The cliffs were undermined, and crumbled or slid down, exposing the geological structure, and presenting beautiful coast sections of the strata. The time subsequent to the storm until the winter set in, was devoted exclusively to meandering the coast on the north part of Suffolk County, in order to inspect in detail the geological structure and phenomena of the alluvial and tertiary deposits.

The destroying action of the sea upon the headlands and cliffs, where currents and a heavy surf beat against the coast, has been considered. Another effect of the sea is, the formation of marine alluvion. It results from the deposition of the materials transported coastwise by tidal and marine currents, and by the action of the waves in the direction of the prevailing winds and storms. The winds which produce the greatest transport of alluvial matter on the coast of Long Island, (with the exception of particular parts where there are local exceptions in consequence of the form of the shore, or direction of currents,) are from the north-east, during the heavy north-east storms. These storms bring in a heavy sea from the ocean, which, rolling obliquely along the shore, aided by the powerful tidal currents, sweeps the alluvia in a westerly direction. The north-west winds, are nearly as powerful as the north-east, and blow for a much longer period in the year; but do not bring an ocean swell, and the waves which they raise fall upon the shore in a line nearly perpendicular to the trend of the coast; so that their effect is to grind the pebbles and gravel to sand by the action

of the surf, rather than to transport them coastwise. In this way, outlets of small bays are frequently more or less obstructed by bars, shoals, and spits, formed by the tidal currents sweeping past their mouths, and depositing the materials in the eddy formed by the meeting of the currents. If the strongest currents and prevailing winds be coincident in direction, the outlet of the harbor will of course be found upon the leeward side.

Almost every bay, inlet, and marsh on the north coast of Long Island, and also on the south coast, where they are not protected from the sea by the long sandy islands which have been mentioned in the preceding article, have their outlets blocked up entirely by the materials deposited, or so nearly as to leave only narrow entrances. Strong currents set along the shore, and these, aided by the oblique action of the surf, roll the pebbles and sand up the beach, which, on the retiring of the waves, are swept again into the surf, having described a semi-circular line, and perhaps progressed several feet by the action of a single wave. This mode of transport is seen almost everywhere on these coasts. The cliffs are undermined, and the coarser parts of their wrecks are thus tumbled along from time to time, by each succeeding storm. The particular local effect of such causes can only be fully understood by visiting the localities, or having accurate detailed topographical maps, like those now in progress under the supervision of the superintendent of the National Coast Survey. It is hoped that those maps of Long Island will be published before the geological survey of the state of New-York shall have been completed, in order that an accurate, detailed map of this part of the state may be formed, so as to illustrate the numerous important geological details. The transporting action above alluded to, has been the most effective agent in the formation of the marine alluvions of Long Island. This island has been composed of one principal, and several small detached islands, which are now connected with each other and with the main island. The east end of the island, from Montauk Point to Nepeague Beach, seems to have been at some former time, two separate islands, which have since been connected with each other and with the main island by the westward currents sweeping along detrital matter, derived from the continual destruction of cliffs of loose materials. Nepeague Beach is five miles long,

a great part of which is loose, drifting sand, enclosing marshes and salt ponds. This beach is so low in some places that the tides frequently overflow it. The skeleton of a whale is said to be now imbedded in these sands. At Fort Pond Bay, a few miles east of Nepeague Beach, a narrow strip of shingle, frequently overflowed by the tides, separates the Atlantic from this bay, which is separated from Long Island Sound by a beach sometimes open, but often blocked up with sand. Great Hog Neck and Little Hog Neck, near Sagg Harbor, were once islands, which have been united by a sand and shingle beach, and the latter with the main island. Farrington Neck, a few miles west of these, was an island which is now united by the main island by a low beach. That part of the township of Southold, which is situated on the main island, was originally three islands, now connected with each other and with the main island by beaches and marshes of alluvial formation. The effects of alluvial action can be distinctly seen on the map of Oyster Pond Point. It shows where two of the islands, which were once separated from the east end of the north branch of Long Island, have been connected by a beach and sand-spit, enclosing a large pond, with an outlet only wide enough for a mill sluice. A tide mill is constructed at this outlet.\*

Those long points of alluvion, called sand-spits, projecting from the land in the line of the eddy currents, and formed by them, are very common, and are, in fact, the unfinished beaches which will eventually obstruct the outlet of harbors and bays, and connect islands with each other. An interesting alluvial formation is now in progress on the north and north-west sides of Lloyd's Neck, in Huntington, and formed entirely by the deposite of the coarse detrital matter swept along by the current from the destruction of

---

\* The land on both sides of Montauk is gradually wearing away by the action of the water. The road which was formerly at a distance from the edge of the cliffs, has already disappeared in many places from the undermining action of the sea, and stumps of trees are found on the north side below low water mark. Indications of iron are occasionally seen along the banks and gullies, and an ochrey brown oxide of iron occurs in a considerable bed, a mile and a half from Nepeague. A small but lively spring, slightly chalybeate, on the north shore near Oyster Pond, discharges into the bay. It was freely used by the Indians as a medicine. The water is very cold, and its temperature appears to be uniform.



the high cliffs in the vicinity. This deposit is about one quarter of a mile broad, partly marsh and salt pond, protected by a high bank of shingle piled up and continued westward, so that the present outlet of the pond is half a mile further west than it was within a recent period ; the shingle having been continually swept westward, while the flux and reflux of the tide through the narrow channel keeps its outlet open.

The ponds and small bays on the south side of Long Island, in the townships of South and East Hampton, frequently have their outlets closed by beaches formed by the detrital matter swept coastwise by the tidal currents and the waves. The long sandy islands on the south coast of Long Island, which protect it from the heavy waves of the Atlantic, are doubtless formed by the same cause. Long Beach is a sand-spit, extending from Ben's Point, near Oyster Pond Point, westward four and one-fourth miles ; and has been formed by the detritus swept coastwise, and deposited in the eddy currents. This beach gives safety to Oyster Pond's Harbor, by serving as a natural breakwater. Two sand-spits were observed in Cold Spring Harbor, resulting from causes similar to those above detailed.

The headlands and cliffs on this part of the island are continually wearing away by the action of the sea ; and the materials of which they are composed, consisting principally of clay, sand, gravel, and pebbles, are transported by tidal currents, and deposited in other places. The tidal currents, in sweeping along the headlands and cliffs, undermine them, and, transporting the materials from which they are composed, form shoals, block up the mouths of small inlets and creeks, so as to form fresh-water ponds, by preventing the ingress of salt water, throw up sand beaches in front of marshes, form sand-spits across the mouths of harbors, and connect islands with each other and the main land.

Huntington Harbor, certainly one of the best on the island, is of alluvial origin. By reference to the map of Long Island it will be seen that this harbor is formed by two necks of land, Lloyd's Neck on the west and north-west, and Eaton's Neck on the east and north-east. Lloyd's Neck, which was originally an island, has been connected with the main island by a low sand beach, now overflowed at high water. Eaton's Neck was formerly a

cluster of four islands, which have in some way been connected with each other and with the main island. A sand-spit, one and one-fourth mile in length, and from ten to twenty rods in width, makes out into the harbor from the south-west part of Eaton's Neck, and adds much to its safety ; as also a similar one from the south-east part of Lloyd's Neck.

There is abundant evidence that this harbor, and the safety of the smaller ones in the vicinity, are the result of alluvial action. The materials composing the sand-beaches and spits which I have mentioned, are precisely like those now thrown up by the action of the surf ; they consist of pebbles, gravel, and fine siliceous sand, interspersed with water-worn shells belonging to genera and species now living on the coast ; and they are destitute of boulders, which characterize all those low places formed by the degradation of the superincumbent materials.

The beach, connecting Eaton's Neck with the main island, is three and a half miles in length, and ten to thirty rods in width. Mr. Gardner, who keeps the light on Eaton's Neck, informed me, that some years since, a vessel, during a violent storm, having been driven upon this beach, and an excavation made to get her off, marsh mud was found beneath the sand near tide water level, precisely like that in a small marsh on the opposite side of the beach, clearly indicating the manner of formation at that place.

On the north-west part of Eaton's Neck, a sand-beach, one-half or three-fourths of a mile in length, has been thrown up in front of a marsh containing several acres. It has formed rapidly since the remembrance of Mr. Gardner, who says he has seen sloops, loaded with wood, float in places now some feet above tide water level.

The long stretch of beach connecting Eaton's Neck with the main island, is continued three-fourths of a mile eastward, and is, a part of the way, formed in front of cliffs which it protects from the farther encroachment of the sea, and the remaining distance, before a small pond skirted with marsh, which formerly communicated with the sea by means of a creek, now filled with alluvial sand.

A sand-beach, one-fourth of a mile in length, has been formed between Long Island Sound and Crab Meadows, through which a

creek, entering obliquely from the north-west, passes in a serpentine direction through the marsh. By the action of violent winds, the finer particles of sand are formed into hillocks, which are very slowly moving inland.

At Fresh Pond Creek is a similar sand-beach. The small pond at that place communicates with the sea by means of a small creek, which is often filled by alluvial sands, so as to prevent the ingress of the salt water. The obstruction has sometimes been removed by digging, and at others, the water, rising in the pond, bursts its barrier, and finds its way to the ocean, removing every obstacle, and making the channel deeper even than before.

At Sunken Meadows is a sand-beach one-half mile in length, through which a creek enters obliquely from the north-east. Mr. Abraham Smith says this beach has extended thirty rods in an easterly direction since his remembrance.

On the north part of Crane's Neck is a shingle beach, about a mile in length, between Flax Pond and the Sound. The pond is skirted with marsh, and communicates with the sea by an opening called Flax Pond Gut. The tidal current is so strong on this part of the coast, that the finer materials have been carried onwards; while the coarser, consisting of pebbles, varying in size from a marble to two or three inches in diameter, have been left to form this beach. A large proportion of the finer materials appear to have been swept to the south-west part of the neck, where, having been deposited, they form shoals, and a long sand-beach between the sea and a marsh of several acres in extent. This sand is used in sawing marble.

By the action of water on the headlands, sand-spits have been formed across the mouths of Old Man's, Drown Meadow, Setauket, Stony Brook, and Smithtown harbors. They are rendered safer by these alluvial deposits, but they afford shelter only to vessels of small burthen, on account of sand-bars, which extend from the extreme points of the sand-spits across their entrances, which, I am informed, in some instances, are moving westward.

*Land-slides*, on a small scale, are a very common occurrence on the north coast of Long Island. They are in some places caused by the sea undermining the cliffs, so that the super-incumbent masses crack off at a short distance from their edges, and

slide down to a lower level, carrying with them trees and shrubs, and sometimes without even changing their relative position. These phenomena are common along the north shore, but they are more striking and numerous where there are clay beds, and particularly so where the clay slightly inclines towards the sea. Where the cliffs are high, they present an appearance of steps, in consequence of the successive slides. Another cause of slides, is the undermining action of land-springs, which often convert sand into quick-sand, so that it flows from the cliffs, and bears along with it the superincumbent masses: but in most instances, they are caused by springs, rendering the upper surface of clay-beds slippery, so that large masses from the cliffs slide down upon the shore, and even into the sea. Several acres have thus slidden off at once, and sunk in level from 20 to 150 feet. By this means, ravines of considerable extent are frequently formed by successive slides along the line of these springs, and in some instances these valleys form the only places for roads to the beach. A great number of examples of these slides may be seen at Petty's Bight, between Hudson's and Roanoke Points, and between Eastbrook and Sweesey's Landing. One of the most remarkable slides is at Fresh Pond Creek. The land having there slidden down within the reach of the surf, is carried away at high tides, and during storms, thus allowing new slides to take place in succession. The degradation of the land on this part of the coast, on individual farms, is comparatively trifling, but in the aggregate, during a series of years, it is matter of some moment. It is a loss that cannot be remedied except at too great an expense; but the loss is local, not general, for the materials washed away from one place, are deposited in another, and as much land is probably recovered from the sea, as is destroyed by it.

*Sand-dunes* are low hills of loose sand, which have been piled up by the wind like drifting snow heaps, and, like them, are frequently changing their magnitude and position; so that, in some places, productive lands are buried by the moving materials, while in others they are uncovered by their removal. An instance was mentioned to me of land in Southampton having been inundated by sand, and after a lapse of about fifty years, it was uncovered by its drifting off. On sea-coasts, and in some other places in the

interior of a country, the atmosphere is often clouded during high winds with the lighter particles of drifting sand, while the heavier are rolled along on the surface. Every obstacle which creates an eddy current in the wind, as a rock, fence, bush or tree, causes a deposite of sand, which often serves as a nucleus of a hillock. The sand-banks, when first formed, present almost as much variety of outline and form as snow-drifts after a snow-storm. Examples were observed on the north shore of Long Island during the heavy winds of October, where heaps of drift sand, two or three feet deep, were formed in a few hours behind boulders and blocks of rock, which created eddy currents in the wind. Sand-banks, several feet deep, were observed in some of the ravines next the beach, that had been formed between the time of the storm of the 12th, and the time observed on the 17th of October. A small pond near Horton's Point has been converted into a meadow by the drifting sand filling it up, within the remembrance of Mr. Horton of South-old.

The *sand-dunes* along the shore are so prominent as to mark the line of coast in many places, when seen at the distance of several miles, presenting a very broken, undulating or serrated outline of white hillocks, from ten to forty feet high. On almost all the beaches are hillocks of drift sand, and in many places the high bluffs on the north coast are capped with them. Jacob's Hill, north-west of Mattituck, was once much higher than Cooper's Hill east of it; but the sand has blown off, so that it is now much lower at the former place. Some arable land has been covered over, and red cedar trees have been buried by the drift sand. The grounds occupied by the dunes are exceedingly irregular in form; in some places covered with small round-backed hills, with deep, irregular or bowl-shaped valleys, formed by the wind scooping the sand out where it is not confined by the roots of the scanty vegetation that gains a foothold in some places.

The south shore of Long Island, from Nepeague Beach to Southampton, is skirted with a line of sand-hills, presenting a very irregular, broken appearance in the distance. Nepeague Beach is covered for a considerable breadth, with loose, drifting sands, forming small hillocks of almost every variety of shape. The *South Beach* of Long Island is almost entirely a line of hillocks, and is



composed of a chain of long narrow islands of sand, from one to six miles from the main land.

Three kinds of *sand* are found on Long Island, viz : *silicious sand*, *garnet sand*, and *iron sand*. These sands are mixed with each other in variable proportions. They result, as has before been remarked, from the degradation of land, the disintegration of boulders, and the grinding up of pebbles by the action of the surf.

The *silicious sand* is found everywhere along the coast, and constitutes most of the soil of the island. In some localities it contains grains of red and yellow feldspar ; in others, grains of black hornblende. Much of it is of good quality for the manufacture of common glass, for sawing marble, and for making mortar.

*Red garnet sand* is not uncommon on the shore. In some operations this sand may perhaps be used as a substitute for emery. The most interesting localities are at Oyster Pond Point, and the shore between Old Man's and Miller's Place.

*Magnetic iron sand*, is found in small quantities along the whole coast of Long Island where the surf beats on the shore. It is so abundant in some localities after storms, that perhaps it may be collected for blotting sand and for iron ore. Layers of it, two or three inches thick, are seen in many places.

*Garnet and iron sands* both occur more abundantly after storms ; and the reason is, that the surf, as it rolls upon the beach, carries the various kinds of sand along with it, and during the reflux of the wave the water washes back the lighter grains, leaving the heavy sands behind. Each wave repeats this process, and the garnet and iron sands thus accumulate in layers. The same principle is applied in the artificial separation of metals and ores from sand and pulverized rocks in metallurgic operations.

*Salt marshes* are very extensive on the coast of Long Island, and they are of much value for meadow lands. These alluvions result from a combination of several causes. The first step in their formation is, the deposit of a sand or a shingle beach, by marine currents sweeping along detrital matter, and depositing it in the eddy currents in front of shallow bays and re-enterings of the coast, so as to shelter these spaces from the action of the surf, if they were before exposed to it ; they are also made shallower by the sand and silt carried in by the tide, the deposits from the surface

waters of the adjacent country, and by sand drifted from the beach. Not only marine animals and plants, by their growth and decay, add new matter to the gradually shoaling pond or bay ; but the accumulation of drifted sea-weed, trees, &c., serve to increase the alluvion at every successive storm. These various causes combined, gradually shoal the water with alluvial depositions, until marsh grass finally takes root upon the surface. In the formation of these marine alluvions, vegetable remains far exceed the other materials in volume, so that an imperfect marine peat results. The marine peat observed in most localities is of inferior quality ; it is light and spongy, containing undecomposed vegetable matter.

*Sand-stones*, conglomerates and brown iron ore, are continually forming, in small quantities, in several localities, by the action of mineral springs, and by the decomposition of pyrites. At Broad Meadow Point, called also Iron Point, two or three miles east of Riverhead in Suffolk County, this recent sand-stone may be seen, at low water, in thick, solid masses. It may also be seen in the sand cliffs between Roanoke Point and Mattituck Inlet.

Nodular masses of *iron pyrites* are not uncommon in the pebble beds of Suffolk County, and by their decomposition, form brown oxide of iron or hematite, enveloping the adjacent substances which serve as nuclei. When nodules of clay, or decomposable stones are thus enveloped, geodes of brown hematite are the result. These are abundant at the high cliff on the north-east side of Lloyd's Neck, in Huntington. Where these geodes are numerous, a kind of ferruginous conglomerate is formed of gravel, pebbles and geodes. At the above locality, the geodes and conglomerate were confined to a stratum only a few inches in thickness. Two geodes were found filled with water.

The filtering of clay in suspension in water, is another cause now forming sand-stones and conglomerates ; but they are too easily crumbled to be useful.

*Salt*, was formerly manufactured on some of the shores of Long Island, by exposing sea-water in shallow vats, to the action of the sun and wind, but is now mostly discontinued.

The erratic blocks of Suffolk County are of some importance, as they furnish the only rocks for building and wall stones.

There is one circumstance connected with these boulders which

we will mention, on account of the bearing it has upon some questions in the scientific part of geology. We will state only general facts, without entering at this time into the minute details, or the conclusions to be drawn from them. The boulders and blocks vary in size from a pebble to masses weighing several hundred tons, and are mostly found on the range of hills running through the island, and between them and the north shore. The boulders and blocks are contained in a stratum which is inter-stratified with deposits of sand, clay and gravel, and is often exposed along the coast. Some of the blocks, when first disinterred, exhibit scratches upon one or more of their sides. Rocks, like those occurring on Long Island, are found in Rhode Island, Connecticut, and along the Hudson river; and they are so similar in their mineralogical characters and associations, as to lead to the conclusion that they were originally derived from those places. Again, as we progress westward from Montauk Point to Brooklyn, along the north shore, there is a regular succession of the groups of boulders, pebbles and gravel, corresponding to the successive changes in the rocks on the north side of the Sound. For example, the boulders on the east end of Long Island are like the granite, gneiss, mica slate, green-stone, and sienite of Rhode Island and the east part of Connecticut; further westward, opposite New London and the mouth of Connecticut river, are boulders like the New London and Connecticut river granites, gneiss and hornblende rock; opposite New Haven are found the red sandstone, and conglomerate, fissile and micaceous red sandstone, trap conglomerate, compact trap, amygdaloid and verd antique; opposite Black Rock are the granites, gneiss, hornblende, quartz and white limestone, like those in Fairfield County; and from Huntington to Brooklyn, the trap (compact, crystalline, &c.) red sandstone, gneiss, granite, hornblende rock, serpentine and crystalline limestone, are found identical in appearance with those of the country between New Jersey and Connecticut.

The fact of the perfect correspondence of the mineral characters, and the associated minerals of these *pebbles, boulders, and blocks*, with those narrow beds on the main land, has already been alluded to; but another fact of as great importance is, that these blocks, &c. are in a southerly direction from those beds, and this

direction is generally different from the line of bearing of the strata. These facts indicate that the boulders and blocks have been transported by some natural means from their original location to the one they now occupy. The size of some of these masses, many of which weigh 600 tons or more, and the fact of their being imbedded in sand, gravel and loam, and that they repose upon the same materials, forbids the idea of their transport having been the result of powerful currents of water. Mountain streams often transport blocks of many tons weight to considerable distances, but never across beds of loose materials like clay, sand and gravel without removing them also. The theory of the transport by *ice*, corresponds more closely with facts, than any other which has been proposed. The occurrence of these boulders and blocks, as it were, in nests, on the north side of the hills, and generally on elevated grounds, strongly favors this view of the subject. The facts collected in relation to the erratic blocks and boulders are more numerous, and are an extremely interesting subject of investigation, in consequence of the important conclusions, which may be drawn from them.\*

The *clays* of Suffolk County are so abundant and varied in their character, as to be adapted to various useful purposes. The beds are extensively wrought in some places, and the clays are mostly used for the manufacture of bricks ; from four to five millions of which are annually made at West Neck in the town of Huntington alone.

*White clays*, which have the external characters of potter's clay, occur on West Neck, Lloyd's Neck, Eaton's Neck, East Neck, and Little Neck, between Centre Port and North Port.

*Brown clays*, suitable for stone ware, and others for coarse pottery, abound in many places in the west part of the county. Both the white and brown clays are carried to distant parts for these manufactures. Some of the clays have the external appearance of good fire clays, but actual experiment only can determine their

---

\* A single one of these blocks at Oyster Pond Point was blasted a few years ago by Mr. Latham, and with it was built a stone wall 80 rods long, 3 feet high, and of proportionate thickness ; and enough of the same, he thinks, remains in the earth, to construct 20 additional rods of wall.

fitness for this use. These clays contain no lime, and therefore are far less likely to melt in the fire than ordinary clays.

Some of the clay beds on West Neck and Lloyd's Neck are ochreous, and perhaps they may be profitably used in the manufacture of yellow ochre.

Clay beds must not be expected every where in the county—still they exist in most parts at greater or lesser depth. In some places the strata are very much waved, bent and contorted; indeed they were not observed in any place to be continually horizontal for any great distance, so that where a clay bed emerges upon the surface, it may within a few rods plunge so deep below, that a well 100 feet in depth, will not reach it. The clay beds are associated with strata of gravel, sand and pebbles, with which they alternate. The clays toward the east part of the county lie at a greater depth than they do near Huntington.

Fossil wood, or lignite, has been found in several places in the clays, and in their associated beds of sand and gravel, but in no instance in sufficient quantity for fuel. Sometimes it appears like charcoal, in others it is changed to iron ore, either hematite or pyrites. It was seen on Lloyd's Neck, Eaton's Neck, East Neck, Little Neck, and Mount Misery; and has been found in many places from 20 to 100 feet below the soil.

Fossil shells are said to have been found in several places by persons worthy of credit; and it is only remarkable, that in deposits of this kind, more have not been observed. Recent shells are so common on the soil where they have been used as manure, by the inhabitants, or left in heaps, or scattered round the sites of ancient Indian villages, that even where they have been thrown up in digging wells, they may not have been observed. Although the most particular attention was directed to all the phenomena connected with the banks of shells so common near the shores of Suffolk County, yet not an individual shell was observed which was not perhaps identical with the species now existing in the adjacent waters; and none of these banks were buried under other materials, than light drift sand or recent alluvial wash from the adjacent hills.

The subject of fossil shells should excite the attention of our farmers; for where such shells are found, it is very often the case



that extensive beds of *marl* occur, which would be of inestimable value in a district where manures are so necessary and expensive as on Long Island. The heaps of shells on the old village sites of the aborigines are used as a manure, and as they decay slowly, their fertilizing effects continue for a long time.

Pyrites, (sulphuret of iron,) a yellow and brilliant ore, which has so often, when found, excited expectations of rich gold mines, occurs in many places in the clay beds of Suffolk County. It is usually found in the dark blue clays containing lignite, and in many instances the substance of the original vegetable is replaced by this beautiful but deceptive mineral. This mineral is so easily distinguished from gold, that it need not be mistaken for that precious metal. Gold is so soft that it can be cut by a knife like lead; but pyrites is brittle, and so hard as to strike fire with steel, and when put on the fire burns and gives a sulphurous odor. Should this mineral be found in large quantities, it might be used with advantage in the manufacture of copperas and alum. It was seen more abundantly at the clay pits on West Neck and Little Neck, near Huntington, than in any other locality.\*

Peat, although not very abundant in Queen's, King's, and Richmond Counties, is very common. Many localities were observed. Those of the most importance are near Newtown. From a bog one mile westerly from Newtown, peat of a very superior quality has been dug for more than fifty years, and it is much used by some of the inhabitants. An extensive marsh of peat, which is probably deep and of fine quality, lies near the road from Williamsburgh to Jamaica, and is called the Cedar Swamp.

There may be about 30,000 cords of peat in this swamp. Small bodies of this combustible were seen in the ranges of hills in King's and Richmond Counties. A meadow of two or three acres of ligneous peat was observed about a mile north of Jamaica. The owners of quagmires or quaking meadows will do well to examine them. Before many years have elapsed, these bogs will become valuable, where they are now regarded as nearly worth-

---

\* We have in our possession a beautiful specimen of *sulphuret of iron*, found in the clay beds of North Port, and the material is said to be very common in that locality, to the great annoyance of the workmen employed in digging clay for the purpose of transportation.

less. The inferior qualities of peat will, under judicious treatment, in compost heaps, make a valuable manure.

Many of the swamps and marshes, where this combustible abounds, are overgrown with bushes and trees ; but those which are free from timber are generally covered with moss and cranberry vines. The latter variety trembles when walked upon. The peat is so soft below the surface, that a pole may be thrust down many feet. Coal and wood are now so expensive, that peat must come into general use among a large class of people ; and it ought to be worth at least \$1 per cord in the swamp, where wood is worth \$3. Marine peat, which is abundant in the salt marshes of Long Island, and the adjacent islands, is of an inferior quality, and is not worth notice as a combustible, though it may be of great value as a manure, when rotted with lime. The relative proportion of salt marsh on the coasts of King's, Queen's, and Richmond counties is much greater than that of Suffolk. These marshes are now forming, and have been for an unknown period of time. In some places they are washing away ; in others they steadily increase in extent. I have been credibly informed that grass now grows on a marsh near Rockaway, where vessels have floated within the memory of my informant. On Coney Island, also, Mr. John Wyckoff says, that many places which were *ponds* and *pools*, within his recollection, now produce good crops of grass. A very aged man recollects having seen the surf roll in at the foot of the upland, north of the marsh, toward the east end of Coney Island. A broad marsh now intervenes between the upland and the beach. Numerous local facts of this kind, of less remarkable character, might be brought before the public ; but in an economical point of view, the mere expression of the general fact, that the marshes, as an aggregate, are steadily increasing, is sufficient. These are valuable on account of the salt grass, of which they yield an abundant crop. The soil is very rich ; in fact, it is composed mostly of organic matter mixed with some lime and saline substances, and can be made to produce valuable crops. It is scarcely possible that another generation will pass away, before the suggested improvement will be made on some of these rich alluvions. The value of land on Long Island will not always allow these marshes to be as unproductive as they are at

present. Many of them might also be employed to advantage in the manufacture of salt from sea water, both by allowing it to freeze in winter, and by solar evaporation in summer. It is well known that it is the fresh water only that freezes—thus rendering the brine much stronger; and that it can be so concentrated, until the salt separates, in a crystalline state. The disadvantage in winter would be, that only one crop of crystals could be obtained; but an area of 60 acres, divided into compartments of 10 acres each, communicating with each other; so that 6 feet of water could be let into the first, would give for a single crop from 25 to 30,000 bushels of salt.

The principal marshes of Long Island are, Nepeague Marsh; one between Sagg Pond and Mecock Bay, east part of Shinnecock Bay; between Moriches and Great West Bay; between Ocombamack Neck and Fire Place; between Ocombamack Neck and Patchogue; Patchogue and Nicolls' Neck; and the very extensive one from Nicolls' Neck to Rockaway; and those about Jamaica Bay and Coney Island.

There are also many on the north shore of Long Island, the principal of which are at Acabonick, Oyster Ponds, Riverhead, Wading River, Smithtown Harbor, Crab Meadow, Lloyd's Neck, Oyster Bay Harbor; between Peacock and Oak Neck, Musquito Cove, north part of Cow Neck, Little Neck Bay, Flushing, Williamsburgh, Brooklyn, and Gowannus.

The salt marshes of Suffolk County are estimated to cover an area of 55 square miles; of Queen's County, 40 square miles; King's, 12 square miles; and Richmond, 9 square miles; making an aggregate of 116 square miles, or 74,246 acres, of marsh alluvion of the south coast of New York, exclusive of the extensive marshes on the south coast of Westchester County, which would probably swell the aggregate to 125 square miles, or 80,000 acres.

The headlands, generally, on the north shore of Queen's County are washing away. The blocks of rock which were once imbedded in the loose soil of the island, are seen on the beach extending out far beyond low water mark.

At Oak Neck, Fox Island, and Matinecock, as well as at Middle Island, (commonly called Hog Island,) the boulders extend far out at low water, and demonstrate the encroachment of the sea on

the land. Middle Island and Oak Neck are parts of a peninsula which lies between Oyster Bay and Long Island Sound. They were once islands, but have been connected with each other, and with Long Island, by beaches formed of detrital matter swept from the headlands of Middle Island and Oak Neck. Extensive salt marshes are forming under the protection of these beaches, and are materially increased by the sand drifted from them. These beaches are observed to vary in form and magnitude, being sometimes increased or diminished in particular by the effects of a single storm. Fox Island (so called) was once an island, but is now connected with Oak Neck and Long Island on the east by a long beach. A long sand-spit, of a mile and a half in length, extends to near Peacock's, where it is cut off by an inlet, which communicates with the extensive marsh between Fox Island and Long Island. This beach and spit are derived from the materials washed from Fox Island and Oak Neck. Peacock's Point is also washing away. Stumps and logs of wood are seen below low water mark. Matinecock's Point, a mile or more west of Peacock's, must have washed away rapidly. A long point of boulders and blocks stretches far out into the sound at ebb tide. This was once an island, which is also connected with Peacock's by a long sand beach. Another ancient island, now connected with Long Island on the south-west by a beach, is very near Matinecock on the west. These two islands and beaches enclose a large pond, the inlet of which is through a mill sluice between them. Mr. Jacob Latting who is an old and respectable inhabitant, and has been a resident in the vicinity more than half a century, informed us, that these have been worn away many rods within his recollection. Mr. Latting pointed out to us the position of the beach between Peacock's and Fox Island during the revolution. The beach then dammed up the outlet of a marsh, through which a small stream ran, and a trunk was put in the beach in 1778, to allow the water to drain through, in order to prevent flooding the meadows. We saw the trunk in its original position. The beach has since made out about 200 yards in front of where it was at that time. He observed that these beaches are subject to considerable variations by storms, the materials being tumbled along either eastward or westward, according to the direction of the wind.

Sands' Point, on which a light-house has been long built, was washing away so rapidly some years since, that it became necessary to protect it by building a strong sea-wall along the shore. A reef of rocks, (the remains of ancient lands,) extends out some distance from the shore. The wall has afforded a protection against the encroachment of the sea, and about an acre of land has been added to that belonging to the United States, in consequence of the alluvial action of the surf depositing the sand and shingle in the eddy on the south side of the point. Mr. Mason, the keeper of the light-house, communicated these facts, and many others of much interest. The broad and extensive sand beach south of Sands' Point, a mile or more in length, was, since his remembrance, a salt marsh covered with grass. The materials swept from Sands' Point, and deposited on the edge of the marsh, have been drifted and washed over its surface.

At and near Kidd's Rock, three-quarters of a mile eastward of Sands' Point, the wasting of the cliffs from the effects of the waves is very evident. The cliffs present mural escarpments towards the sound, but the hills slope down gradually on the other side towards the salt marsh. This elevated land was formerly an island, but alluvial causes have formed a salt marsh where the water was sheltered from the sea. The wasting of the cliffs has caused the formation of long beaches—one connecting Kidd's Point with Sands' Point, and the other connecting with the high grounds south-east of the marsh on the west side of Hempstead Harbor. A small inlet through the north end of this beach allows the tide to communicate with the marsh. Boulders and blocks are seen imbedded in the strata forming the mural escarpments, and the shore below is also strewn with them. They also extend some distance from the coast, indicating that a considerable breadth of land has been washed away. The boulders protect the shore for a time, but the smaller ones and the shingle are gradually ground up by the action of the surf, and washed away; and during storms and high tides, fresh inroads are made. The beach between Kidd's Point and Sands' Point covers a part of the marsh, the ooze and marine peat of which may be seen at the foot of the beach at ebb tide. This indicates that high land, or else a beach,



was once farther seaward, to afford protection for the formation of that part of the marsh. Only a few acres of high land remain at Kidd's Point, and if it should continue to be washed away as heretofore, (and much expense would be necessary to prevent it,) a century or two would be sufficient to effect its entire removal. Kidd's Rock, as it is called, is a remarkable erratic block, which was imbedded in the loam of the tertiary formation. It has been undermined by the action of the sea, and has slid down to the shore, and cracked into many large fragments. These fragments probably weigh at least 2000 tons; and several sloop loads of it have been shipped to New-York for building stone. It is horn-blendic gneiss, and some of its masses abound in epidote. It is a durable stone, and will stand any exposure unchanged.

Barker's and Hewlet's Points have also been worn away by the action of the sea; but the sound is here so narrow, that the destructive agency of the waves is not so great, as at the localities before mentioned. Many others, where the same effects are in progress, on the west and south-west parts of Long Island might be mentioned, but they are less marked in their results, because they are not so much exposed to the fury of the surf, from broad sheets of water. Coney Island, which is mostly alluvial, is rapidly washing away on its south side, where it is exposed to the full force of the ocean swell. A new direction given to the tidal currents by some recently formed bar, is probably the cause. Mr. Wyckoff, who lives near the ocean, remarked that the sandy part of the island was a mile broad not many years ago, though now it is not more than half that breadth. Every storm made a sensible difference, and some years before, the sand-hills south of Coney Island House, were covered with small pines and bushes, and that in a single night, during a violent storm, the trees and bushes and much of the earth were washed away. It would seem that the remainder of this island is fast yielding to the destructive influence of the ocean, and a century more may leave few traces of what is now Coney Island. At low water, remains of an ancient salt marsh can be seen about a mile east of Mr. Wyckoff's on the edge of the beach. This is conclusive evidence that this part of the island is fast washing away.

The beaches at *Middle Island, Oak Neck, Fox Island, Pea-*

cock's, Matinecock's, and Sands' Point, which are formed by the accumulation of the sand and shingle, swept from the adjoining headlands by marine currents, and the oblique action of the surf, have already been mentioned. Other beaches, but not so extensive, occur on the north coast of Queen's county. Sand-spits are unfinished beaches, and long points or tongues of land, formed of sand and shingle, by the transporting action of currents and the waves.

In Cold Spring Harbor a sand-spit extends from the west shore obliquely nearly across. It is formed by the north-east storms driving in a heavy swell, which washes away the high banks at the south point of land, between Cold Spring Harbor and the entrance to Oyster Bay. The materials are transported, by the currents and waves, and deposited to form this spit.

A sand-spit has formed nearly across Hempstead Harbor, about three miles south of the mouth of the bay, and two miles north of the village of Montrose, near the head of the bay. It extends from the west shore, in an easterly direction, nearly across the harbor, leaving a deep inlet of one hundred, to one hundred and fifty yards wide, next to the eastern shore. It is owing to the same cause as the spit at Cold Spring. This spit is probably a thousand yards in length, but is not materially affected by storms. The detrital matter, *now* swept coastwise, is carried *through* the inlet and deposited in the inner harbor. Two large shoals have thus been formed, and it is said they are evidently becoming shallower every year, and at no distant time will form a considerable addition to the land. A small spit extends from the eastern shore a short distance north of the east end of the large one. Another spit, which extends on the west side of the bay, from the high bank on the west side of the harbor towards Kidd's Point, is separated from this point only by an inlet of thirty or forty yards, through which the tide flows into the marsh behind Kidd's Island. It is formed from the detrital matter both of this bank and of Kidd's Point.

A spit of some hundred yards in length extends from the north, partly across the mouth of Plandome Bay. It is derived from the detritus of some high banks in the bay, and Barker's Point on the north.

The beaches and spits we have been considering are trifling in

extent and importance when compared with the Great South Beach of Long Island. This is a line of alluvial sand and shingle, extending from Nepeague, in East Hampton, to the mouth of New-York Bay, a distance of 104 miles; and having a direction of about west-south-west. It is not continuous, but is divided by inlets, communicating with the bays which are situated between this and Long Island, and through these inlets the tide ebbs and flows. At Quogue, and several places east of this, Long Island communicates with the beach, either by marshes or by the upland; but westward, for about seventy miles, a continuous line of bays, from half a mile to six miles broad, extends uninterruptedly, and separates the beach entirely from Long Island. This Great Beach is a line of spits and islands. One of the islands is about twenty-five miles long, with a breadth of a few hundred yards. They are all narrow and long; and when above the reach of the surf, they are covered by a labyrinth of hillocks of drifted sand, imitating almost all the variety of form which snow-drifts present after a storm.

Rockaway Neck is the only locality west of Southampton where the upland of Long Island approaches near the alluvial beach. The land through this distance is increasing in area by constant depositions. The beach at Far Rockaway, and for many miles east and west, is undergoing frequent local changes. The surf frequently washes away several rods in width during a single storm, and perhaps the next storm adds more than had been removed by the preceding. The sea frequently makes inlets through the beach to the bays and marshes, and as frequently fills up others.

The inlet to Rockaway Bay, called Hog Island Inlet, is continually progressing westward by the oblique action of the surf driving the sand, gravel, and shingle in that direction. The deposit of these materials on the west end of the island beach tends to obstruct the inlet to the bay; but the strong tidal current during the flow and ebb of the tide washes away the east end of Rockaway beach as rapidly as the other forms. The inlet is thus kept open. Mr. Edmund Hicks, of Far Rockaway, has been long a resident here, and to him we are indebted for the fact just mentioned. He knows Hog Island Inlet to have progressed more than a mile to the west within fifty years.

New Inlet is the main inlet from the ocean to the Great South Bay. It was formed during a storm not many years ago.

Crow Inlet and Jones' Inlet are undergoing changes analogous to that of Hog Island Inlet.

Barren and Coney Islands are a part of the Great South Beach of Long Island.

Coney Island has already been referred to as washing away by the waves and marine currents. It is alluvial, with the exception of a very small tract of tertiary, and is separated from Long Island by a small creek which winds through the salt marsh. Mr. Wyckoff, who has lived for many years on the island, remembers when this was a broad inlet; but it has been gradually filled up with silt, organic alluvions and drift sand, until it is reduced to its present size.

The south part of Coney Island is a labyrinth of sand-dunes, formed by the wind, which present almost every imaginable shape that such material can assume. These hillocks are from 5 to 30 feet high, with a few straggling tufts of beach grass, and clumps of bushes half buried in the drifted sands. They owe their origin to a tuft of grass, a bush, or a drift log, serving as a nucleus. As the grass grows, the drifted sand settles among its leaves and partly buries it, and the process is renewed for years until a sand hill is formed. On the contrary, where there is nothing to bind the sand together or shelter it from the wind, it drifts away, leaving deep hollows. Drifted snow banks afford an apt illustration of the sand-dunes of the south beach of Long Island, and in a high wind we can realize, in a small degree, the sand storms of the African and Arabian deserts.

It has been remarked that some of the islands and sand-spits of the Great South Beach, are continually receiving accessions on the west. Long bars form in the prolongation of the beaches, so that each successively overlaps the other, the entrance being from S. W. to N. E. They project in echelon from E. N. E. to W. S. W. Many of these shoals, formed at some distance from the land, are gradually driven landwards by the surf, and make new additions to it. During the investigation of the various alluvial causes now in action on this coast, we easily trace the origin of this great sand-beach of more than 100 miles in length. In

Europe there is no deposit of similar character to compare with it in extent.

The encroachments of the sea upon the east end of Long Island have before been mentioned. Vast masses of the cliffs of loam, sand, gravel, and loose rocks, of which Long Island is composed, are undermined and washed away by every storm. The water of the ocean coast is almost always found to have more or less earthy matter in suspension, much of which, except during storms, is derived from the grinding up of the pebbles, gravel, and sand by the action of the surf.

This earthy matter is carried off during the flood tide, and in part deposited in the marshes and bays; and the remainder is transported seaward during the ebb, and deposited in still water. It is estimated by Mr. Mather, that at least 1000 tons of matter is thus transported daily from the coasts of Long Island, and probably that quantity on an average is daily removed from the south coast, between Napeague Beach and Montauk Point. This shore of 15 miles probably averages 60 feet in height, and is rapidly wearing away. One thousand tons of this earth would be equal to one square rod of ground, of the depth of 60 feet. Allowing this estimate to be within the proper limits, more than two acres would be removed annually from this portion of the coast.

Nearly one half the matter coming from the degradation of the land, is supposed to be swept coastwise. There are many evidences that the east end of Long Island was once much larger than at present, and it is considered probable, it may have been connected with Block Island, which lies in the direction of the prolongation of Long Island.

From Culloden Point, a reef of loose blocks of rock projects, similar to those points on Hog Island, Oak Neck, &c., where they are known to result from the degradation of the land. Jones' Reef, N. W. of Montauk Point, is similar, and Shagwam Reef, a little further west, projects three miles from the shore. It is ascertained that black fish are rarely found except about a rocky bottom. It is also known, that such a bottom of loose blocks of rock, is found wherever the natural soil of Long Island and the adjacent islands has been washed away by the sea. These facts, with the well known extensive fishing grounds for black fish around



Montauk Point, and particularly on the south shore, and between Montauk Point and Block Island, give much probability to the idea, that a great extent of land has been washed away by the sea.

But if these evidences were insufficient, the present rapid degradation of the coast in that vicinity, the constant transportation of matter westward upon the Great Beach, and the extent of this beach, (more than one hundred miles long, with a breadth of one hundred to one thousand yards,) which is the result of this action, would, by most minds, be deemed conclusive.

The masses forming the erratic block group, and *terrain de transport*, are composed of blocks, boulders, pebbles, gravel, sand, loam, and clay, which are formed of the broken-up rocks reduced to various degrees of fineness, and transported a distance from their original situation.

The erratic blocks of Suffolk County, and the facts relative to their general distribution, were before alluded to. These blocks are the only wall stones and building stones on Long Island and the contiguous islands, with the exception of a small tract of gneiss in places near Hurlgate. The boulders and erratic blocks are found on the surface, and imbedded in a series of strata forming the range of hills which extend through Staten, Long, Plum, and Fisher's Islands. The boulders on Long Island are rarely found south of the hills, but on the north they are observed, both imbedded and on the surface, extending to the north shore. The varieties of rock forming the boulders in Suffolk County were mentioned before as being exactly similar, in all their characters, to rocks of granite, gneiss, mica, slate, hornblendic rocks, sienite, greenstone, serpentine rocks, verd antique, red and gray sandstones, &c., which occur in place in a northward direction from the localities where they are now found. It has also been observed that the general direction of these boulders form beds of similar rock in place, does not coincide with the line of bearing of the strata, or the direction of the hills. In Queen's and King's Counties the same general facts are observed. Granitic and gneissoid rocks predominate on the hills and shore from Oyster Bay to Little Neck Bay; and thence to Brooklyn, greenstone rocks are most abundant. The various rocks occurring on Long Island as erratic

blocks, are much used for fences, wall-stones in wells, cellars, and basements of buildings. They are nearly indestructible by atmospheric agents, and will therefore be very durable. The sea-wall at Sands' Point is built of fragments of the boulders found in the immediate vicinity.

Some of the erratic blocks are of great magnitude. Hundreds of them have been seen that would weigh 50 tons each. Kidd's Rock has already been mentioned as a large erratic block, the fragments of which cover an area of 10 to 15 square rods, and weigh at least 2,000 tons. A large block was seen, half a mile to a mile south-south-east from the churches in Plandome, called Millstone Rock, and from an observation of its cubic contents, it was estimated to weigh 1,800 tons.

Some blocks of limestone, weighing from one to five tons each, were seen on the beach at Kidd's Island, half a mile from Sands' Point, which are precisely similar in mineralogical characters to the range of limestone extending from Barnegat to Pine Plains in Dutchess County.

Adjacent to these, were blocks of tremolite, of a yellowish grey color, and a species of grey amphibole, nearly like the edenite of Orange County. On the north shore of Oak Neck, masses of granite, containing yellow feldspar, were observed. We have never seen granite in place similar to this. Red sand-stone, and a few boulders of greenstone, also occur here.

A boulder weighing three or four tons, of dark green serpentine, containing radiated anthrophyllite, was found half a mile south-west of the head of Little Neck Bay. A large boulder of gray tremolite was found on the east shore of Cow Bay, in Plandome. Boulders of steatite and of talcose rock, containing anthrophyllite, were seen near the head of Little Neck Bay. Boulders of green, black, and sandy green serpentine, like those of Hoboken and York Island, are found at Brooklyn, Williamsburgh, and Jamaica. Boulders of a peculiar rock, composed of the materials of granite, with the feldspar in a state of decomposition, are found at Flushing, Williamsburg, Brooklyn, and on Staten Island. Boulders of granular white limestone, sometimes containing tremolite, occur at Hog Island, Lloyd's Neck, Oak Neck, Sands' Point, Hewlet's Point, Flushing, and Williamsburgh. They are similar to the

limestones of Westchester County. Near Fort Hamilton, serpentine, greenstone, and red sandstone, with some granite and gneiss, like those of York Island, form the mass of boulders.

Sands and loams interstratified with beds of gravel, pebbles, boulders and clay, form the strata of Long Island, and a large part of Staten Island.

In a scientific view these beds are extremely interesting. *Silicious, garnet, and iron sands* are the principal varieties. The first skirts the whole coast of Long Island and the contiguous islands and beaches, as well as Staten Island, except along the edge of the salt marshes on its western shore. It is generally very white, containing particles of red and white feldspar, mixed with a few grains of *black hornblende* and *magnetic oxide of iron*. Some of it is sufficiently pure to make white glass. Large quantities of the sand from the Great South Beach, are shipped to New York and from thence into the interior, where it is employed for sawing marble, making glass, and for various other purposes ; although of little importance, causes a large consumption of the article. *Garnet and iron sands* cover the beaches in many places, but they are seen more abundant after storms, when the surf separates these heavy sands from those which have a less specific gravity. In many places they may be collected in quantities after storms. *Garnet sand* may be used as an imperfect substitute for emery, and for blotting sand. The *iron sand* is extensively used for the latter purpose, and in some places it is employed as an iron ore. A forge in Connecticut is entirely supplied with this ore, which is made directly into bar iron.

Clays are not very abundant in Queen's, King's, and Richmond Counties. White and blue clays, like those of West Neck, Lloyd's Neck, Eaton's Neck, &c. are found on Middle Island and the eastern shore of Hempstead Harbor ; but they are so near the water level, where they were seen, that there is little probability of their being extensively useful. The white clay on the western side of Middle Island is very pure, lying in view at high water mark, and perhaps extending higher in the bank, but covered with sand which has slidden from above. Reddish loamy clay was seen in the deep excavation of the streets through the hill between Brooklyn and Gowanus. An imperfect sandy brick earth occurs

on the hills about one mile north of Jamaica. At this place from 300,000 to 350,000 bricks are made per annum.

On Hempstead Plains the wells are dug from 60 to 120 feet deep, through beds of gravel and sand, before water is reached, which is a little above the level of the ocean, The wells gradually decrease in depth thence to the shore.

The springs of Long Island are numerous, and present some phenomena worthy of consideration. Around the heads of the bays and re-enterings of the coast along the north shore of Long Island, copious springs break out very little above tide water level. In some instances they boil up through the sand and gravel so as to form a brook at once; in others, several springs break out at the foot of the bank, and, uniting their waters, form a stream. The numerous mills and manufactories on the shores of many of the re-enterings of the northern coast of Long Island, and which have no apparent streams communicating with their ponds to renew the supply of water, attract the attention of most observers. The water of these springs is very pure, in consequence of its having been filtered through beds of nearly pure silicious sand and gravel. It is thrown out at the level of tide water, or at a higher level, where there are strata impermeable to it. Some of the most remarkable of these springs, which are applied to manufacturing purposes, are about Hempstead Harbor, at the head of Little Neck Bay, at the head of Cold Spring Harbor, and the south-west part of Oyster Bay Harbor.

In most parts of Long Island, water is not found in quantity, and is not permanent, except at about the level of the ocean, in consequence of the porous nature of the strata.

In some places there are local deposits of clay and loam interstratified, (which are bason shaped,) and contain the water. Springs are as abundant and copious on the south side of the island, as on the north; but they break out at greater distance from the shore, in consequence of the surface declining almost insensibly from the hills. The great plain of Long Island extends from the base of the hills south to the ocean, descending but a few feet to the mile. On most of the farms in the interior, artificial means are resorted to, to procure a supply of water for cattle and other farm stock. A bason shaped excavation is made in the

soil, and puddled with clay, and into this the surface waters are conducted during rains. They are called watering holes, and are a striking feature of the farming economy of the island. *Fossil shells* and lignite are not unfrequently found in digging wells in the chain of hills which extends through the island. Such facts should be preserved, as they may lead not only to important scientific truths, but to practical results applicable to agriculture. It is well known that most of the valuable marls contain fossil shells and charred wood or lignite. The observation of such facts may lead to the development of rich marl beds, and these might be of inestimable value to the agricultural interests. Clay beds similar in character to that which overlies the green marls of New Jersey have been observed on West Neck in Suffolk County. Marls may yet be found of a similar kind, connected with the same series of strata, as in New Jersey. No gneiss rock was seen *in situ* on Long Island, except at Hurlgate, Hallet's Cove, and a few localities along the shore, within a mile or two of these places. The rocks are gneiss, hornblendic gneiss and hornblende slate. The strata are nearly vertical, and range N. 20° E. and S. 20° W. The hornblendic gneiss and gneiss are quarried at Hallet's Cove, and are used for basement walls. It is easily dressed with the hammer, and is durable, and unchanged by atmospheric causes. In addition to what we have said upon the soil of Long Island, in the preceding article on that subject, Mr. Mather makes the following observations, which are deemed of too much value to be omitted.

The soils of these counties are very variable, but at least four-fifths of the surface may be characterized by the terms sandy loam and loamy sand. There are many tracts of land where the soil is a heavy loam, and even a stiff clay; and others of a pure sand, which drifts, and is piled by the action of the wind. The variation of the soil is due to the different strata which form the country. Beds of sand and gravel are interstratified with those of loam and clay; and where irregularities occur in the contour of the ground, arising from denudation, a field of a few acres may exhibit almost every variety of soil, from a pure sand to a stiff clay. The art of the farmer is here put in requisition to modify the natural texture of the soils, and fit them to receive nutritive



and stimulant manures with the greatest advantage. The heavy soils are dressed with sand, and the light soils with loam and clay, with a view to transform the whole into a loam of such texture as to make a pulverulent soil, and yet have it sufficiently argillaceous to retain a suitable quantity of water. The cultivated soils within twenty miles of New York are so much modified by art, that their natural qualities could scarcely be determined without geological investigation. Many of the farmers expend from \$50 to \$70 per acre for street manure once in two or three years, and they are well repaid for their enlightened views and liberal expenditures. The soil is naturally very poor on the plains, but those parts which are well cultivated have become very productive. Street manure, yard manure, composts mixed with lime, rotted sea-weed, on which hogs and cattle are yarded, ashes, barilla, bone manure, and fish, are those in common use. Street manure probably exceeds all the others in quantity, and the bays and inlets on the coast, together with the Long Island rail-road, offer great facilities for its transport into the interior of the island. The marsh mud, and "muck" of the meadow, and the estuary mud, would make a valuable manure on the light soils. Lime answers very well on the light soils of Long Island, and the farmers will find it to their advantage in using it on their lands, first putting it in heaps to slacken thoroughly, and spread with other manure on the soil. On a considerable portion of Long Island the bony fish, called hard-heads or moss-bonkers, have become the principal article for fertilizing the soil; and the crops thereby produced are so abundant as to be almost matter of astonishment.

These fish weigh from one to two pounds each, and are either spread directly upon the land, or mixed with other substances to decompose. In some instances, at Southold, two or three hundred thousand, and it is even said that a million have been caught at a time; and there are, probably, more than one hundred million used annually upon this island. The sandy land in Suffolk County could hardly be cultivated to advantage without the aid derived from these fish.

Mr. Mather is of opinion that they are not used by the farmers of Long Island in the most economical manner. From five thousand to fifteen thousand, he says, are spread over the ground, in-

stead of being ploughed in. The soil is generally light, and the animal matter passes through it by the filtering action of water, so that its fertilizing effects are nearly exhausted by a single crop.

The object in using ashes, is, to keep the dry arid soils moist by the attraction of the potassa for water, and thus afford moisture, and a stimulating alkali to the growing plants. A great error in their use is to let them remain in heaps long exposed to the weather, an idea prevailing that ashes are improved by this means, and that if they were used in their raw state, would injure the crops. The fact is, that when used fresh, too many are used; as they contain a large proportion of potassa, and prove a too powerful stimulant to vegetation; but when exposed to the weather, the potassa deliquesces by its attraction for moisture, and is removed by rains, leaving little except the inert earthy matter.

Silt, or creek mud, has been used with considerable advantage in some parts of Brookhaven; it is generally obtained from the bottom of bays, where there is very little action of the tide, and where the decomposition of vegetable and animal matter has been long accumulating. The long eel grass is pulled up with iron rakes, which bring up the decomposed matter with it.

On the subject of the geology of Long Island, Dr. Mitchill has some remarks which are too valuable and interesting to be passed over. His examinations were principally confined to the north shore of the island, and to the islands in the East River.

"The Brothers," he observes, "are two small islands, lying upon the side of the ship channel in the East River, and called the North and South Brother. Their foundation is rocky, and has hitherto resisted the impetuosity of the waves and currents by reason of its hard structure. Both these, and the detached rocks and reefs around them, differ in no respect from the general character of the others."

Riker's Island lies in the middle of the sound, nearly opposite the mouth of Flushing Bay; the banks of considerable height, but by no means so rocky as the last mentioned. There is, however, a conspicuous mass of granite upon it, and several smaller rocks scattered about. From the loose and gravelly material of which it consists, its sides are gradually crumbling down and washing away, notwithstanding it is thickly spread with rocks and stones,

political and social duties and obligations, and save the character of all classes of our people from degradation.

The larger portion of the population in this part of the island, being engaged in the cultivation and improvement of the soil, and the advantages of their situation being somewhat remarkable, there must be of course, a large surplus of produce, beyond the home consumption. This is consequently susceptible of a cheap and expeditious conveyance to the markets of Brooklyn and New York, where the best prices, the legitimate reward of industry, is immediately realized.

The average size of farms in this district is from seventy, to three hundred acres, and exceeding fine crops of Indian corn, wheat, rye, oats and grass are annually produced. The system in general pursued by the farmers here, as in other places, is a rotation of different crops, while the increased facilities for conveying manure, from the city of New York, have multiplied to a great extent, the free use of ashes, bone, lime, &c.

The science of horticulture might, and doubtless will be, hereafter, extensively cultivated in this portion of Long Island, to supply in some good degree the immense necessities of the two great cities, a few miles distant. The time must soon come when this mode of using the soil, will be found vastly more profitable than that heretofore practiced, and in which the labor and expense are less, compared with the income to be derived. With the excellence of her soil and her local position, in regard to the commercial metropolis of the union, Long Island ought to furnish nearly all the vegetables and fruits, required by the half million of souls, which that city and Brooklyn must soon contain.

---

Having mentioned above that Mr. Cobbet, a celebrated political writer, and probably one of the most able and prolific of his day, resided for a time in this town, and in order to gratify the readers of this work, we have collected the following particulars respecting him, which we presume will satisfy all, that he was one of the most extraordinary men of the age in which he lived :

William Cobbet was the son of a farmer at Farnham, in Surry, (Eng.) where he was born in 1762. The incidents of his early life are detailed by himself in the "*Life and Adventures of Peter Porcupine*," published in 1796. It contains a very interesting account of his self education, carried on under circumstan-

ces which would have discouraged almost any other individual; and with an ardor and perseverance never surpassed by any one. In 1782, while on a visit to Portsmouth, he first beheld the sea, and longed to be a sailor. In the May following he obtained a situation as copying-clerk to a gentlemen of Gray's Inn; after which he went to Chatham and enlisted in a regiment of foot, destined for Nova Scotia. He came to New Brunswick and was soon raised to the rank of sergeant major; and here he formed acquaintance with his first wife. The account given by himself of his courtship and marriage is one of the most beautiful moral pictures ever drawn. While at Chatham he had read many books, and applied his attention assiduously to English grammar, having, he says, copied Lowth's Grammar several times, the better to impress it upon his recollection. He finally committed it to memory, and used to repeat it over every time he was posted as sentinel.

In 1792 he went to France, where he completed his acquaintance with the French language. He sailed from thence to New York, where he arrived the same year. He soon after opened a bookstore in Philadelphia, and in 1794 made his first appearance as a public writer, by an attack upon Dr. Priestly. He established a paper under the assumed appellation of "*Peter Porcupine*," in which he espoused the conduct of England in opposition to that of France, and was also the author of many abusive attacks upon individuals, as well as upon the republican institutions of the United States. These papers were afterwards collected in twelve volumes, and published. Being convicted of a gross libel upon the professional character of Dr. Rush, he was fined five thousand dollars, and which among other things, drove him from the country in 1800.

He next established the *Register* in England, which was continued during his subsequent life, and so great was his popularity as a writer, at one time, that Mr. Windham declared, in his place, in the house of commons, that Cobbet deserved a *statue of gold* to be erected to his memory. With the profits of his numerous publications, he purchased an estate at Botley, in Hampshire, where he introduced and encouraged several improvements in husbandry, and even met with some success in cultivating Indian corn. In 1805, he became a radical, and proved no small annoyance to the ministry in power. In 1810, he was convicted of a libel, and sentenced to imprisonment in Newgate for two years, and to pay a fine of one thousand pounds sterling; the whole of which is said to have been raised by a penny subscription, among his political friends. In 1816, he changed the form of his *Register* to a two-penny pamphlet, and sold the amazing number of one hundred thousand weekly.

The suspension of the habeas corpus act, again drove him from the country, and he arrived in America in 1817, taking up his residence at Hyde Park, in the town of North Hempstead, Long Island, where he remained till the house in which he resided was consumed by fire, the following year. It was here that he composed some of the best and most popular of his many publications—among which, is his English Grammar, one of the best practical works of the kind, extant.

\* He mixed but little in society while here, and was generally distant and reserved in his manners : he consequently made few acquaintance, and no friends. His deportment toward his immediate neighborhood, was aristocratic and unsociable, although professing great liberality and benevolence. He found but little countenance among American democrats, and returned to England in 1819, when he took a warm and decided part in favor of the persecuted Queen Caroline, wife of King George IV.

In 1822, he was elected to the house of commons, for the borough of Oldham, and was a member at the period of his decease, June 25, 1833 ; but it cannot be said that his parliamentary career added any thing to his reputation ; and it is quite evident that his great popularity was upon the wane. In one remarkable feature, he resembled that great apostle of liberty, Thomas Paine—that of addressing himself in his writings, to the common sense of the people. In this way he made a strong lodgment in their minds, as an able and efficient champion of the rights of the common class of citizens against the encroachments of prerogative, and the exertions of arbitrary power.

---

#### TOWN OF FLUSHING, .

Is bounded north by the Sound, east by North Hempstead, south by Jamaica, and west by Newtown, being centrally distant from New York city, about twelve miles, and containing an area of twenty-five square miles, or 16,000 acres.

The ancient records of the town are entirely wanting, in consequence of their destruction by fire in 1789 ; and this circumstance has subjected the compiler to much inconvenience, and no small difficulty in obtaining many very important facts, in relation to its early settlement and subsequent progress.

By diligent research, it is satisfactorily ascertained that the first planters here, were Englishmen, who had probably resided for a short time in Holland, and were induced to emigrate to this region, in consequence of encouragement received from the agents of the province of New Netherlands, that they should here enjoy, to the fullest extent, all the civil and religious privileges and immunities of their native country.

It would indeed afford us much satisfaction to be able to give the names of the brave pioneers of Flushing, who, relying upon the assurances of those, through whose persuasions they left



Europe, and relying upon the integrity of the Dutch government, adopted this part of Long Island as their future residence.

How well they enjoyed the advantages, which had been promised, and to what extent they were allowed to indulge their religious freedom, will be fully disclosed in a subsequent part of this article ; for however much liberty of conscience and freedom of opinion were talked about at that period, it will be abundantly evident, that its nature was very imperfectly understood, and its exercise circumscribed within very narrow limits. In short, they were subjects, of which few, if any, possessed very correct notions, and in which scarcely any were sufficiently enlightened to appreciate to their full extent.

The name of *Vlissing*, or *Vlissengen*, was probably conferred upon the settlement, by suggestion of their Dutch neighbors, and in fond recollection also of the many kindnesses which the planters themselves had experienced from the people of the town bearing that name in Holland, from whence they had probably taken their departure for America.

They arrived at New Amsterdam in the spring of 1645, and having in the same year located themselves on the site of the present village of Flushing, obtained a patent or ground brief from the director general of New Netherlands, the Hon. William Kieft, bearing date Oct. 19, 1645, in which Thomas ffarington, John Lawrence, John Townsend, Thomas Stiles, John Hicks, Robert ffield, Thomas Saul, John Marston, Thomas Applegate, Lawrence Dutch, William Lawrence, Henry Sawtell, William Thorne, Michael Millard, Robert ffirmen and William Pidgeon were named as patentees for themselves, their successors, associates and assigns, who were to improve and manure the land included in said patent, and settle thereon, within a short time thereafter, a competent number of families. The conditions mentioned in the patent were fulfilled by the settlers, and the place soon rose into comparative importance, although the want of any direct conveyance from thence to the city, except by water, must have very much retarded that rapid increase of inhabitants, which, under other and more favorable circumstances, might have been expected.

The natural exuberance of the soil was most extraordinary, and

it is therefore very remarkable that the Dutch had not commenced a settlement here long before, as well as in parts of Kings county.

There is a tradition among the people here, that in a few years after the commencement of the settlement, another person of the name of Thorne, whether a relation of William is uncertain, with his wife and children, left England with the intention of settling in some part of this province. It so happened, that the vessel, which brought him to America, came through Long Island Sound, and being either wind bound or met by the tide, cast anchor near Throg's Point. The passengers, with a very natural desire of seeing the country and to be once more on shore, landed upon the island, where they met and conversed with, some of the white inhabitants; finding them Englishmen also, and the land presenting appearances of great fertility, Mr. Thorne concluded to seek no further for a place of residence, but immediately agreed for the neck or point, in the eastern part of the town and adjoining the East River, which was in consequence, afterwards called Thorne's Point.

This valuable estate continued in the family, till about the close of the eighteenth century, when it was sold to a man named Wilkins, from which time it has generally been distinguished by the name of Wilkins' Point, and is one of the most valuable and handsome farms in the county. Some of the posterity of Mr. Thorne, formerly owned the beautiful farm of the late John Titus, since the property of Robert Carter, deceased, and were in possession of it long subsequent to the Revolutionary war.

It seems, that for a great number of years after the settlement of the town, no safe or convenient road existed by which the inhabitants could get to Brooklyn or New York, except by the way of the village of Jamaica, owing to the existence of swamps, brooks and thick forest, which prevented any direct communication.

An individual who kept a small store near the head of the bay, had also a canoe which he had purchased from the Indians, capable of carrying a hogshead of molasses, besides three or four passengers, and was in the practice of conveying persons, in good weather, to and from the city.

At this ancient period, a building, called the Block House, stood near the site of the late town pond, in which most of the public business was transacted, the town records preserved, and in which arms and ammunition were deposited.

In a comparatively short period after the organization of the settlement here, the people began to experience manifest evidence of the illiberality of those who conducted the government of New Netherlands; indeed, the earliest entries upon the council minutes, demonstrate that a hostile feeling existed between the administration and its subjects, and led eventually, as might have been supposed, to frequent acts of insubordination, and to no little violence and bad temper on both sides.

On the public records of April 8, 1648, is the following extraordinary information:—

“Thomas Hall, an inhabitant of fflishingen, in New Netherlands, being accused that he prevented the sheriff of fflishengen to doe his duty, and execute his office, in apprehending Thomas Heyes, which Thomas Hall confesseth, *that he kept the door shut*, so that noe one might assist the sheriff, demands mercy, and promises *he will do it never again*, and regrets very much that he did so. The director and council doing justice condemn the said Thomas in a fine of 25 guilders, to be applied at the discretion of the council.”

The Rev. Francis Doughty, who, it seems, was in Taunton, Mass., at the time of its settlement, came to Long Island in 1644, and was the first minister of Flushing, probably a baptist, but afterwards turned Quaker; and it is believed that all the families of that name, in this part of the state, are the descendants of this gentleman. His salary was at first six hundred guilders, and in 1647, an order was issued by the council of New Amsterdam, to assess the inhabitants of Flushing for his salary, they having refused to pay it voluntarily.\* It farther appears, that after his decease, an action was brought by his son, Elias Doughty, (named in Nicoll's and Dongan's patents,) in the year 1666, to recover the arrears of

---

\* This was the same Francis Doughty who was at Cohasset in 1642, and mentioned by Leechford in his “News from New England,” as being dragged out of a public assembly, for asserting that Abraham's children should have been *baptized*,” which harsh treatment may well account for his leaving that colony soon after.

salary due to his father; but on its being shown that Gov. Stuyvesant had *forced* the town to sign the articles for the maintenance of the minister, "he taking the people into a room one after another, and threatening them, if they did not sign," the court ordered a part only of the amount claimed to be paid.

At a meeting of the supreme council of New Amsterdam, April 22, 1655, Thomas Saul, William Lawrence, and Edward Farrington were appointed magistrates out of the list of persons nominated by the town.

Tobias Feeke was also appointed scout or sheriff. This individual was the son of Robert Feeke, who was at Watertown, Mass., in 1630, and who is said to have married the daughter-in-law of Gov. Winthrop. He was also one of the representatives of the general court at Boston, and came here in 1650, where he died in 1668, at an advanced age. The records in the surrogate's office in the city of New York, show that administration was granted on his estate, to Sarah, his widow, then of Flushing, June 19, 1669.\*

A number of individuals entertaining the opinions of the Quakers, who had now become inhabitants of Flushing, became the victims of that odious intolerance so disgraceful to any government, and which, beyond all question, had a principal agency in bringing about the overthrow of the Dutch power in 1664.

These revolting scenes, in which it was basely attempted to circumscribe and prevent the exercise of religious liberty, by public authority, took place in this town, and in some other places within the Dutch jurisdiction, between the years 1650 and 1664, when that arbitrary disposition could no longer be indulged. The revolting circumstances which frequently transpired during this period in the history of the province, it is now in a great measure

---

\* To exhibit clearly the scarcity of silver money, in this quarter of the world, at that distant period, (1647,) and in the now wealthy village of Flushing, it needs only be related, as a well authenticated tradition, that an old English shilling having been accidentally picked up in the highway, was considered a matter of so much curiosity, that the public attention was attracted to it, and an inquiry set on foot, to ascertain, if possible, the ownership of an article so rare in that era of *shell-money*. It was finally ascertained that the man above spoken of, who kept a store near the bay, had at some time been seen in possession of a similar piece of money, and who, it seems, exhibited satisfactory evidence that the coin found belonged to him.

impossible to describe with any degree of accuracy, from the imperfect condition of the public records which pretend to describe them.

In Dec. 1657, the governor and council had issued an order to the people of the town, requiring them to cease from giving any countenance to or entertaining Quakers, and requiring them to apprehend and send to the city any such as should profess and preach the doctrines of that heretical sect. The strong and spirited remonstrance which was returned on the occasion, will be found in our article entitled "Quaker Persecutions," and is a noble exhibition of ability and independence. It is signed by Edward Hart, clerk, and thirty others, of the principal inhabitants of the town.

Tobias Feeke, the sheriff, and who, at the request of his fellow-citizens, presented the remonstrance to the governor, was immediately arrested, and Edward Farrington and William Noble, two of the magistrates who had signed the same, were summoned to appear and answer for their disregard of the orders which had been issued, and the placards of the governor.

It was ascertained, says the record, that the said magistrates had been inveigled and seduced by the sheriff, and considering their verbal and written confession, and their promise to conduct themselves in a more prudent manner thereafter, so their fault was *graciously pardoned*, and forgiven, provided they paid the costs of the examination, &c.\*

---

\* The following is the apology made by the magistrates, on the occasion referred to :

"To the honorable the governor and his council, the humble petition of William Noble and Edward Farrington,

Sheweth :—That, whereas your petitioners having subscribed a writing offensive to your honors, presented by Tobias Feeke, we acknowledge our offence for acting so inconsiderately, and humbly crave your pardon, promising, for the time to come, that we shall offend no more in that kind. And your petitioners shall ever pray for your health and happiness.

his  
WILLIAM X NOBLE,  
mark  
EDWARD FARRINGTON.

Amsterdam, January 10, 1658."



jects were principally traffic with Africa and America. On the 4th of April, 1609, accompanied also by his son, this heroic adventurer left Amsterdam, sailing first to the north toward Nova Zembla, and returning thence south, reached the latitude of Carolina, from whence turning north again, until the 3d of Sept., 1609, "*they came to three great rivers,*" the largest of which they entered. Two of the rivers here mentioned were probably what are now called the *Narrows* and *Staten Island Sound*; and the third being the "*northermost,*" with a shoal bar before it, with ten feet water, was doubtless *Rockaway Inlet*, which is laid down on De Laet's map, as a river intersecting Long Island.\*

More than 233 years ago, then, the chivalric Hudson anchored upon the shores of this island, then thickly populated with the natives of the soil. It is related of him that on the 4th of Sept., 1609, he sent a number of his men on shore in a boat, who, according to the words of his Journal, "*caught ten great Mullet, a foot and a half long, and a Ray as great as four men could haul into the ship.*" Here, he says, they found the soil of white sand, and a vast number of plumb trees loaded with fruit, many of them covered with grape-vines of different kinds. They saw, also, a great quantity of snipe and other birds; and on the morning of the 12th they rode up into the mouth of the great river. Judge Benson says the name of the river was Shat-te-muck. The natives crowded to the shores on beholding so strange a sight as a large ship, and men so different in appearance and dress from themselves, and speaking a language also, which it was impossible they could understand. The emotions which they felt, and the opinions and conjectures they must have formed on that most novel and interesting occasion, may be imagined, but can never be known. Such a curious combination of circumstances was well

---

\* In the work entitled, "History of New York," by Joseph W. Moulton, Esq., which exhibits as much industrious research and studious accuracy as any historical work can claim, it is stated, that when Hudson first arrived within the waters of Sandy Hook, he observed them swarming with fish, and sent his men to obtain a supply. It may well be supposed that they landed upon Coney Island, in the town of Gravesend, which was the nearest land; and if so, the Canarsee Indians were the first to hail the approach of the long-to-be-remembered discoverer of Long Island.

calculated to excite fearful apprehensions in the minds of an ignorant and unsophisticated people.

The natives are described by *De Laet* as manifesting all friendship when Hudson first landed among them. They were clothed, he says, in the skins of elks, foxes, and other animals. Their canoes were made out of the bodies of trees ; their arms, bows and arrows, with sharp points of stone fixed to them, and fastened with hard pitch. They had no houses, he says, but slept under the blue heavens ; some on mats made of brush or bulrushes, and some upon leaves of trees. They had good tobacco, and copper tobacco pipes ; also pots of earth to cook their meat in. After their first acquaintance, they frequently visited Hudson's ship. They were the deadly enemies of the Manhattans, and a better people than they ; who, says our author, have always conducted toward the Dutch in a cruel and inimical manner.

*Heckewelder* relates, that from the best accounts he could obtain, the Indians who inhabited Long Island were Delawares, and early known by the name of Matauwakes, according to *De Laet* and Professor *Ebeling*.

Long Island at this time had various appellations, as *Matouwake*, *Meitowax*, *Matanwake*, and *Sewanhacky* ; the last of which means the "*Island of Shells* ;" and this appears to have been the most current appellation. It is sometimes called *Matanwax* and *Paumanake*. Some of this variety are evidently but different ways of spelling the same word, and others may have been conferred by the neighboring nations, the Manhattans, the Nehantic or Mohegan tribes. It is the better opinion that the land was in most places destitute of timber ; and that the population of the tribes had been much diminished in consequence of incessant contests and bloody wars among them, which threatened the extermination of the whole race. The timely arrival of the white people, and the protection they afforded, may have been the means of saving them from destruction by their enemies.

It appears to us, of this day, somewhat extraordinary or rather surprising that the Dutch Government did not at once avail itself of the prominent advantages which this wonderful discovery presented to the ambition, not to say cupidity, of a powerful and highly commercial people. Yet it seems they manifested no great

disposition to render the event of lasting consequence to themselves, by undertaking to colonize the island of Manhattan, and the adjacent shores of New Jersey and Long Island. They were so slow to perceive or appreciate its vast importance to themselves, that it was not until 1615 they obtained a footing on the former, nor upon the latter before 1620. The periods of the commencement, and the progressive settlements of the several towns, will exhibit the comparative enterprise of the Dutch and English.

---

### THE LONG ISLAND INDIANS.

THE origin of the American Indians is one of those curious problems in the history of man, that has given occasion to much ingenious conjecture, and has been a standing subject of speculation and inquiry among antiquarians and philosophers in every age, and among every civilized people, since the discovery of the country. Thus far the investigation has not been attended by any very satisfactory results; and from the peculiar intricacy of the subject itself, there is little hope of entire success. It seems to have been taken for granted that the race were originally from another country, and both Asia and Europe have been assigned as the quarter from which they must have passed to America; that they either came by the way of Behring's Straits, or may have been driven by accident or misfortune from some distant island, to which their ancestors may have arrived in the same way. If it be as necessary to account for the existence of other animals found here, as for the native Indians, a difficulty arises from the supposition that many of the tropical animals could never have existed for any length of time in a region so intensely cold as Behring's Straits; and if these are admitted always to have been here, the argument is equally strong in favor of man. If the argument for emigration be of any force, it is just as strong in favor of the idea that Asia and Europe may have been peopled from America, as the contrary. The Indians may have been equally indigenous as any other class of animals; and if they were originally planted here by the common parent of nature, they must necessarily have been endued by the same kind author with capacities and instincts gra-

duated to the condition in which they were destined to live, and to subserve the great purposes of their creation.

The Rev. John Heckewelder, before mentioned, a learned and ingenious Moravian missionary among the American Indians, who, acquired much knowledge of their language, character, and habits, observes, that from the best information he could obtain, the *Indians* inhabiting Long Island, were *Delawares*, and those of York Island, *Monseys*, or *Minsi*. Their name, say they, is derived from *Monissi*, signifying a *Peninsula*. The *Delawares* owned, and were spread over the whole country from York Island to the Potomac. They claimed to have been very numerous and possessed of a great many towns, some on the above named river, some at or near the mouth of the Susquehannah and about the bay; a number on the Delaware, (or *Lennape wihittuck*, as they called it,) and a great many in the Jerseys, called by them *Scheyichbi*. The *Minsi* always composed the frontiers, dwelling in a circle-like form, from Long Island to and beyond *Minnissink*. That when the Europeans first arrived at York Island, the great *Unami*, chief of the *Turtle* tribe, resided southward, across a large stream or bay, where Amboy now is. That from this town a very long sand bar extended far out into the sea—(*Sandy Hook*.) That at Amboy, and all the way up and down these large rivers and bays, and on the great islands, they had their towns. The *Mahiccanni*, were those who inhabited the country bordering on the North River, and the *Delawares* (or *Lenni-Lennape*) to the south of them. Yet the former (says Heckewelder) acknowledge their origin from the latter, and are proud in calling them their grandfathers. They say that their great-grandfathers, (the *Delawares*,) are at the head of a great family, which extends to the north, east, south, and west. The fact is, the *Delawares* call all nations (exclusive of the *Mengua* and *Wyandotts*, (or *Hurons*,) *Noochwissak*, that is to say, *Grandchildren*. The Delaware word for *island* is *Manatey*, and that of the *Monsey's* is *Manachtey*. The *Delawares* were never conquered by force of arms, by the *Mingoes* or *Five Nations*, which included the *Maquas* (or *Mohawks*;) yet it has been supposed that some, if not all the Long Island tribes, were, previous to the arrival of the white people, tributary to the *Mohawks*. The settlement of the Dutch on York Island and the western part of

Long Island, necessarily interrupted the former freedom of communication between the latter and those who were tributary to them. Great confusion occurs in Indian history, in consequence of numerous appellations given by various tribes to the same nation, leading many to suppose them to be different and distinct people. As an example, it is asserted by Mr. Heckewelder, that the *Mengue*, *Maqua*, *Mingoes*, *Iroquois* and *Trokesen*, are one and the same people, and comprehend the whole of the six confederate nations, including *Cocknewagoes*. The name *Iroquois* is *French*, and *Trokesen* is *Dutch*. Again, the *Wyandotts*, *Delemattenos* and *Hurons* are one people. This diversity of names for the same nation or tribe was not peculiar to them, but the same sort of variety was applied in like manner to places, and particularly to Long Island generally as has been mentioned. These different names may all have implied one and the same thing, and were applied according to the language or dialect of as many distinct nations or tribes.

With the exception of the Esquimaux, it has been conjectured that all the American tribes possess the same cardinal distinctions and the same physical characteristics. The differences which existed among various tribes in temperament, stature, or mental powers, may in great measure be accounted for upon grounds less improbable than the supposition of their having been a different race of men. The Indians of Long Island, whatever may have previously been their conduct toward one another or to distant tribes, were less troublesome to their white neighbors than the Indians north of the Sound. Nor does it appear that any formidable conspiracy ever existed with them to destroy the settlers, as was attempted, but too successfully, upon the main. The white people, by forming distinct settlements in different parts of the island, and separating the tribes, probably prevented any such combination being formed, if it were ever intended. The white population were distinguished for their prudence and vigilance; and the first dawning of hostility would create alarm, and the means of defence be instantly resorted to. That difficulties sometimes occurred with a single tribe, and might have been provoked by the improper conduct of the whites themselves, it is reasonable to believe. The story of their griefs, or the wrongs they may



have endured, can never be known ; and they and their sufferings are equally buried in oblivion. Their written language, so far as they possessed any, was entirely of a symbolical character ; and both deeds, contracts, and treaties were signed by a mark or symbol—as the figure of a hatchet, pipe, bow, arrow, &c., each chief having his own appropriate mark. It was not uncommon, upon the death of a sachem leaving no son, or none but an infant, for the widow to assume and exercise most of the functions which her deceased husband had done. She was then called the sunk squa, or squa sachem ; and the records of the different towns present examples of deeds being executed in such cases by female Sachems. In some instances the Sachem nominated a person to act as guardian for his son during his minority. Wyandance, the Long Island sachem, appointed Lyon Gardiner, and his son David Gardiner, as guardians to his son Wyancombone ; and these persons actually affixed their names to conveyances on behalf of their ward. This singular appointment appears by the records of Easthampton to have been made in 1660, and continued till the young sachem came to the age which would authorize him to act for himself. Pending the Indian war in New England in 1675, (designated as Philip's War,) which threatened the extermination of the white people on the main, it was apprehended by the eastern towns on Long Island, that the Indians here might be induced to unite with those hostile Indians to destroy them also ; and thereupon such prudent and precautionary measures were adopted as effectually prevented the consequences of such an union, if any such was in contemplation. The accounts of Philip's wars would be highly entertaining, but for the unfeeling barbarities, and cold, calculating horrors of savage warfare which mark every stage of their progress. For, not contented with the destruction of cattle, grain, the plunder of goods and conflagration of dwellings, they murdered all they met without discrimination of age, sex or condition ; beheading, scalping, dismembering, and mangling their wretched and unfortunate victims in a manner too revolting for recital.

The Algonquin or Chippeway race of Indians is one of the most numerous in existence, and there is little doubt but that all the tribes anciently in New-York and New England, were of this

race, if we may be allowed to consider identity of language as proof of the fact. The vocabulary of the Narragansett tongue, recorded by Roger Williams, shows them to have been of the same stock. The Mohegans were progenitors of the other tribes in New England who spoke the same tongue. So were the tribes in Maine. The Delawares, or Lenni-Lenape, were of the same family; and their language has been pronounced by competent judges the most perfect Indian dialect in existence. The Iroquois, or Six Nations, once dreaded by all the other tribes from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, are Algonquins. This tribe extends from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the Mississippi, and northward to the Great Slave Lake. On the western side of the Mississippi is another great Indian family, the Sioux. In the south of the United States we have four tribes—the Chickasaws, Choctaws, Cherokees, and Creeks; of the latter the Seminoles are a part, whose towns were destroyed by General Jackson, their chiefs slain, and those who escaped death, effectually dispersed. The different and somewhat singular opinions which have existed upon this subject are amusing, although few of them are very satisfactory to the antiquary. The Rev. Thomas Thorowgood, in 1652, published a quarto volume to prove the American Indians to be the Jews, who had been lost to the world for more than two thousand years. Roger Williams seems to have entertained a similar opinion, as appears by his replies to questions propounded to him by an European correspondent. Cotton Mather, a curious and wonderfully prolific writer of the seventeenth century, affirms the same; and supposes that the devil seduced these Jews from their own country, to get them (as he expresses it) out of the way of the “Silver Trumpets of the Gospel.” Boudinot, in his book entitled “The Star in the West,” conjectures the Indians of America to be the “long-lost tribes of Israel;” and last, though not least, may be mentioned our distinguished fellow-citizen, Mordecai M. Noah, Esq., who has composed a learned and ingenious dissertation to prove them to have been originally Jews, and a part of the lost tribes of his nation.

It is one of the peculiar traits of Indian character, and one which is apparently universal, that while the business of procuring food is the duty of the men, all other labor, however, arduous or

degrading, is devolved upon the women. The use of the axe and other domestic implements is considered by these self-created lords as beneath their savage dignity; while to the weaker sex it belongs to plant corn, make and mend garments, build wigwams, and attend to all the drudgery of rearing children and other family affairs. Revenge is with them a cardinal virtue, and to endure pain with heroic fortitude a quality worthy of high admiration. In short, to be proof against suffering, however exquisite, and to be destitute of all sympathy for that of others, is a characteristic of the savage in every part of the world.

In Denton's History of New York, published in 1670, we find the following interesting matter on the subject of the Long Island Indians.\*

Long Island, says this author, lies near New York, and runs eastward above 100 miles, is in some places 8 and in others 14 miles broad. It is inhabited from one end to the other. There is now but few Indians, and those few no ways hurtful, but rather serviceable to the English; and it is to be admired, how strangely they have decreased, *by the hand of God*, since the English first settling in these parts. For, since my time, (says he,) where there were six towns, they are reduced to two small villages; and it hath been generally observed, that where the English come to settle, a *Divine Hand* makes way for them by *removing* or *cutting off* the Indians; either by wars, one with another, or by some raging mortal disease. They live principally by hunting, fowling and fishing, their *wives* being the *husbandmen*, to till the land and plant the corn. The meat they live most upon is fish, fowl and venison. They eat likewise polecats, skunks, racoon, possum, turtles and the like. They build small moveable tents, which

---

\* This rare and curious production, which must be considered the first essay toward a history of the colony of New York, was written by Daniel Denton, eldest son of the Rev. Richard Denton, the first minister of Hempstead, and came with his father from Stamford in 1644. He afterwards assisted in the settlement of Jamaica, and was a magistrate there. He was also among those who obtained permission to settle a plantation in New Jersey, now called Elizabethtown. As only a few copies of this performance now exist, it is respectfully suggested to the New York Historical Society to republish it in their next volume of collections.

they remove two or three times a year, having their principal quarters where they plant their corn ; their hunting quarters and their fishing quarters. Their recreations are chiefly foot ball and cards, at which they will play away all they have, excepting a flap to cover their nakedness. They are great lovers of strong drink, yet do not care for drinking, unless they have enough to make themselves drunk ; and if there be so many in their company, that there is not sufficient to make them all drunk, they usually select so many out of their company proportionable to the quantity of drink, and the rest must be spectators. And if any one chance to be drunk before he hath finished his proportion, (which is ordinarily a quart of brandy, rum or strong waters,) the rest will pour the remainder down his throat. They often kill one another at these drunken matches, which the friends of the murdered person do revenge upon the murderer, unless he purchase his life with money, which they sometimes do. Their money is made of periwinkle shell, of which there is *black* and *white*, made much like unto beads, and put upon strings. For their worship is diabolical ; it is performed usually but once or twice a year, unless upon some extraordinary occasion, as upon making war, or the like : their usual time is about Michaelmas, when their corn is first ripe : the day being appointed by their chief priest or pawaw. Most of them go a hunting for venison ; when they all congregate, their priest tells them, if he want *money*, their god will accept of *no other* offering ; which, the people believing, every one gives money according to his ability. The priest takes the money, and putting it into some dishes, sets them upon the top of their low flat roofed houses, and falls to invoking their god to come and receive it, which with many loud halloos and outcries, *knocking* the ground with *sticks*, and *beating* themselves, is performed by the priest, and seconded by the people. After they have thus awhile wearied themselves, the priest by his *conjurati*on brings in a *devil* amongst them, in the shape sometimes of a beast, and sometimes of a man ; at which the people being *amazed*, not daring to stir, he improves the opportunity, steps out and makes *sure of the money*, and then returns to *lay the spirit*, who in the mean time is sometimes gone, and taken some of the company along with him. But if any English at such times do come

amongst them, it *puts a period* to their proceeding, and they will desire their absence, telling them *their god* will not *come* while they are there. In their wars, they fight no pitch fields, but when they have notice of an enemy's approach, they endeavor to secure their wives and children upon some island or in some thick swamp, and then with their guns and hatchets, they way-lay their enemies, some laying behind one, some behind another, and it is a great fight when seven or eight are slain. When any Indian dies amongst them, they bury him upright, setting upon a seat, with his money, gun and such goods withal, that he may be furnished in the other world, which they conceive is westward, where they shall have great store of game for hunting, and live easy lives. At his burial, his nearest relations attend the hearse with their faces painted black, and do visit the grave once and twice a day, where they send forth sad lamentations so long, till time hath worn the blackness off their faces, and afterwards every year once, they view the grave, make a new mourning for him, trimming up the grave, not suffering a grass to grow by it. They fence their graves with a hedge, and cover the tops with mats to *shield them from the rain*.

Any Indian being dead his *name* dies with him, no person daring ever after to mention his name ; it being not only a breach of their law, but an abuse to his friends and relations present, as if it were done on purpose to renew their grief. And any other that is named after that name, doth incontinently change it and take a new one ; their names are not proper set names as amongst christians, but every one invents a new name to himself which he likes best ; some calling themselves Rattlesnake, Skunk, or the like. And if a person die, whose name is some word used in speech, they likewise change that word and invent a new one.

When any person is sick, after some means used by his friends, every one pretending skill in physic, that proving ineffectual, they send for a pawaw or priest, who setting down by the sick person, without the least enquiry after the distemper, waits for a gift, which he proportions his work according to ; that being received, he first begins with a low voice to call upon his god, calling sometimes upon one, sometimes upon another, raising his voice higher and higher, beating his naked breasts and sides, till



the sweat cometh forth and his breath is almost gone, then that little which remaineth, he evaporates upon the face of the sick person, three or four times together, and so takes his leave.

Their marriages are performed without any ceremony, the match being first made by money. The sum being agreed upon and given to the woman, it makes a consummation of their marriage, if I may so call it; after which he keeps her during his pleasure, and upon the least dislike turns her away and takes another. It is no offence for their married woman to lie with another man, provided that she acquaint her husband or some of her nearest relatives with it; but if not, it is accounted such a fault, that they sometimes punish it with death. An Indian may have two wives and more if he please, but it is not so much in use as it was, since the English came amongst them; they being ready in some measure to imitate the English in some things, both good and bad. Any maid before she is married doth lie with whom she please for money, without any scandal or the least aspersion to be cast upon her, it being so customary, and their laws tolerating of it.

They are extraordinary charitable one to another; one having nothing to spare, but he freely imparts it to his friends, and whatever they get by gaming or any other way, they share one with another, leaving themselves commonly the least share. At their canticas or dancing matches, all persons that come are freely entertained, it being a festival time. Their custom is, when they dance, every one of the dancers to have a short stick in their hand, and to knock the ground and sing altogether, whilst they that dance, sometimes act warlike postures, and then come in painted for war, with their faces black and red, or some all black, some all red, with some streaks of white under their eyes, and so jump and leap up and down, without any order, uttering many expressions of their pretended valour. For other dances they only show what antic tricks will lead them to, by wringing of their bodies and faces after a strange manner, sometimes jumping into the fire, sometimes catching up a fire brand, and biting off a live coal, with many such tricks, that will affright, if not please an Englishman to look upon them, resembling rather a company of infernal furies, than men. When their king or sachem sits in council, he hath a

company of armed men to guard his person, great respect being shown him by the people, which is principally manifested by their silence. After he hath declared the 'cause of their convention, he demands their opinion, ordering who shall begin. The person ordered to speak, after he hath declared his mind, tells them he hath done; no man ever interrupting any person in his speech, nor offering to speak, though he make never so many and long stops, till he says he hath no more to say. The council having all declared their opinions, the king, after some pause, gives the definitional sentence, which is commonly seconded with a shout from the people, every one seeming to applaud and manifest their assent to what is determined. If any person be condemned to die, which is seldom, unless for murder or incest, the king himself goes out in person, (for they have no prisons) and having found him, the king shoots first, though at never such a distance, and then happy is the man that can shoot him down and cut off his *loug*, (ear,) which they commonly wear, who for his pains is made some captain or other military officer. Their clothing is a yard and a half of broadcloth, which is made for the Indian trade, which they hang upon their shoulders; and half a yard of the same cloth, which being put betwixt their legs and brought before and behind, and tied with a girdle about their middle, hangs with a flap on each side. They wear no hats; but commonly wear about their heads a snake's skin, or a belt of their money, or a kind of ruff made with deer's hair and died of a scarlet colour, which they esteem very rich. They grease their hair very often and paint their faces several colours, as black, white, red, yellow, blue, &c., which they take great pride in, every one being painted in a several manner.

---

#### OF WAMPUM, TRIBUTE, &c.

THE frequent mention of wampum in Indian deeds, contracts and treaties, and the circumstance of its being the circulating medium of trade or commerce originally carried on among the different Indian tribes, require that some account should be given of an article in many respects so important and valuable. Wampum

(from wampi or wompi, signifying *white*) was composed of shells, or strings of shells, used by the natives of this continent as an ornament of dress, as a substitute for money in sales and exchanges, as a badge of distinction among the chiefs, and was worn particularly by their wives and daughters. It was probably the highest evidence, in most cases, of personal wealth, and the exhibition of power and influence. The mode of preparing it is thus described by one who witnessed the operation. "It is made (says he) by clipping of clam shells to a proper size, drilling a hole through the middle, and then rubbing them smooth upon a large stone; after which they are placed upon strings, the white and black being sometimes intermixed." Mr. John Josselyn, who visited this country in 1633, says of the Indians, "their beads are their money, of which there are two sorts, blue and white; the first is their *gold* and the latter their *silver*. These they work out of certain shells, so cunningly, that neither *Jew* nor *devil*, can counterfeit it. They drill and string them to adorn the persons of their sagamores and principal men, and young women, as belts, girdles, tablets, borders for their women's hair, bracelets, necklaces, and links to hang in their ears." "King Philip, coming to Boston, had a *coat* and *buskin* set thick with these beads, in pleasant *wild works*, and a broad belt of the same; his accoutrements were valued (says the writer) at £20. The English merchant giveth them 10s a fathom for their white, and as much again for their blue beads. In Roger Williams' Key, it is observed, that one fathom of wompum or Indian money is worth 5 shillings sterling. In a short time after the settlement of the country by the white people, *wampum* had become so indispensable an article of domestic commerce that its value was made a frequent subject of legislation, and was often regulated in its value by proclamation of the governor. In 1673 it had become so scarce that it was publicly ordered, that six *white* or three *black* should pass for a stiver or penny.

This article was known under various names, as *wampum*, *wampum-peague*, *wampeague* or *wompampege*, and sometimes as *peague* only.

*Seawan* or *seawant* was also the name of Indian shell money, of which there were two kinds as above mentioned—*wompam*,

white; and *Suckanhock*, (from sucki) black. The white was made frequently from the stem or stock of the *meteauhock* or *periwinkle*, while the black was manufactured from the shell of the *quahaug* (venus mercenaria) or large round clam. The Indians broke off about half an inch from the inside (which was of a purple color) and converted it into beads. Before the introduction of awls and thread, the shells were bored through with sharp stones, and strung upon the sinews of small beasts, and when interwoven of a hand's breadth, more or less, were called a belt of seawan or wompum.

A black bead, the size of a straw, about one third of an inch long, bored longitudinally and well polished, was the gold of the Indians, and was always esteemed of twice the value of the white. Either species, however, was considered by them of much more value than any European coin. An Indian chief, to whom the value of a rix-dollar was explained by the first clergyman of Renselaerwyck, laughed exceedingly to think the Dutch should set so high a price upon a piece of iron, as he termed it. Three beads of black and six of white were equivalent, among the English, to a penny, and among the Dutch, to a stuyver. But with the latter, the equivalent number sometimes varied from three and six, to four and eight. One of Governor Minuit's successors fixed, by placard, the price of the "good splendid seawan of Manhattan" at four for a stuyver. A string of this money, a fathom long, varied in price from five shillings among the New Englanders, (after the Dutch gave them a knowledge of it,) to four guilders, (\$1.66½,) among the Dutch. The process of trade was this: the Dutch and English sold for seawan, their knives, combs, scissors, needles, awls, looking-glasses, hatchets, hoes, guns, black cloth, and other articles of Indian traffic; and with the seawan, bought the furs, corn, and venison of the Indians upon the seaboard; who also, with their shell money, bought the like articles from Indians residing in the interior of the country. Thus, by this species of circulating medium, a brisk commerce was carried on, not only between the white people and the Indians, but between different tribes of the latter. For the seawan was not only used as money, but to ornament their persons. It answered to distinguish the rich from the poor, the proud from the humble. It was also the tribute

paid by the vanquished to those (the Five Nations for instance) who exacted contribution. In the form of a belt, it was sent with all public messages, and was preserved as a record of important transactions between nations. If a message was sent without the belt, it was considered *an empty word*, unworthy of remembrance. If the belt was returned, it was a rejection of the offer, or terms accompanying it. If accepted, it was a confirmation, and not only strengthened friendships but effaced injuries. The belt, with appropriate figures worked into it, was the record of domestic transactions. The confederation of the Five Nations was recorded in this manner. Cockle shells had, indeed, more virtue amongst Indians than either pearls, gold, or silver had among Europeans. Seawan was, indeed, the *seal* of a contract—the *oath* of fidelity. It satisfied murders and all other injuries; purchased peace, and entered into the religious as well as civil ceremonies of the natives. A string of seawan was sometimes delivered by the orator in public council at the close of every distinct proposition made to others, as a ratification of the truth and sincerity of what he said; and the white and black strings of seawan were tied by the pagan priest around the neck of a white dog suspended to a pole, and offered as a sacrifice to *T'halonghyawaagon*, the upholder of the skies, and the god of the Five Nations.

The seawan was manufactured most abundantly and in considerable variety upon Long Island, the shores of which abounded in shells, and was called, for this reason, Seawan-hacky, or the "*Island of Shells*." The Poquanhock or Quahaug, and the Periwinkle were very plenty; and for this reason, in all probability, it was that the Mohawks, the Pequots, and other powerful tribes, made frequent wars upon the Long Island Indians, and compelled them to pay tribute in this almost universal article of trade and commerce. The immense quantity that was manufactured accounts for the fact, that in the most extensive shell-banks left by the Indians, it is rare to find a whole shell; all having been broken in the process of making wampum. And it is not unlikely that many of the largest heaps of shells still existing are the remains of a wampum manufactory.

The French, at one period, undertook the imitation of wampum by substituting porcelain for shells, and which, if it had succeeded,



might have proved a profitable adventure ; but the Indians at once discovered the artifice, and the manufacture of earthen money was of course given up. The Dutch and English made great quantities of the article from the genuine material ; and the greater mechanical facilities which they possessed, gave them a wonderful advantage in the manufacture. But the consequence, as might be expected, was to diminish its value in proportion to its abundance. At the commencement of the European settlements, and in all purchases from the natives, wampum always constituted a part of the price ; and this, with a few articles of clothing, of comparatively trifling value, were exchanged sometimes for large tracts of valuable land.

Hazard, in his collection of state papers, says that the Narragansetts procured many shells from Long Island ; out of which they manufactured Indian money ; and that they likewise oftentimes compelled the natives of the island to pay them large tribute in wampum. Dr. Edwards supposes that all the tribes upon Long Island, Staten Island, and Manhattan Island were in like manner tributary to the Six Nations, of whom the Mohawks were the most numerous and formidable tribe. It is well known they were more extensively dreaded than any other of the northern tribes ; so much so, that even the name of Mohawk excited sensations of fear and alarm in the minds of children and young people of other tribes. The Pequots or Pequods, in the day of their power, inhabited the country about Stonington, Groton, and New London. To the north of them were Mohegans, of whom Uncas was chief as Saccacus was of the Pequots, at the beginning of the white settlements. The Pokanokets, or Wompanoags possessed the southern part of Massachusetts and the eastern part of Rhode Island, of whom Massasoit was chief, and who was succeeded by his son Philip, having his royal seat at or near Bristol. Further to the west were the Narragansetts, a powerful tribe, who gave name to the beautiful bay situated between Point Judith and Seaconet. Their sachem was Canonicus, whose death occurred June 4, 1647, when he was succeeded by his nephew, Miantonimoh, who was afterwards slain by Uncas at the instigation of the white people. All these tribes were guilty occasionally of hostilities upon the Long Island Indians, particularly those nearest, at Montauk ; and they were reluctantly com-

pelled to purchase indemnity and protection by an annual tribute of wampum, corn, &c.; while the Indians on the western part of the island, were as continually harassed by tribes on the north and west, generally called the *River Indians*.

In 1655 a large body of Indians, consisting of five hundred from New Jersey and the North River, landed at New Amsterdam, where, being provoked into hostilities, did considerable injury. Thence they went to Staten Island, where they committed great havoc. A part of them crossed to Long Island and threatened the settlement of Gravesend; but the Indians there refusing to join them, they retired without doing material damage. In 1649 a murder was perpetrated at South Hampton, and the town was at the same time greatly alarmed at the hostile appearance of the Indians in that neighborhood. Many outrages, and even murders, were likewise committed in the Dutch towns during the year 1652. In 1645 the town of Southampton ordered one half of the militia company to bring their arms to the church upon the Lord's day. And in 1651 the town of East Hampton ordered the inhabitants to bring their arms with them to church under the penalty of twelve pence for every neglect. In 1681 the Indians plundered a store in Huntington, and threatened the family of the owner in a violent manner.

The Montauks were doubtless superior in numbers and warlike skill, at a former period, to any other of the Long Island tribes, and this superiority was acknowledged by the payment of tribute. It is abundantly evident from several early writers of New England, that the Pequots, the most powerful tribe in Connecticut, had at one time subdued the Montauks, whereby the whole of the Long Island Indians came into subjection to the Pequots; which was acknowledged by the payment of an annual tribute, for some years at least. But after 1637 they considered themselves in subjection to the English, and paid them, for their favor and protection, the same amount of tribute which they had previously paid to the Pequots. In 1650, in consequence of their failure to discharge this annuity, the New England commissioners sent Captain Mason to Long Island to require payment of the tribute due from the Indians, and to make arrangements for more punctuality in future. In 1656 the Montauk chief visited the commissioners at Boston,

acquainting them that he had paid the tribute due from him, at Hartford for ten years past, but that it was in arrear for the four last years, in consequence of the war in which they had been engaged with the Narragansetts. On this account the commissioners consented to release the payment of the arrears. It is not very easy at this day to perceive the propriety or justice of the imposition of this tribute by the white people. The Pequots, who had also been tributary to the English in 1650, remonstrated against the injustice of exacting any further tribute from them. In answer to which, the commissioners said it was imposed in 1635, on account of the many murders they had previously committed. It was exacted from the Long Island Indians, it seems, under the pretence that the whites had afforded them protection from their red brethren, to whom they would otherwise have been forced to pay tribute.

Governor Winthrop, in his Journal, 1637, says, that "The Indians sent in many Pequots' heads and hands from Long Island and other places, and sachems from Long Island came voluntarily, and brought tribute to us of twenty fathoms of wampum each of them." From which it appears incontestably that the Long Island Indians were often involved in wars, and that they dealt freely in the blood of their enemies, also, when the opportunity offered. In 1633, says the same author, the barque Blessing, which had been sent to the southward, returned. She had, he says, been at an island over against Connecticut, which is 50 leagues long, the east end being about 10 leagues from the main, but the west end not one mile. The Indians there, he continues, are very treacherous and have many canoes so great as will carry eighty men. And again, that in 1636 Mr. Withers, in a vessel of 50 tons, going to Virginia, was cast away upon Long Island, seven of his men being drowned in landing, some got in a boat to the Dutch plantation, and two were killed by the Indians, who took all such goods as were left on the shore. In 1638 Janemoh (called also Ninigret, Ninecraft, and Ayanemoh) Sachem of Niantic, passed over to Long Island and rifled some of the Indians who were tributary to them. The sachem, (says Winthrop,) complained to our friends of Connecticut, who wrote us about it, and we sent Captain Mason, with seven men, to require satisfaction. In 1643, the Indians on

the western part of Long Island having, as they conceived, been misused by the Dutch, took part against them with their neighbors on the main. In consequence of this event, a convention of the leading Indians was held at Rockaway, L. I., when Penowits, their great chief, addressed the Dutch agents from Manhattan, and in his speech upbraided them for their ingratitude toward the natives, touching their kindness to them in former years. At this meeting it appears that the venerable Roger Williams of Providence was present, and by his timely and benevolent mediation peace was happily re-established, not only with the Long Island Indians, but with those more distant tribes who had participated in the contest.

In Gookin's History, it is remarked that the Pequots were a very warlike people about forty years since, (1624,) at which time they were in their meridian; that their chief sachem held dominion over divers petty sagamores, over part of Long Island, over the Mohegans, and over the sagamores of Quinipiac; yea, over all the people that dwelt on Connecticut River, and over some of the most southerly inhabitants of the Nipmuck country about Quinebaug. Another writer observes, that when the Dutch began the settlement of New York, all the Indians on Long Island and the northern shore of the Sound, on the banks of the Connecticut, Hudson, Delaware, and Susquehannah rivers, were in subjection to the Iroquois or Five Nations, and within the memory of persons then living, acknowledged it by the payment of tribute. As a proof, it is mentioned that a small tribe near the Sugar-loaf Mountain, in 1756, made a payment of 20*l.* a year to the Mohawks.

Tammany was a celebrated Indian chief of the Delaware or Lenni-Lennape tribe, and was living after the arrival of Penn; his residence being it is said on the spot where Germantown now stands. Societies named from this chief have been formed in New York and other wheres, the place of whose meeting is called a wigwam; Indian costume and phrases were also originally adopted by these associations; but which are now much out of use. Some historians have doubted the fact of the Long Island Indians having been tributary, as stated by various writers. The Dutch, (says the venerable Samuel Jones,) finding all the Indians within and adjoining their settlements on Long Island tributary to

the Mohawks or Five Nations, probably concluded from thence that all the Indians upon the island were so also. On the contrary, says Mr. Jones, a tradition once prevailed among the Montauk Indians that their ancestors had wars with the Indians on the main, who conquered them, and compelled them to pay tribute. This confirms the assertion, so often repeated, that the Narragansetts once held dominion over a part of Long Island at least, and probably sometimes compelled the natives to assist them in war against their enemies. When the English commissioners met at Hartford in 1650, Uncas came to them with a complaint that a sachem of Long Island had killed some of his men, had bewitched divers others, and himself also; and anxiously desired of the commissioners that he might be righted therein. About a year after the death of Miantonimoh, Ninigret it appears undertook to organize a plan for extirpating the English, and sent a messenger to Wyandance, the Long Island sachem, to procure his co-operation in it. Instead of listening to his proposition, Wyandance seized Ninigret's messenger, bound him, and sent him to Captain Gardiner, the commander at Saybrook Fort. From thence he was sent under a guard of ten men to Hartford. But being wind-bound in their passage, they were obliged to put into Shelter Island, where an old sachem, the eldest brother of Wyandance, lived. Here Ninigret's ambassador escaped, and thus he was informed that his plan had been discovered and defeated. After the peace of 1654 between the Montauk Indians and those upon the main, the Long Islanders, pretending to visit Ninekunet at Block Island, slaughtered of his men near thirty persons at midnight, two of whom were of great note. After which Ninigret surprised some of the Long Island Indians upon Gull Island, and killed many of them; for which massacre the general court of Connecticut demanded several hundred fathoms of wampum as a satisfaction.

Nov. 3, 1669. The Montauk chiefs acknowledged the governor of New York as their chiefest sachem.

In 1761 the Indians had so diminished on Long Island, as in some places to have entirely disappeared, while in others they were greatly reduced; and even the once powerful Montauks could at that time number only thirty-eight families, and one hundred



and ninety-two souls. This number was further reduced, in 1783, by the emigration of a considerable number of their tribe to Oneida County with the Rev. Sampson Occom.

---

#### OF THE DIFFERENT INDIAN TRIBES.

THE Indians on Long Island, on the arrival of the white people, were found divided into distinct tribes, or perhaps more properly, collections of families, having different names, and exercising an independent authority or control over separate portions of territory ; and these tribes had, moreover, each their chiefs and head men, called sachems or sagamores, exercising authority in the conduct of public affairs, questions of war, treaties, and the payment of tribute. From the sachems of the different tribes, and sometimes from a few other head men associated with them, the lands were purchased by the white people, and from them have descended the titles to most if not all the real estate upon Long Island. Motives of honor, justice, and humanity, as well as true policy, dictated the propriety of this course by strangers, coming to settle in a country already occupied by those who were the ancient and rightful tenants of the soil. The price to be paid was always agreed upon by the parties, and good faith, it is believed, was in most cases observed on the part of the white people.

The principal tribes or clans inhabiting the island at that distant period, and occupying particular portions of territory, were thirteen in number, being the undisputed claimants of the tracts of land, over which they exercised political jurisdiction.

THE CANARSEE TRIBE claimed the whole of the lands now included within the limits of King's County and a part of the town of Jamaica. The principal settlement was probably about Flatlands, where there is a place which yet retains the name of *Canarsee*, and was, perhaps, the residence of the sachem. The last of the tribe is known to have died about 40 years ago. The inhabitants, in the infancy of the settlement, had much difficulty with this tribe, and were compelled to erect places of defence, to prevent the consequences of surprise. The immense piles of shells at this place and upon Bergen Island, show their number must at one time have been very considerable.

THE ROCKAWAY TRIBE were scattered over the southern part of the town of Hempstead, which, with a part of Jamaica and the whole of Newtown, were the bounds of their claim. The greater part of the population was at Near Rockaway, and as far west as the present site of the Marine Pavilion. Those Indians who resided at the head of Maspeth Creek in Newtown, were a portion of this tribe, as deeds for land there, were uniformly executed by the Rockaway sachem, which could not have been the case had the Maspeth Indians been a distinct tribe. This tribe had likewise a settlement upon Hog Island, consisting of several hundred acres, situate in the waters of Rockaway Bay. The banks of shells in different places are very large.

THE MERRIC, MEROKE, or MERIKOKE TRIBE, as they have been differently denominated, claimed all the territory south of the middle of the island, from Near Rockaway to the west line of Oyster Bay; and were, in all probability, at some former period, a part of the Massapequa, or Marsapeague tribe. A part of the lands in the town of Hempstead was purchased of this tribe. They had a large settlement upon Hicks' Neck, and other necks between that and the village of Merric.

THE MASSAPEQUA, or MARSAPEAGUE TRIBE had their principal settlement at the place called Fort Neck; and from thence eastward to the bounds of Islip, and north to the middle of the island; being the usual boundary of all the tribes by a kind of common consent. The only remarkable battle between the whites and Indians was fought with this tribe, when their fort was taken and demolished by a force under the command of Captain John Underhill, about the year 1653.

THE MATINECOCK TRIBE claimed jurisdiction of the lands east of Newtown as far as the west line of Smithtown, and probably to the west side of Nesaquake River. This was a numerous tribe, and had several large settlements at Flushing, Glen Cove, Cold Spring, Huntington, and Cow Harbor; and they possessed, from their local advantages, the means of subsistence very abundantly.

THE NESAQUAKE, or NISSAQUOGUE TRIBE possessed the country east of the river of that name to Stony Brook, and from the Sound to the middle of the island. The extensive shell-banks near the

village of Nesaquake show that it was the site of a considerable settlement, and probably the residence of the sachem.

THE SEATALCOT, or SETAUKET TRIBE claimed from Stony Brook to the Wading River, and was one of the most powerful tribes in the county. They inhabited the sides of the different creeks, coves, and harbors, and upon Little Neck, (now called Strong's Neck,) which is supposed to have been a royal residence.

THE CORCHAUG TRIBE owned the remainder of the territory from the Wading River to Oyster Ponds, and were spread along the north shore of Peconic Bay, and upon the Necks adjoining the Sound. They probably claimed Robin's Island also.

THE MANHASSET TRIBE possessed Shelter Island, Ram Island, and probably Hog Island. This tribe, although confined to about 10,000 acres, could, as tradition affirms, bring into the field at one time more than 500 fighting men. The sachem of this tribe was a brother of Wyandance, the Sachem of Montauk.

THE SECATOGUE TRIBE adjoined the Masapequa Tribe on the west, and claimed the country as far east as Patchogue. The farm owned by the Willét's family at Islip is called Secatogue Neck, and was, it is supposed, the principal settlement, and probably the residence of the sachem.

THE PATCHOGUE TRIBE extended their jurisdiction east from that place to Westhampton, and, as some think, to Canoe Place. The main settlements must have been Patchogue, Fireplace, Mastic, Moriches, and Westhampton.

THE SHINECOCK TRIBE claimed the territory from Canoe Place to Easthampton, including Sag Harbor and the whole south shore of Peconic Bay.

THE MONTAUK TRIBE had jurisdiction over all the remaining lands to Montauk Point, and probably included Gardiner's Island. The sachem of this tribe was of so much consequence as to have been acknowledged the Grand Sachem of Paumanacke, as Long Island was sometimes called.

The lands in King's County were, it is supposed, purchased by the governor of New Netherlands from the natives, by whom they were disposed of to the settlers; but in all the English towns, purchases were in all cases made by the planters directly from

the Indians, for which patents of confirmation were subsequently procured from the governor. It is well known that the Indian inhabitants paid little attention to the cultivation of the land, except the raising a small quantity of corn; but depended mainly for subsistence upon the flesh of deer and other wild game, in addition to the great abundance of fish, clams, and oysters, found on every shore, and in every creek and harbor on the island. Besides their canoes, some of which were very large, and their bows and arrows, the only other materials of art among them, were some rude vessels of earth hardened in the fire, fragments of which are yet sometimes found. The manufacture of wampum, and its use as money, is evidence that, however simple or limited the business of any people may be, some sort of circulating medium seems indispensable. Governor Winthrop speaks of the superior elegance of the wampum made by the Long Islanders in the year 1634. The Dutch and English, as well from necessity as convenience, resorted to this species of domestic exchange, the value of which was adjusted by common consent and general usage.

The religious notions of the Long Island Indians are described in a communication from the Rev. Samson Occom, an educated Indian minister, and published among the valuable collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

His words are, "*They believe in a plurality of Gods, and in one great and good Being, who controls all the rest. They likewise believe in an Evil Spirit, and have their conjurors or pawaws.*" This ceremony was so odious in the opinion of the white people, that the Duke's Laws of 1665, enacted that "*no Indian should be suffered to pawaw, or perform worship to the devil, in any town within this government.*"\*

---

\*Samson Occom, the Indian clergyman above named, was born at Mohegan, on the Thames, near Norwich, Connecticut, in the year 1723; and was the first Indian pupil educated by the Rev. Mr. Wheelock, at Lebanon, in 1742, at the age of 19 years, where he remained four years. About the year 1755 he went to Montauk, where he opened a school, and officiated as public teacher of the Indian tribe there, and preached also occasionally to the Indians at Shinnecock. He continued at Montauk Point about 10 years. On the 29th of August, 1759, he was ordained by the Suffolk Presbytery. He next engaged

The language of the Montauk Indians is supposed to have been the same with that of all the Long Island Indians, and differing little from the Narragansetts and other New England tribes.

It has been contended that no more than two original languages ever existed among the American Indians north of the Roanoke, the Delaware and the Iroquois,—the languages of the different tribes from Mississippi to Nova Scotia being, at most, particular dialects of the Delaware language. The structure of the Indian tongue is admitted to be different in many respects from all other known languages, ancient or modern.

The Rev. Doctor Buell in a letter to the Rev. David Bostwick, May 9, 1761, speaks as follows, of the Rev. Samson Occum :—“ As a preacher of the gospel he seems always to have in view the end of the ministry, the glory of God and the salvation of men ; his manner of expression when he preaches to the Indians is vastly more natural, free, clear and eloquent, quick and powerful, than when he preaches to others. He is the glory of the Indian nation.” And it is added by another, that “ while he was in England he was an object of much attention.” He however failed at all times to maintain his character for sobriety and occasionally fell into intemperance. In a letter which he wrote to the Presbytery of Long Island, June 9, 1764, he confesses “ to have been shamefully overtaken with strong drink, by which, (he says) I have greatly wounded the cause of God, blemished the pure religion of Jesus Christ, blackened my own character and hurt my own soul.” Much of the epistolary correspondence of Mr. Occum is possessed by the

---

in a mission to the Oneidas, and continued with them till he accompanied Mr. Whittaker to Europe, and was the first Indian preacher who visited England. The houses in which he preached were thronged. Between February 16, 1766, and July 22, 1767, he preached in various parts of the kingdom, and between three and four hundred sermons. Here he collected about £1000 for establishing schools among the American Indians. On his return from Europe, he remained a while at Mohegan, whence he removed, in 1786, to the Stockbridge Indians at Brothertown, Oneida County. Many of the Mohegans and several of the Montauk tribe accompanied him to that place, where he died, in July, 1792. While in England he preached in the crowded chapels of London, and even occupied the pulpit of Whitfield with acceptance. The house in which he formerly lived, and the church in which he preached, are, or were lately, standing at Montville, New London Co. Conn.



Historical Society at Hartford, and is in many respects quite interesting. His wife was an Indian woman by whom he had seven or eight children, none of whom were of any note.\*

---

#### OF THE DUTCH GOVERNMENT.

THE hope of discovering (as has been observed) a north-west passage to India, which had long been a favorite project of the maritime powers of Europe, and even at this time scarcely abandoned, was the propelling motive of several voyages undertaken by Hudson in the early part of the 17th century. Two of these were made in 1607 and 1608, in the service of an English association formed for the purpose, which being at length discouraged by the want of success, gave up the enterprise. On his third voyage while employed by the Dutch East India Company, with a picked crew of about 20 men, English and Dutch, after crossing the ocean, he ran down the coast from Newfoundland to  $35^{\circ} 4' N.$  lat., to ascertain whether a passage might not be discovered through the continent of North America. Retracing his route, he entered Delaware Bay on the 28th of August, 1609, but declined to explore it on account of the intricacy of the channel. Following the eastern shore of New Jersey, he anchored his ship, the "Half Moon," on the 3d of September, 1609, within the beach at Sandy Hook; and after sailing up the river as far as Albany, again put to sea, and arrived safe in Europe on the 7th of November, following.

Although disappointed in the main object of the voyage, the

---

\* PAUL CUFFEE, another Indian preacher, a man of some eloquence, and of considerable powers of mind, formerly labored among the Indians of Montauk and Shinecock; and although not a person of much education, was a useful and respectable man. He was buried about a mile west of Canoe Place, where the Indian meeting-house then stood; and over whose grave a neat marble slab has been placed, with the following inscription:—

"Erected by the Missionary Society of New York, in memory of the Rev. Paul Cuffee, an Indian of the Shinecock Tribe, who was employed by that Society for the last 13 years of his life on the eastern part of Long Island, where he labored with fidelity and success.

"Humble, pious, and indefatigable in testifying the gospel of the grace of God, he finished his course with joy on the 7th day of March, 1812, aged 55 years and 3 days."

Dutch Company believed they might establish a profitable trade in furs with the natives upon the North River ; and repeated voyages were afterwards made, that excited the ambition of private adventurers, which the Company endeavored to prevent, by obtaining a decree of the States General in their own favor, thereby securing a monopoly to themselves. This took place 27th March, 1614.

In the service of this Company, Adrian Block and Hendrick Christiance sailed from Holland in the year 1614, and arriving here, erected a fort and a few dwellings upon Manhattan Island or its immediate neighborhood, by consent of the natives. The former of these navigators has been supposed to have first sailed through Hurlgate, and passing up the Sound in his way to Boston, gave name to Block Island, (called by the Indians, Manisses) and thus discovered Long Island to be entirely surrounded with water. The honor of this discovery has been, however, claimed for another individual, *Thomas Dermer*, who it has been alleged, on his way to Virginia, in a small barque in the month of May, 1619, sailed between Long Island and the main land. In the account which has been published of his voyage, and speaking of this passage, he says, “ wee found a most *dangerous catwract amongst small rocky islands, occasioned by two unequal tides, the one ebbing and flowing two hours before the other.*” But as this was six years after Block’s arrival in America, the latter will, we presume, continue to share the entire credit of ascertaining the insular position of Long Island. He must have been at all events a *bold man*, who could summon resolution enough, for the first time, to adventure the frightful whirlpool of Hurlgate. The purpose of Block’s visit to Manhattan, was trading with the Indians for skins, and making further discoveries in behalf of those composing the Dutch East India Company. By some accident, it has been asserted, that his vessel was burned, and he constructed another near Manhattan in the summer of 1614, being it is supposed the first water craft built by the white people within the limits of the United States.

The great West India Company of Holland, was chartered by the High and Mighty Lords, the States General of the United Belgic Provinces, on the 3d of June, 1621, which was to continue 24 years with a pledge of renewal at the end of the term. It was

invested with the exclusive privilege of trading and colonizing on the coast of Africa, from the Tropic of Cancer to the Cape of Good Hope, and in America, from the Straits of Magellan to the remotest north, while the right of subscription to the stock of this great monopoly, was open to all the world. The States General themselves subscribed half a million and for its encouragement gave the company as much more. Thus incorporated, this company became the sovereign of the central portion of the American colonies, and exerted its power and influence to a very considerable extent for more than forty years thereafter.

It is reasonable to presume that an informal alliance or mutual understanding was immediately had between the Dutch settlers and their Indian neighbors that being an indispensable pre-requisite to the safety of the new colony, and to ensure likewise the full benefit of internal trade and commerce. The main object of the company it seems was not so much to improve the agriculture of the country, as to secure the advantages of a commercial depot upon the western continent, and the fur trade of the north and west, by the Hudson and Mohawk rivers. The establishment of a fort and trading house upon Manhattan Island, and another at or near Albany, was a primary consideration with the adventurers, and to which the improvement and settlement of the country was entirely secondary.

Although the annals of this interesting period are in a great measure defective and unsatisfactory, yet enough has been preserved to show how the settlement of the country commenced and gradually progressed, from the first rude beginnings to the full establishment of regular government and a commerce of considerable extent and importance. In 1623 and '24, the company fitted out two ships laden with goods, which arrived safe at New Amsterdam, (now New York,) in one of which it is supposed came Peter Minuit, not as Governor, but more properly, as chief commercial agent and superintendant, in behalf of his constituents, the West India Company. This person afterwards assumed or was invested with the powers of Director-General, or Governor of New Netherlands, and Isaac de Razier was appointed Secretary. The first Indian conveyance (yet discovered) made to the Dutch, was executed in 1623 for land upon Manhattan Island, the settlement

of which took the name of *Nova Belgica* or *New Belgium*, which was afterwards changed to *New Amsterdam*, and the entire territory claimed by the Dutch, *New Netherlands*, both of which last appellations were continued during the existence of the Dutch government on this continent.

King James, about the same time, granted a patent to a London company, under which they also laid claim to New York. The Dutch and English both contended for the proprietorship of Long Island, upon the ground of prior discovery of the country; the principle having generally been adopted by the European powers, as a part of the conventional law of nations, that all new discoveries should enure to the nation under whose authority, or by whose citizens they were made. And it was now alleged by the English, that Sebastian Cabot had, while in their service, discovered the whole of North America from thirty to fifty-eight degrees of north latitude; that many voyages had been made to different parts of the coast by different English navigators previous to the year 1606; and that King James had, by letters patent, in that year granted all that part of the continent between 34 and 45 degrees of north latitude, to Sir Thomas Gates and others, with permission to divide themselves into two companies; the first to be called the *London Company*, and the other the *Plymouth Company*.

In consequence of these conflicting claims of territory, both powers endeavored to strengthen their authority by encouraging and extending their settlements upon this continent. The English, however, mostly confined their operations to New England, while the Dutch claimed New York and New Jersey, with the country as far east as the Connecticut River.

In February, 1623, the powers of the West India Company were extended, by an enlargement of their charter, and powers which were before immense, were considerably increased. The Company had thus become nearly sovereign and independent, and could conquer whole provinces at pleasure. It was divided into five branches, the chief power being vested in a board of control, called the *College of XIX*. To the branch established at Amsterdam was confided the management of New Netherlands, to which the colonial officers alone were accountable, subject in a few cases only to the approbation of the States General. "These," says the

elegant historian, *Bancroft*, "were the rude beginnings of New York. Its first age was the age of hunters and Indian traders; of traffic in the skins of otters and beavers; when the native tribes were employed in the pursuit of game, and the yachts of the Dutch in quest of furs, penetrated every bay, and basin and inlet, from Narragansett to the Delaware. It was the day of *straw roofs* and *wooden chimneys*, and *wind-mills*.

In June, 1629, came Wouter Van Twiller. He was accompanied with a ship of 20 guns, 52 sailors, and 104 soldiers. He had been a clerk of the West India Company, and this was, it seems, his second voyage to America. He appears early to have devoted considerable attention to the encouragement of agriculture, of which he set a commendable example. He had a plantation of some extent at Red Hook, in the south part of Brooklyn, and another upon Nutten (now Governor's) Island. He was probably not sent with the sole intention of superseding Minuit, but with the additional purpose of examining the condition and resources of the country, purchasing lands from the natives, promoting the trade in peltry, and advancing, as far as possible, and in every way, the interests of his employers. Such, (says Moulton,) appears to have been the motives and object of the delegation of Wouter Van Twiller to New Netherlands. Though it has generally been conceded, or asserted without contradiction, that he was *commissioned* Director General, and arrived at Fort Amsterdam in June, 1629, yet there is not sufficient authority for the assertion, and none for the common opinion, that he was the first Director or Governor. He may have been invested by the college of XIX., through the intervention of the commissioners of IX., and department of Amsterdam, with powers tantamount to those of a director general, or governor-in-chief for the time being. Indeed this appears to have been the fact. But he took with him no supersedeas for Minuit, because he is named on record as director, a year after the arrival of Van Twiller. Moreover, there cannot be assigned, from the state of Minuit's affairs at this time, any reasonable cause for the suspension of his authority. Commerce was then prosperous and increasing. In return for the imports from the department of Amsterdam, amounting within the three years, from 1628 to 1630 inclusive, to 113,277 guilders, the exports were 191,272 guilders.



If, as has been suggested, Van Twiller came "*a wolf in sheep's clothing*," he staid no longer than was necessary to examine the fold, and mark his intended victims. Intrigue may have scattered the seeds of faction, and Van Twiller may have remained long enough to see them germinate. It is certain that factions about this time convulsed the infant colony; and perhaps this cause, combined with favoritism, and succeeded by mismanagement, may have accomplished the recall of Minuit, and the confirmation of Van Twiller, in undivided and established authority. Meantime let us retrograde in our history, and follow methodically the progress of events.

In 1634, the Dutch West India Company failed, in consequence probably (among other reasons) of the extravagance of its agents, each one preferring his own, to the interest of his employers. It was found that Fort Amsterdam alone had cost them 4172 guilders, and the whole province of New Netherlands, 412,800. Yet Van Twiller remained in authority till 1638, when he was succeeded by William Keift. Authentic history presents a very imperfect account of his administration, or of the events of the period in which he had the superintendence of affairs; but a work of exquisite humor, in which fiction builds upon the ground-work of truth, has fully amplified his renown; and the name of Diedrick Knickerbocker, his panegyrist, will forever remind posterity of the imperturbable gravity and unutterable ponderings of "*Walter, the Doubter*."

The commerce of the colony during these few years must have increased with great rapidity; for it appears from the most authentic returns, that from 1624 to 1635 the number of beaver skins exported from New Amsterdam was 80,182, and of other skins 9,347, valued together at 725,117 guilders. During Keift's administration, settlements began to be made in King's County, and near its close, or very soon after, in the eastern part of Suffolk, particularly at Southampton and Southold. The respective settlements under the Dutch and English in the several towns, were nearly cotemporaneous, and were all considerably advanced within the period of forty years; although there does not appear to have been any union or combination among them until the formation of the Ridings after the conquest in 1664. In the Dutch

towns the lands were chiefly, if not universally, purchased from the natives by the governor, and by him granted out, as they were wanted, to individuals or companies; but in the English towns within the Dutch territory, the lands, as we have seen, were procured by the settlers immediately from the sachems and head men of the several tribes; while in the territory independent of the Dutch, the lands were bought from the Indians at first, with the consent of the agent of the Earl of Stirling, and afterwards by their own immediate contract with the natives. In the case of grants to companies by the Dutch governor, the lands were subsequently divided among the individual inhabitants by lot; and in all other cases of purchase, inhabitants were deemed entitled to a quantity of land proportionate to the amount paid by each toward the purchase, and the expenses of the patent by which it was confirmed. Indeed, long after the settlement of the several English towns, (in the distribution of the common lands,) the number of acres apportioned to each individual was in exact ratio with the sum contributed to the original purchase, or to the expenses incident to obtaining patents, and other charges of a public nature. Thus, in the town of Hempstead the portions allotted to individuals differed from ten to two hundred acres. In a few instances large and valuable tracts were purchased by associations of individuals for their particular use, and have remained private property ever since. Such is the case with the territory of Montauk and Shinnecock. A very few towns have at the present time quantities of land, which are improved only as a common pasturage, or for cutting the grass. The town of Jamaica possesses a considerable tract of meadow land, which is rented out for the benefit of the town, or cut by the inhabitants themselves; the same is the case in the town of Oyster Bay; and the town of Hempstead possesses more than twenty thousand acres of plain land and salt meadow, used only as public commons, and uncultivated. The English settlers, as well under the Dutch as otherwise, harmonized in their religious creeds and opinions, being generally those taught in the confession of faith adopted by the Assembly of Divines at Westminster in 1642. Among them the Congregational form of church government prevailed till the year 1747, when the Presbyterian order was chosen as better adapted to preserve purity of doctrine

and a more efficient discipline. In many towns a minister was to be found among the first settlers, and the organization of churches was deemed a matter of primary importance. In the Dutch towns the governor claimed the sole right of licensing preachers, by which he virtually made himself the head of the church, and the source of all ecclesiastical authority. Symptoms of superstition and a spirit of intolerance were early manifested, but not to the same extent as in some parts of New England. Those deemed heretics, were objected to by all, among whom was included the peaceable and unoffending Quaker, who seems to have been equally discountenanced by the Dutch and English; and, in some instances, treated with much severity. During the administration of Governor Stuyvesant, a very respectable member of the Society of Friends was apprehended and transported to Holland as a heretic; and some years after a Quaker preacher was confined in the jail of Queen's County, for more than twelve months, for a similar offence. It may be said that perhaps this sort of persecution has existed, to a greater or less extent, in all ages: but the inconsistency seems more apparent, and the incongruity greater, with those who for conscience sake had fled from the same kind of oppression in a foreign country, and sought an asylum in this, that they might here enjoy unmolested perfect freedom, civil and religious. Even such, however, with all their zeal for equality and justice, could persecute in turn, and endeavor to exclude from the pale of society and fellowship, the simple-hearted Quaker, who asked only the privilege of thinking for himself, and imparting his opinions freely to others.

The States General of the United Belgic Provinces, in their grant to the Dutch West India Company in 1621, reserved to themselves the power of commissioning the governor whom they should appoint. The object was a politic one, and intended to connect the interest of the Company with the mother country, and, by its influence and authority, secure a partial control at least over the colony; and in 1623, when the Company fitted out two ships for the purpose of establishing trade here, Peter Minuit was sent out by them under the title of Director General of New Netherlands, which was, in fact, but another name for governor; and with him came a colony of Walloons, some of whom, it is

supposed, settled on the west end of Long Island, and from whom the *Waal-bocht*, now called the *Wallabout*, received its name. The practice of slavery was introduced here in 1626, if not sooner; and the Dutch carried on a considerable traffic in slaves between Africa and Virginia. Some were even carried there in Dutch vessels, it is said, as early as 1620.

William Kieft, who succeeded Wouter Van Twiller as governor of New Netherlands in 1638, remained in office for nine years. During his administration, he was beset with difficulties of every kind. The Swedes, he conceived, encroached upon him at the south, and the English on the east; while in 1645 and '6 he was involved in extensive wars with the Indians, both upon Long Island and the main. Toward the close of his administration, was fought the great battle between the Dutch and Indians, in that part of Horse Neck called Strickland's Plain, now included in the town of Greenwich, Conn., and in which many were killed on both sides—the Dutch being, however, in the end victorious. It should be noticed, that about the time of Keift's arrival here, Minuit, his predecessor, came with a ship of war and transport, and planted the Swedish colony at Christina. The former, considering this an intrusion upon his territories, sent a remonstrance, which, it seems, was not much regarded by him to whom it was addressed. The records which have been best preserved, commence with the administration of Keift; from which time to the conquest, they are tolerably full, although great additions may doubtless be obtained in Holland. He remained here till July, 1647, being one of the council of his successor. He then sailed with the riches he had accumulated, for Europe, in the ship *Princess*, with many other passengers, among whom was the Rev. Evarardus Bogardus, the first minister at New Amsterdam. The ship was wrecked on the coast of Wales, and every soul on board perished. The conduct of this governor has been generally condemned by posterity; but great allowance ought doubtless to be made for the causes of irritation and perplexity that beset him. His possessions were environed on all sides by emigrants from Europe, and portions of territory supposed to be within his jurisdiction were claimed by persons from New England, who commenced settlements within a few hours ride of fort Amsterdam,

and particularly upon Long Island. The unjust, and sometimes cruel massacre of the natives, countenanced, as was conjectured, by the governor, created much discontent, and led his superiors to disprove his policy, and require his return to Holland.

July 26, 1646, Peter Stuyvesant, a brave old officer, was commissioned governor, and arrived in the colony the 27th May, 1647. Peace was soon restored with the hostile Indians, and such arrangements entered into with the United Colonies of New England, as to enable him to maintain a tolerable good understanding with them during the residue of his administration. He remained in the office of governor till the conquest in 1664. All the powers of government—executive, legislative and judicial—were vested in him and his council. He directly or indirectly, appointed or commissioned all the public officers, framed the laws, and decided all important controversies. He moreover heard all appeals from subordinate magistrates, and required them to send such cases, as were depending before them, to the council, to be decided as they saw fit. In April, 1660, the governor ordered the magistrates of Rusdorpe (Jamaica) to refer a certain cause, then pending before them, to the council, to be heard and determined; and the magistrates of Middleburgh (Newtown) on another occasion were required to do the same. He also directed churches to be built, installed ministers, and even directed them, when and where, to preach. He excluded those whose tenets he did not approve, and finally assumed and exercised the sole prerogative over the public lands. The Indian title was extinguished by him, and no purchase could be made of the natives, without his leave and approbation. He granted at his pleasure, to individuals or companies, parcels of land for settlement and cultivation, subject to such conditions and payments as he thought proper to impose. And from the frequent complaints made by the delegates of the different towns, it appears, that he exercised this prerogative in a capricious and arbitrary manner; refusing lands to some, and making large and extravagant grants to others, his favorites and political partisans. The Dutch towns seem to have been settled by degrees, without any previous concert of individuals, and remained for a time without any immediate organization of courts, for administering justice. Nor does it seem that they entered into any arrangement for self-government, but left every thing to the will and pleasure



of the governor, who appointed officers in the several villages, with more or less power, and without any uniformity as to their number, title or duration of office. As population increased, the people were permitted to nominate magistrates, to be approved of by the governor; but their powers were not defined by any general law, and therefore their acts frequently became matter of difficulty and complaint. In 1661 the governor established a new court, with greater and more definite authority than before. The magistrates subsequently chosen and approved, were authorized to decide controversies between master and servant, seller and buyer, landlord and tenant; and to take cognizance of all breaches of the peace and various other misdemeanors; the Dutch courts generally proceeding according to the maxims and principles of the "civil law," which may perhaps properly be considered as the "common law" of the Dutch empire.

The English, who settled the towns of Gravesend, Newtown, Flushing, Jamaica, and Hempstead, became, from unavoidable necessity, though reluctantly, Dutch subjects; but were allowed to hold lands, enjoy liberty of conscience, and employ their own ministers; although in their choice of magistrates it was required that the approbation of the governor should be obtained, to authorize them to proceed in the discharge of the duties of their office. Hempstead and Gravesend were incorporated towns, yet the assent of the governor was equally required to sanction their election of magistrates, yet it was alleged in these instances to be mere matter of form. They were also authorized by their charters to elect a scout (or constable) and a clerk, (or recorder,) to take and preserve the minutes of town meetings. The magistrates were vested with power to try causes, both civil and criminal, with a limited jurisdiction as to the amount in controversy, and the nature of the crime; and also to make ordinances or by-laws, for the welfare and good government of the towns, respectively. Flushing was also partially incorporated, but restricted by the terms of its charter from electing any other officer than a scout or constable, with power to preserve good order, heal differences between neighbors, and report all important cases to the governor for his consideration and decision. This town was afterwards endowed with the power of nominating magistrates, like the other towns; and such was likewise the case with Newtown and Jamaica.

The general practice in towns subject to the Dutch, was, for the people to choose double the number of persons required, out of whom the governor selected and commissioned those who should serve as magistrates. In towns independent of the Dutch, the people elected annually a certain number of officers, denominated townsmen ; whose duty it was to superintend the concerns of the town, and to take cognizance of all trespasses upon town lands. They were associated also with the magistrates in making such prudential rules and regulations, as they mutually considered the public good required, (except such as related to the admission of settlers and the disposition of lands,) but which were to be submitted to the consideration of the town meetings to be approved or disallowed by them. The authority of the townsmen, as well as the justices, extended to such matters as concerned the police of the town and such minor duties, as related to the making and repairing of fences, prescribing the time and manner of feeding the common lands, planting the common fields, &c. The towns in Suffolk County were not subject to the control of any colony, nor had they any political connection with each other before the conquest, except certain conventional agreements entered into, for specific purposes. Being too remote from Europe to derive any protection from that quarter, and having no political alliances here, the whole power of government was retained by, and vested in the primary assemblies of the people ; an instance of a pure democracy, but which, apparently, answered all the ends of government in those days of honest simplicity. The people elected their magistrates and all other civil officers, and established courts, which decided causes with or without the intervention of a jury, according to the discretion of the court itself, subject to the ultimate decision of the town meeting, (then called the general court) if either party was dissatisfied with the determination of the particular court. The patents, or ground briefs, issued by the Dutch governors, were made by authority of the mother country, and usually commenced as follows : " We, director and council residing in New Netherlands, on the Island of Manhattan, under the government of their High Mightinesses the Lords, the States General of the United Netherlands, and the privileged West India Company," &c. The first patents enrolled bear date one year after the arrival of Governor Van Twiller ; but there are no records remaining in the Sec-

retary's office of the proceedings of the Dutch Government during his administration. In 1640 a few English emigrants from Lynn, having contracted with the agent of Lord Stirling for a parcel of land upon Long Island, undertook a plantation on the west side of Cow Neck and near the head of Cow Bay, afterwards called Howe's Bay from Lieut. Daniel Howe, who was the conductor of the expedition, and sometimes Scout's Bay, from the circumstance of such officer being sent to arrest the settlers. The jealousy of the Governor led him to direct the Secretary Van Tienhoven with the under-sheriff and 28 men to repair to the place, and ascertain by what pretence these Englishmen had thus intruded upon his territory. They brought six men to New Amsterdam on the 15th of May, 1640, who, being examined, confessed that they came from Lynn, under the direction of Mr. Farret, agent of Lord Stirling, the truth of which there was some reason to doubt. The temper of the Governor is represented as rash, and disposed to tyrannize over those whom he was appointed to govern. He is said sometimes to have sported with the rights of the people, rejecting, without reason, the names of magistrates presented for his approbation. The government, it was evident, was neither suited to the people, nor calculated to afford them the desired protection. The laws were very imperfect, and many of them not at all adapted to the exigencies of the people ; and to aggravate the matter, the governor and council were either indisposed or incompetent, to remedy many important defects in the administration of civil and criminal justice. The sense of public insecurity in time, produced a spirit of general discontent, and the people finally, with great unanimity, resolved to state their grievances to the governor, and demand redress. Accordingly, the burgomasters of New Amsterdam called upon the several Dutch towns, to send delegates to a convention in that city, on the 26th of November, 1653. They met, and adjourned to the 11th of December following ; at which time delegates from the city, from Brooklyn, Flatbush, Flatlands, Gravesend, Newtown, Flushing, and Hempstead convened, and after mutual consultation, and discussion of various matters, adopted a remonstrance, which was ably drawn and expressed in spirited, but decent language. The following extract from this ancient document contains the most material parts of it, and shows sufficiently, that even in that day the people had not only intelligence enough to under-

stand their rights, but well understood the legitimate objects of civil government.

“To the Honorable Director General and Council of New Netherlands together, to the Council of the high and mighty Lords, the States General of the United Provinces :—

“The humble remonstrance and petition of the colonies and villages in the province of New Netherland, humbly show :

“We acknowledge a paternal government, which God and Nature has established in the world for the maintenance, and preservation of peace, and the welfare of men, not only principally in conformity to the laws of nature, but according to the law and precepts of God, to which we consider ourselves obliged by his word, and therefore submit to it. The Lord, our God, having invested their high Mightinesses the States General, as his ministers, with the power to promote the welfare of their subjects, as well of those residing within the United Provinces as of those at this side of the sea, which we gratefully acknowledge ; and having commissioned in the same view some subaltern magistrates, and clothed them with authority to promote the same end, as are the Lords Directors of the privileged West India Company, whom we acknowledge as lords and patroons of this place, next to your Lordships; as being their representatives.

“We settled here on a mutual agreement and contract with the lord patroons, with the consent of the natives, who were the first proprietors of these lands ; of whom we purchased the soil at our own expense, and transformed a wilderness, with immense labor, into a few small villages, and many cultivated farms, encouraged by the privileges which we obtained, and whose preservation is dear to us.

“The deep homage and profound respect which we feel for the Government of the United Netherlands, consisting and coagulated from various nations of the world : That we, leaving at our own expense, our country and countrymen, voluntarily choose to submit to their protection, and being now immatriculated in their body under our sovereign, the high and mighty Lords, the States General whom we acknowledge :

“This being considered, we humbly solicit that this our remonstrance and petition may be received and well construed, without being misinterpreted.”

The remonstrance then sets forth their apprehensions of an arbitrary government being established, rendering life and property unsafe. That injustice towards the natives might lead them to commit outrages upon them. That officers are appointed contrary to law, and without the choice of the people. That many obsolete laws are liable to be put in force, by which many may be exposed to danger without knowing it. That much delay hath occurred in the execution of grants to those who had right to expect them. That large tracts of lands are conveyed to favored individuals to the injury of others. They then conclude as follows :

“As we exert ourselves to reduce all our griefs to six points, in the hope they will soon be redressed agreeable to the privileges of our country, when all discontents shall cease, a mutual harmony be restored and our anxiety relieved.

“We apply, therefore, to your wisdom to heal our sicknesses and pains. We shall remain thankful, and consider any further application needless, as we should otherwise be compelled to do.

“Upon which, humbly soliciting your Honors’ answer on every point or article, in such a manner that we may remain satisfied, or proceed further, &c., as God shall direct our steps.

“Your Honors’ suppliant Servants,

|                      |   |                   |
|----------------------|---|-------------------|
| ARENT VAN HATTEN,    | } | <i>New-York.</i>  |
| MARTIN CREIGER,      |   |                   |
| P. L. VANDER GIRST,  |   |                   |
| FREDERICK LUBBERSON, | } | <i>Brooklyn.</i>  |
| PAULUS VANDER BEEK,  |   |                   |
| WILLIAM BEEKMAN,     |   |                   |
| JOHN HICKS,          | } | <i>Flushing.</i>  |
| TOBIAS FEEKS,        |   |                   |
| ROBERT COE,          | } | <i>Newtown.</i>   |
| THOMAS HAZARD,       |   |                   |
| WILLIAM WASHBORN,    | } | <i>Hempstead.</i> |
| JOHN SOMERS,         |   |                   |
| PETER WOLVERTON,     | } | <i>Flatland.</i>  |
| JAN. STRYKER,        |   |                   |
| THOMAS PENEWIT,      | } | <i>Flatbush.</i>  |
| ELBERT ELBERTSON,    |   |                   |
| THOMAS SPICER,       | } | <i>Gravesend.</i> |
| GEORGE BAXTER,       |   |                   |
| JAMES HUBBARD,       |   |                   |



To this remonstrance the governor and council delivered no formal answer, but entered a reply upon their minutes ; denied the right of some of the towns to send deputies, particularly Brooklyn, Flatbush, and Flatlands ; and protested against the meeting altogether. In their observations, the governor and council reflect much on the English as the authors of the public discontents, and especially upon George Baxter from Gravesend, to whom they evidently impute the draft of the remonstrance. Baxter had been an ensign, and Hubbard a sergeant in the British service, and are so named in the charter of Gravesend. They seem to have been men of talents and capacity, and were very often entrusted with the management of the affairs of that town. In 1642, Governor Kieft appointed the former his "English secretary, to write his letters, with a salary of two hundred and fifty guilders a year, in consideration of his knowledge of the English language, *and of the law.*" He was appointed afterwards by Stuyvesant himself one of the commissioners who negotiated the treaty of Hartford in 1650. He had been educated in the principles of English liberty, and could not consistently countenance the tyranny of the governor ; his opposition to which made him the victim of executive persecution, and it is supposed he was obliged to leave the country to escape the resentment of the government. On the 13th of December, 1653, the deputies presented another remonstrance, in which they declared that if they could not obtain redress or protection from the governor and council, they must appeal to their *superiors* in the Netherlands. This so irritated Stuyvesant, that with *true Dutch resolution*, he ordered them "to disperse, and not to assemble again upon such a business."\*

---

\* At this period the country was overrun with robbers, and there appeared to the inhabitants, who suffered by their depredations, no mode of obtaining either relief or protection. As the only alternative, the magistrates of Brooklyn, Flatbush and Flatlands, united in forming a military company against "*robbers and pirates,*" and established a patrol in each village, April 7, 1654. On the day following, the governor issued his proclamation against certain robbers, whom he states "had been banished from New England, and were wandering about on Long Island."

In the same year the governor refused to confirm the election of Baxter and Hubbard, who had been chosen magistrates for Gravesend ; although they were among the original patentees of the town, had often previously been

Of Governor Stuyvesant, it is observed by Judge Benson, "That he was of the profession of arms, and had lost a leg in the service, which was supplied by one of wood. His skill and experience must have been very useful to him, as he was incessantly vexed with the marauding clans of the Mohegan family upon his New England possessions. He was in great difficulty with the Swedes on the Delaware ; and his neighbors on the Connecticut were also a source of annoyance and perplexity. In 1655 he succeeded so far on the south, as to oblige the inhabitants at the place (now) called New Castle, to swear allegiance to the Dutch authorities. The protracted and unhappy disputes between the English and Dutch, in relation to boundaries, were finally terminated amicably, by commissioners, who met at Hartford, September 19, 1650, and by whom it was agreed, that upon Long Island a line run from the westernmost part of Oyster Bay, and so in a straight and direct line to the sea, should be the bounds between them—the easterly part of the Island to belong to the English, and the westernmost to the Dutch.

In pursuance of this determination, it was voted at the session of the General Assembly, convened at Hartford some time after, that Mr. Wyllys and Mr. Allyn should go over to Long Island, and settle the government there according to agreement heretofore made. It is matter of record that Connecticut, on the receipt of the charter of April 20, 1662, asserted a claim to the whole of Long Island, and at a general assembly held May 12th, 1664, they declared as follows :—

"Whereas his majestie hath bin Graciously pleased to confirm unto this Colony By charter all that part of his dominions in New England, Bounded as in

elected to the office of magistrate, and enjoyed the highest confidence of their fellow citizens in every situation.

The rejection of these gentlemen excited so great a ferment in Gravesend, that the governor found it necessary to go there personally to appease it. It is stated in the records of November 23d, 1654, that the governor went to Gravesend, and to effect his purpose was obliged to avail himself of the influence of Lady Moody, a connection of Sir Henry Moody, and one of the original patentees of that town. He conceded the nomination of the magistrates for that and several subsequent years to her ; and her popularity reconciled the people to so extraordinary a measure, and produced submission to the arbitrary act of his excellency.

the sayd charter is exprest w<sup>th</sup> the islands *adjoining*. This court doth declare that they clayme Long Island for one of those adjoining islands exprest in the charter, except a precedent right doth appeare approved By his Majestie. This court doth desire and request the Worshipfull Gov<sup>r</sup> Mr. Math. Allyn, Mr. Wyllys and Captain Young to goe over to Long Island, and to settle the English plantations on the Island under this government, according to instructions given them. The aforesaid committee are here Authorised to erect and constitute Quarter courtes or appoynt other fitt persons for the Keeping of court for the Administration of Justice, that all cases may be tryed according to lawe, (life, limbe, and banishment excepted,) and to doe there endeavors so to settle matters that the people may be both Civilly, peaceably and religiously Governed in the English plantations, so as they may win the heathen to the knowledge of or Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, By their sober and religious conversation, as his Majestie or Lord the King requires, in his gracious letters pattents, graunted to his subjects here in this colony, and in cases of crimes of a capitall nature, they are to have liberty to take the opportunity of the courts of Fairfield or Hartford ; the like liberty they have in case of reveiwe ; they may also give oath to those that are accepted by this court as freemen on the Island, and to doe what else they judg may conduce for the good of the colony.”\*

The commissioners accordingly came upon the island in June, 1664, organized courts in some of the towns, established rules for the collection of rates, &c. ; but these arrangements were frustrated almost immediately thereafter, by the arrival of the English and their conquest of New-York, whereby Long Island became annexed to, and a part of the possessions of the Duke of York. This event was, it seems, not altogether unexpected ; for on the 1st of Nov. 1663, the governor of New Netherlands, apprehending that the English had a design to invade the Dutch territories, convened a meeting of the magistrates of many of the towns at New Amsterdam. This meeting was composed of the

---

\* At this time the following persons were appointed in the English towns to administer the freeman's oath, aid the commissioners in the objects of their appointment, and exercise the powers and duties of magistrates, so far as related to the preservation of the peace, namely :—Richard Wodhull and John Ketcham for Setauket ; Robert Seely and Jonas Wood for Huntington ; John Mulford and Robert Bond for Easthampton ; Thurston Raynor and John Howell for Southampton ; Barnabas Horton and John Youngs for Southold ; John Hicks and Richard Gildersleeve for Hempstead : Robert Coe and Thomas Benediet for Jamaica ; John Coe and Richard Betts for Newtown ; William Hallett and William Noble for Flushing ; John Richbill and Robert Firman for Oyster Bay, and James Hubbard and William Wilkins for Gravesend.

magistrates of New Amsterdam, Renselaerwyck, Beverwyck, Harlaem, Bergen, Staten Island, Flatlands, Flatbush, Brooklyn, Utrecht, and Bushwick ; but they adjourned without effecting any thing. The Dutch government, by its continued oppressions, had become generally unpopular ; so much so, that even the Dutch inhabitants were greatly disgusted with the administration, and the English were, of course, extremely anxious for a change.

The English towns under the Dutch jurisdiction had long determined on the first convenient opportunity to withdraw themselves from its authority. They had held a meeting at Hempstead during the winter, and agreed to put themselves under Connecticut, as some of the eastern towns had already done ; and in consequence of these proceedings being made known to the government of Connecticut, the General Assembly of that colony, on the 10th of March, 1663, appointed two commissioners "to go to Long Island to settle the government on the west end of the island, as above stated." "The English," says Smith, "were every day encroaching upon the Dutch." The following copy of a letter from Governor Stuyvesant to the West India Company, July 21, 1661, shows the state of things at that time :

"We have not, (says he) yet begun the fort on Long Island, near Oyster Bay, because our neighbors lay the boundaries a mile and a half more westerly than we do ; and the more as your honors, by your advice of Dec. 24th, are not inclined to stand by the treaty of Hartford, and propose to sue for redress on Long Island and the fresh water river, by means of the States' ambassador.

"Lord Stirling is said to solicit a confirmation of his right to all Long Island, and importunes the present king to confirm the grant made by his royal father, which is affirmed to be already obtained. We have advice from England that there is an invasion intended against these parts, and the country solicited of the king, the duke, and the parliament, is to be annexed to their dominion. And for that purpose they desire three or four frigates, persuading the king that the company possessed and held this country, under an unlawful title, having only obtained of King James leave for a watering-place on Staten Island in 1623."

In November, 1663, the English inhabitants convened at Jamaica to concert measures of relief against the oppression of the governor and council. The number assembled on that interesting occasion was so great, that the government did not think it advisa-

ble to attempt either to interrupt their proceedings or to disperse the meeting by force.

---

### CLAIMS OF THE ENGLISH TO LONG ISLAND, AND THE CONQUEST OF NEW-YORK.

KING CHARLES I., on the 22d day of April, 1636, made a request of the corporation for New England, called the Plymouth Company, to whom a charter had been granted by King James I. in 1620, to issue their patent to William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, for Long Island and the islands adjacent. This request of his majesty was assented to by the company, and a grant or patent issued accordingly. The earl thereupon gave a power of attorney to James Farret on the 20th day of April, 1637, thereby constituting and appointing him his agent to manage and dispose of the lands thus conveyed to him from the Plymouth Company.\*

This power of attorney, after reciting the issuing of the patent as aforesaid for a certain island called Long Island, with all and every of the islands thereunto adjoining, and stating his desire for improving the same, concludes as follows: "And I the said William, Earle of Stirling, doe hereby empower and authorize him, (the said Farret,) for mee, my heyres, executors, administrators and assignes, and for every of us, to let, set, mortgage, sell or by any other way or means, for present summe or summes of money, or for yearly rent, to dispose of the said lands of the said islands, or any part or parcell of them, for such time or times, terme or termes of years, for life or for lives, as my said attorney, upon the

---

\* "William Alexander, a poet and statesman of Scotland, sixth Baron of Menstrie, and first Earl of Stirling, was born 1580, and knighted by James VI. of Scotland and First of England, in 1614. In 1621 he received a grant for Nova Scotia, which he proposed to colonize at his own expense and that of those who chose to embark in the enterprise. The original scheme was by some means defeated, and Sir William sold his interest in Nova Scotia to the French. He served Charles I. with fidelity as secretary for Scotland in 1726, for which he was created a peer, and made Earl of Stirling in 1636. He died in 1640. His eldest son, William *Viscount* Canada, died before his father, leaving a son and three daughters, by his wife, Lady Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of William, first Marquis of Douglas.



advice of the Right Worshipfull Jno. Winthrop, Esquire, Governor of Boston colony, in the said New England, most tending to the preservation of the public peace, the improvement of trade and commerce, and the due execution of justice, in obedience to the lawes of God, and as much as may be, agreeable to the lawes of England.”

Farret was further authorized and permitted, by the said power, to take up and dispose of, for his own use, twelve thousand acres upon Long Island or the islands adjacent. In consequence of which he afterwards made choice of *Shelter Island* and *Robin's Island*, in Peconic Bay, and which, as will be seen hereafter, he sold to Stephen Goodyear of New Haven, on the 18th of May, 1641. The colony of Connecticut, after the reception of their charter in 1662, asserted a claim to Long Island under the clause of their charter which annexed to that colony the “*islands adjacent.*” And the assembly at Hartford, on the 12th of May, 1664, formally resolved that it belonged to their jurisdiction, and appointed the governor and two other persons to “come upon the island in that behalf, to establish quarter courts and other courts for the administration of justice, provided their judgments should not extend to life, limb, or banishment;” and all capital cases were ordered to be tried at Fairfield or Hartford. The commissioners thus appointed came upon the island, and convening a meeting at Setauket in the summer of 1664, made a few decisions upon disputed claims among the inhabitants, and took some further measures in the execution of their delegated powers. The final arrangements were however for some cause delayed, and eventually frustrated by the arrival of Colonel Richard Nicoll in August, 1664, with a considerable naval force to take possession of New Amsterdam, in pursuance of an extensive grant of territory, made the 12th of March preceding, by King Charles II. to his brother James, *Duke of York and Albany*, and the consequent surrender of the city by the Dutch. The country included in this grant is thus described :

“All that part of the main land of New England, beginning at a certain place called or known by the name of St. Croix, adjoining to Nova Scotia in America, and thence extending along the sea coast unto a certain place called Pemaquire or Pemaquid, and

so up the river thereof to the furthest head of the same as it tendeth to the northward ; and extending from thence to the river Ken-beque, and so upwards by the shortest course to the river of Canada northward ; and also all that island or islands commonly called by the several name or names of Meitowacks, or Long Island, situate, lying, and being towards the west of Cape Cod and the Narrow-Higansetts, abutting upon the main land between the two rivers, there called or known by the several names of Connecticut and Hudson's river. Together also with the said river called Hudson's, and all the land from the west side of Connecticut to the east side of Delaware Bay ; and also all those several islands called or known by the names of Martin's Vineyard and Nantuck's, otherwise Nantucket, together with all," &c. (See this at length in appendix.)

On the execution of this extensive grant to the Duke of York, who is also styled Earl of Ulster, and Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, &c., Constable of Dover, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Governor of Portsmouth, he forthwith commissioned Richard Nicoll (who had been Groom of the bed-chamber to his Highness,) to be his Deputy Governor within the lands and places mentioned in the charter, with all the powers conferred upon the duke by said letters patent. This instrument is dated at Whitehall, April 2d, 1664 ; but it should be premised that the king had previously obtained from the grandson of the Earl of Stirling, a release of the grant formerly executed to him by the Plymouth Company, and for the consideration of £300 sterling.

April 26th, 1664, a commission in the following words was issued by the king to Richard Nicoll, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick, Esquires, as joint commissioners to demand and take possession of the country, &c.

#### " CHARLES R.

" Charles the Second, by the grace of God, King of England, &c., to all, &c. Whereas we have rec'd severall addresses from our subjects of severall coloneys of New England, all full of duty and affection, and expressions of loyalty and allegiance to us, with their humble desire that we would renew their several charters, and receive them into our favourable opinion and protection ; and several of our coloneys there, and other our loving subjects have likewise complained, differences and disputes arisen upon the limits and bounds, whereby unneighborly and unbrotherly contentions have and may arise, to the damage and discredit of the

English interests ; and thatt all our good subjects residing there, and being planters, within the severall coloneys, do not enjoy the liberty and privileges granted to them by our severall charters, upon confidence and assurance of which they transported themselves and their estates into those partes, and we having received some addresses from the great men and natives of those countreys, in which they complayne of breach of fayth, and acts of violence and injustice which they have been forced to undergoe from our subjects, whereby not only our government is traduced, but the reputation and credit of the christian religion brought into prejudice and reproach with the Gentiles and inhabitation of those countreys, who know not God, the reduction of whom to the true knowledge and fear of God ; is the most worthy and glorious end of all those Plantations ; upon all which motives, and as an evidence and manifestation of our fatherly affection toward all our subjects in those severall coloneys of New England, (that is to say,) of the Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Plimouth, Road Island and the Providence Plantations, and all other Plantations within that tract of land known under the appellation of New England ; and to the end we may be truly informed of the state and condition of our good subjects there, that soe we may the better know how to contribute to the farther improvement of their happyness and prosperity ; Know yee, therefore, that wee, reposing speciall trust and confidence in the fidelity, wisdom and circumspection of our trusty and well beloved Colonell Richard Nicoll, Sir Robert Carr, Knight, George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick, our commissioners, and doe give hereby and grant unto them, or of the survivors of them, (of whom we will the sayd Colonell Richard Nicoll, during his life, shall be always one,) and upon equal division of opinions to have the casting and decisive voyce, in our name to visitt all and every the severall coloneys aforesaid, and also all power and authority to heare and receive, and to examine and determine all complaynts, appeals in all causes and matters, as well military as criminall and civill, and proceed in all things for the providing for and settling the appeals and equity of the said countreys, according to their good and sound discreions, and to such instructions as they or the survivors of them have, or shall from time to time receive from us, in that behalfe, and from time to time, as they shall finde expedient, to certify us or our privy councill of their actings or proceedings touching the premises, and for the doing thereof, any other matter or thing relating thereunto, these presents or the enrolment thereof, shall be unto them, and every of them, a sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe. In witnesse whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Given at our court at Whitehall, the 26th of April, 1664.

BARKER."

The Dutch inhabitants, by the vigilance of their governor, were, as has been seen, not ignorant of the intentions of the English court ; for the record states that on the 8th of July, 1664, intelligence was received from Capt. Thomas Willet, an Englishman,

that an expedition was preparing in England against the New Netherlands, consisting of two frigates of forty and fifty guns, and a fly-boat of forty guns, having on board three hundred soldiers, and each frigate one hundred and fifty men; and that the forces then lay at Portsmouth waiting for a wind. News arrived also, from Boston, that the forces had already sailed from Europe.

The burgomasters were thereupon called together, to concert measures of defence; the fort was ordered to be put in better condition, and spies were sent to Milford and other places for intelligence. Boston was doubtless in the secret; for the court of Massachusetts had, in the May preceding, ordered a supply of necessaries for the use of the ships on their arrival. These were four in number, one of which was called the *Guerney*. It was intended to rendezvous at Gardiner's Island, at the entrance of Long Island Sound, but the vessels parted in a fog about the 20th of July. The new governor and Sir George Cartwright were, it seems, on board the *Guerney*, and fell in first with Cape Cod. The other ships, with Sir Robert Carr and Samuel Maverick, (commissioners,) were rightly concluded to be driven to the eastward. After dispatching a letter to Governor Winthrop of Connecticut, requesting his assistance, Colonel Nicoll proceeded to Boston. The other ships got safely into Piscataway. Endicott was then governor of Boston, but was grown old, and incapable of business. On the 27th of July the commissioners made a formal request in writing, "that the government of Boston would pass an act to furnish them with armed men, who should begin their march to the Mannhattans on the 20th of August ensuing; and promised that if they could get other assistance, they would give them an account of it." This application was without success, attributable perhaps (as Smith says) to their disaffection to the Stuart family, by whose persecutions the former inhabitants of that colony had been driven from Europe.

One of the ships, the *Guerney*, entered the bay of New-York several days before the others arrived, and as soon as they had come up, Governor Stuyvesant sent a letter, dated August 19th, 1664, directed to the commanders of the English frigates, by the hands of John Declyer, one of the chief council, the Rev. John Megapolensis, minister, Paul Lunder Vander Grilft, and Mr. Sa

muel Megapolensis, doctor in physic, with the utmost civility, to desire the reason of their approach, and continuing in the harbor without giving notice of their coming, as they ought to have done. Colonel Nicoll answered the next day, with a summons, as follows :—

“To the Honorable the Governor and chief council at the Manhattans.

“Right worthy Sirs,

“I received a letter by some worthy persons intrusted by you, bearing date the 19th of August, desiring to know the intent of the approach of the English frigates; in return of which, I think it fit to let you know that his Majesty of Great Britain, whose right and title to these parts of America is unquestionable, well knowing how much it derogates from his crown and dignity to suffer any foreigners, how near soever they be allied, to usurp a dominion, and without his Majesty's royal consent to inherit in these, or any other of his Majesty's territories, hath commanded me, in his name, to require a surrender of all such forts, towns, or places of strength, which are now possessed by the Dutch under your command; and in his Majesty's name I do demand the town, situate on the island, commonly known by the name of Manhattoes, with all the forts thereunto belonging, to be rendered unto his majesty's obedience and protection, into my hands. I am further commanded to assure you, and every respective inhabitant of the Dutch nation, that his Majesty being tender of the effusion of Christian blood, doth by these presents confirm and secure to every man his estate, life, and liberty, who shall readily submit to his government. And all those who shall oppose his Majesty's gracious intention, must expect all the miseries of a war, which they bring upon themselves. I shall expect your answer by these gentlemen, George Cartwright, one of his Majesty's commissioners in America, Captain Robert Needham, Captain Edward Groves, and Mr. Thomas Delavall, whom you will entertain with such civility as is due to them, and yourselves and yours shall receive the same from,

“Worthy Sirs,

“Your very humble Servant,

“RICHARD NICOLL.

“Dated on board his Majesty's  
ship the *Guerney*, riding  
before *Nayack*, the 20th of  
Aug. 1664.

Governor Stuyvesant promised an answer to this summons the next morning, and in the meantime he convened the council and burgomasters. The Dutch governor was a good soldier, (says Smith,) and had lost a leg in the service of the States. He would willingly have made a defence; and refused a sight of the summons both to the inhabitants and burgomasters, lest the easy terms



offered might induce them to comply with the proposals of the invaders. The burgomasters, however, insisted upon a copy, that they might communicate it to the late magistrates and principal burghers. They called together the inhabitants at the Stadt-house, and acquainted them with his excellency's refusal. Governor Winthrop, at the same time, wrote to the governor and council, strongly recommending a surrender of the city. On the 22d of August the burgomasters came into the council-chamber and desired to know the contents of the message received from Governor Winthrop, which Stuyvesant still refused. They nevertheless continued their importunity; and he, in a fit of anger, tore it to pieces; upon which they protested as well against the act as its consequences. Having determined upon a defence of the country, Stuyvesant wrote a letter in answer to the summons; in which he fully denied the right of his majesty, the King of England, to the territory; and setting forth the reasons why the title was in the Lords, the States General. That by virtue of a grant and commission given by the said Lords and mighty States General to the West India Company, in the year 1621, with as much power, and as authentic, as his said majesty of England hath given or can give to any colony in America, as more fully appears by the patent of the said Lords, the States General, by them signed, registered, and sealed with their great seal, and shown to the deputies; by which commission and patent together, and by divers letters, signed and sealed by the said Lords, the States General, directed to several persons, both English and Dutch, inhabiting the towns and villages on Long Island, by which they are declared and acknowledged to be their subjects, which makes it appear more clear than the sun at noon day, that the claim of England is absolutely to be denied.

“Moreover, (says the governor,) it is without dispute, and acknowledged by the world, that our predecessors, by virtue of the commission and patent of the said Lords, the States General, have, and without control and peaceably (the contrary never coming to our knowledge,) enjoyed Fort Orange about forty-eight or fifty years; the Mannhattans forty-one or forty-two years; the South River forty years; and the Fresh Water River about thirty-six years. And that though the governors and commissioners of his Majesty had often quarrelled about the bounds of the Dutch possessions, yet they never questioned their jurisdiction itself. On the contrary, in the year 1650, at

Hartford, and the year before at Boston, they treated upon the subject ; which is a sufficient proof, that had his Majesty been well informed, he never would have given a commission to molest and endamage the subjects of the Lords, the States General ; and less that his subjects would attempt any acts of hostility against them. Consequently, if his said Majesty were well informed of all that could be spoken upon this subject, he would not approve of what expressions were mentioned in your letter. And in case that you will act by force of arms, we protest and declare, in the name of our said Lords, the States General, before GOD and MEN, that you will act an unjust violence, and a breach of the articles of peace, so solemnly sworn, agreed upon, and ratified by his Majesty of England and my Lords, the States General ; and the rather, for that to prevent the shedding of blood in the month of February last we treated with Captain John Scott, (who reported he had a commission from his Majesty,) touching the limits of Long Island, and concluded for the space of a year. As touching the threats in your conclusion, we have nothing to answer, only that we fear nothing but what GOD (who is as just as merciful) shall lay upon us, all things being in his gracious disposal ; and we may as well be preserved by him with small forces as by a great army." (See this letter at length in Appendix.)

While the Dutch governor and his council were contending with the burgomasters and people in the city, the English commissioners had published a proclamation to the inhabitants of Long Island, encouraging them to submit, and promising them the king's protection and all the privileges of loyal subjects. How far this flattering promise was afterwards fulfilled, will appear from the proceedings that took place at Hempstead in 1665, when a code of laws for the colony was promulgated ; by which it turned out that, so far from enjoying all the privileges of British subjects, they were entirely excluded from the benefits of a general assembly, or the right of choosing persons to represent them in the government. This proclamation was as follows :—

"By his Majesty's command. Forasmuch as his Majesty hath sent us by commission, under his great seal of England, amongst other things to expel or to receive to his Majesty's obedience all such foreigners as have, without his Majesty's leave and consent, seated themselves amongst any of his dominions in America, to the prejudice of his Majesty's subjects and the diminution of his royal dignity ; we, his Majesty's commissioners, declare and promise, that whoever, of what nation soever, will, upon knowledge of this proclamation, acknowledge and testify themselves to submit to this his Majesty's government, as his good subjects, shall be protected in his Majesty's laws and justice, and peaceably enjoy whatsoever God's blessing and their honest industry

have furnished them with, and all other privileges with his Majesty's English subjects. We have caused this to be published, that we might prevent all inconveniences to others, if it were possible ; however, to clear ourselves from the charge of all those miseries that may any way befall such as live here, and will not acknowledge his Majesty for their sovereign, whom God preserve.

"In his Majesty's frigate }  
the Guernsey, August }  
20, 1664. }

RICHARD NICOLL,  
ROBERT CARR,  
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT,  
SAMUEL MAVERICK."

As soon as it was ascertained by Stuyvesant's letter that he was averse to a surrender, officers were sent to obtain volunteers in the western towns on Long Island as far as Jamaica and Hempstead. And preparations were also made by those on board the ships for an immediate attack upon Fort Amsterdam. These movements, and probably urged likewise by those around him, induced Stuyvesant to write again to Col. Nicoll on the 25th of August, wherein, though he declares that he would stand the storm, yet, to prevent the spilling of blood, he had sent John De Decker, councillor of state ; Cornelius Van Ruyven, secretary ; Cornelius Steenwyck, major ; and James Cousseau, sheriff ; to consult, if possible, of an accommodation. Nicoll, who by this time knew the dispositions and wishes of the people, answered immediately, from Gravesend, that he would treat about nothing else than a surrender. The Dutch governor next day, the 26th, agreed to a treaty and surrender, on condition the English and Dutch limits were settled mutually by the Crown and the States General.

The English deputies, agreed upon in this negotiation, were Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, John Winthrop, the governor of Connecticut, Samuel Wyllys, one of the assistants or council of that colony, and Thomas Clarke and John Pynchon, commissioners from the General Court of Massachusetts Bay. Whatever these persons should agree upon, Nicoll promised to ratify. At eight o'clock in the morning of the 27th of August, 1664, the commissioners on both sides met at the governor's farm (or Bowery,) where articles of capitulation were agreed to and signed. These articles were twenty-three in number, and were so framed as to protect the inhabitants in their rights, civil and religious, as citizens

of the new government ; to remove or remain at their pleasure, and to carry on trade and commerce as British subjects ; the ports to be open to the Dutch vessels for six months ; public writings and documents to be carefully preserved. All persons in office to remain therein till the time of a new election ; previous differences and contracts to be determined according to the manner of the Dutch ; the officers, military, and soldiers, to march out with their arms, drums beating, colors flying, and with lighted matches ; and those disposed to continue in the country, to have fifty acres of land set out for each of them.

Favorable, however, as these articles were to the inhabitants the Dutch governor refused to ratify them until two days after they were signed by the commissioners.

Governor Winthrop, on seeing the letters patent to the Duke of York, informed the English on Long Island that Connecticut had no longer any claim to the island ; that what they had done for them was for the welfare, peace, and quiet settlement of his Majesty's subjects, they being the nearest organized government, to them under his Majesty. But now that his Majesty's pleasure was fully signified by his letters patent, their jurisdiction had ceased and became null.

The report and determination of the commissioners concerning the boundaries of his Royal Highness, the Duke of York's patent, is as follows :—

“ By vertue of his Majesties commission, we have heard the differences about the bounds of the patents to his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke and his Majesties Colony of Connecticutt ; and having deliberately considered all the reasons alleadged by Mr. Allyn, Sen'r, Mr. Gould, Mr. Richards and Captaine Winthrope, appoynted by the Assembly, held at Hartford, the 13th of October, 1664, to accompany John Winthrop, Esqr. (the Governor of his Majesties Colony of Connecticutt,) to New Yorke, and by Mr. Howell and Captaine Young of Long Island, why the sayd Long Island lie under the Government of Connecticutt, which are to long here to be recited, wee doe declare and order that the southern bounds of his Majesties Colony of Connecticutt is the sea, and that Long Island is to be under the Government of his Royal Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, as is expresst by playn words, in the said patents respectively. And also by vertue of his Majesties commission and by the consent of both the Governors, and the gentlemen above named, wee alsoe order and declare, that the Creeke or River, called Momoronock, which is reputed

to be about twelve miles to the east of Chester, and a lyne drawne from the east poynt or side, where the fresh water falls into the salt, at high water marke, north, northeast, to the line of the Massachusetts, be the Western bounds of the sayd Colony of Connecticutt, and all plantations lyeing westward of that Creeke and lyne so drawne, to be under his Royall Highnesse Government, and all plantations lyeing eastward of that Creeke and lyne, to be under the Government of Connecticutt.

Given under our hands at Fort James in New Yorke, on Manhattans Island, this 30th day of November, 1664.

RICHARD NICOLL,  
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT,  
SAMUEL MAVERICK."

"Wee the under written, on behalfe of the colony of Connecticutt, have assented unto this determination of his Majesties commissioners, in relation to the bounds and limits of his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke's patent of Connecticutt, Nov. 30th, 1664.

JOHN WINTHROP,  
NATHAN GOULD,

MATHEW ALLYN,  
JAMES RICHARDS,

J. WINTHROP."

The following is a copy of a letter addressed by Governor Nicoll to Capt. John Youngs, commandant of the militia of Suffolk :—

"SIR :—You are, by these presents, required to take an exact list of y<sup>e</sup> names of those on Long Island, who have taken up arms, under your command, for thier king and country, with y<sup>e</sup> place of thier usual dwelling, and deliver them in a roll, to y<sup>e</sup> end and purpose that I may hereafter, upon all occasions, and in this place, be ready to gratify those who have so eminently expressed thier affections : 2dly, That those arms may still remain in the same hands, for y<sup>e</sup> service of king and country ; and that the officers, upon any sudden occasion, may know whether to send, to assemble the same men againe, who are to repaire to thier colonies in such cases, unless the deputies of y<sup>e</sup> severall townes shall otherwise agree; upon the better ordering y<sup>e</sup> militia of this island, for y<sup>e</sup> future ; w<sup>ch</sup> deputies shall, in convenient time and place, be summoned to propose and give thier advice in all matters, tending to y<sup>e</sup> peace and benefit of Long Island. I desire yo<sup>u</sup> will impart this letter to all your ffrriends and neigh<sup>ors</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> is all at present from your assured ffrriend."

N. Yorke, Oct. 29, 1664.

"RICHARD NICOLL."

The invasion of New Netherlands, at a time of profound peace, between England and the States General, was, in the opinion of Gov. Stuyvesant, too preposterous to be attempted by an armed



force, and therefore he determined to postpone an immediate surrender, in the hope that assistance might arrive from the fatherland, in season to repel any hostile movement against the province of New Netherlands. While negotiations were pending between the commissioners and the council, Stuyvesant despatched the following letter to his superiors in Holland, but which, if actually forwarded, was not received in time to be of any avail.

“Honorable, wise, prudent, and very discreet Gentlemen :

“Whereas, the bearer of this, Simon Cornellis Gilde, informs us he intends to pass, in silence, this night through Hellgate, to escape the approaching force and attack of the English frigates, which arrived five or six days past, so are these lines only intended to inform your Honors of our *perilous and very alarming situation* to which we are actually brought. Your Honors may see, by the annexed documents, that Long Island is gone and lost. This capital last Saturday, and again this day, summoned to surrender, and want of soldiers, ammunition and victuals ; join to all this the pusillanimity of the citizens, entirely without any expectation, or even hope of any aid or relief ; and in fear, if they make any resistance, and were conquered by the *threatening English*, (who are daily re-inforced from New England,) to loose with thier property, thier lives, wives and children.

“It is evident from all these circumstances, that the place cannot hold out long. Time does not permit to insert how the company is scolded and cursed by the inhabitants, in regard that notwithstanding the so often renewed and successive warnings and remonstrances from time to time, no attention has been paid, and none of the solicited succour obtained. Yea, it is loudly and openly proclaimed, to the *contempt and shame* of your faithful servants, that your Honors by premeditation, *abandoned* the inhabitants, if ye did not intend to *expose them for sale*, and endeavored to devote them to slaughter, because, as they say, ‘*ye did come them hither*, and compelled them to settle in a country in which your Honors *never possessed any right or property.*’

“Having, last Friday, provided the citizens, at the request of the burgo-masters, with some powder and balls, the guns of the city and fort, and our breast-works cleaned and laden, there remained yet about 1300 lbs., partly new and partly old damaged powder. It cannot be for your Honors a difficult task to calculate how far this may reach, and what at last and ere long the event must be—namely, the total ruin and loss of this so fruitful country. If thier High Mightinesses and your Honors take the least interest in relieving such a large number of innocent individuals, then, Right Honorable Gentlemen, it ought to be undertaken without delay. It cannot be effected, but by a sufficient force of men and vessels, or before long the hope of recovery shall be entirely lost. The shortness of time and the various alarming occupations, not permitting to lengthen this letter, we with cordial, though painful saluta-

tions, recommend your Honors to God's protection, and remain, Honorable, wise, prudent, and very discreet Gentlemen,

Your faithful servant,

P. STUYVESANT.\*

*Fort Amsterdam, Sept. 1, 1664.*

---

## OF THE ENGLISH COLONIAL GOVERNMENT.

THE English having got peaceable possession of the country, the new governor and council, proceeded with due expedition to organize the different portions of it under one system of civil government. Connecticut gave up her claims to Long Island, and part of what she had seized upon the main. The boundaries having been fixed, as we have seen by the commissioners on one side of the Sound, upon the other that colony was bounded by a line running north from the Sound at Mamaroneck Creek, thus confining her within ten miles of the Hudson. About to lay the foundation of a province, destined to become an important auxiliary to the commercial power of England, his excellency was desirous of changing not only the *names* of places, but, also, as far as possible, the habits and manners of the Dutch inhabitants. In compliment to his patron the Duke of York and Albany the city of *New Amsterdam*, became *New York*, and the great northern trading depot sometimes called *Beverwyck* and *Fort Orange* was changed to

---

\* Governor Stuyvesant was permitted, after the surrender, to retain his real estate upon the Island of Manhattan, a portion of which is still possessed by his descendants.

He made a visit to Holland the next year, but returned and spent the remainder of his days at his farm in the Bowery. Judge Benson says, he came here from Brazil, having lost a leg in the attack upon Tobago. He was a brave and honest man, and no doubt felt keenly the loss of the colony to the Dutch. Had he lived to witness the re-capture of the province by his countrymen a few years after, he would most likely have been re-instated in office. But his death took place in Feb., 1672, at the age of 80 years. His body was deposited in a vault in the chapel which he had erected, now the site of St. Mark's Church, on the wall of which is a tablet, with this inscription. "*In this vault lies buried Petrus Stuyvesant, late Capitaine Generall and Commander-in-Chiefe of Amsterdam, in New Netherlands (now called New York) and the Dutch West India Islands.*"

*Albany.* The latter place underwent few alterations in its municipal regulations, while New York lost most of her ancient distinction. A *mayor*, *aldermen* and *sheriff* were substituted for *Burgomaster*, *Schepens*, and *Scout*. The governor selected the individuals of his council, and exercised jointly with them the entire executive, legislative, and judicial powers.

Captain Thomas Willet\* of Plymouth, who had been selected by Governor Stuyvesant in 1650 to aid in compromising the question of boundary with New Haven, and who gave the earliest intelligence of the intended invasion of New Netherlands by the English, was in 1665 appointed mayor of the city; and Captain John Underhill, another very distinguished individual, was made high sheriff of the North Riding, upon Long Island.

---

\* Captain Willet arrived at Plymouth in 1829, a young man, but much esteemed for his good character and capacity for business. In 1630 the Plymouth Company sent him to superintend their trading house at Penobscot, where he remained several years. In 1650 he was engaged by the Dutch governor as above mentioned. In 1651 he was an assistant in Plymouth colony, to which he was annually elected till 1665, when he was excused, at the request of Col. Nicoll, who soon after appointed him mayor of New York, which office he filled nine years. His acquaintance with the language and customs of the Dutch, made him highly serviceable to the new government. In 1674, he retired to his farm at Rehoboth, now in the town of Seekonk, Bristol County, Mass., where he died, August 4th, of that year. He maintained through life an exalted reputation for integrity and firmness, and was not inferior to any of the pilgrims in those high qualities which rendered them so illustrious. He married Mary, daughter of John Brown of Plymouth, July 6, 1636, and had children, *Thomas*, *Hester*, *Rebecca*, *James*, *Andrew*, *Samuel*, and *Hezekiah*. The last of whom was murdered by the Indians, June 26, 1676, during Phillip's war. One of the daughters married John Saffin of Swansea, and another Samuel Hooker, of Farmington, Conn. James was one of the first settlers of Narragansett, whose son Francis was a distinguished character in Rhode Island. Thomas remained here, and in 1667 was made King's counsellor in the Court of Sessions; he held, also, the commission of colonel, and in 1680 settled in Flushing, where he joined the Friends. In 1685 he is named in Governor Dongan's patent of that town. Thus, the first *English* mayor of the first *commercial* city in America, lies buried on a lonely and barren heath in the humble town of Seekonk, at a place seldom visited by the footsteps of man; and a plain monument marks the spot where his ashes repose. The late Col. Marinus Willet, was his great great grandson, who held the same office in 1807, which had been filled by his ancestor 142 years before.

It immediately became a matter of indispensable and pressing necessity, that laws and ordinances should be passed, adapted to the these condition of the colony, and as effecting a uniform mode of administering justice in the several plantations upon Long Island, now for the first time united under one and the same administration. The English common law very generally prevailed in those towns, previously associated with the New England colonies, but in the Dutch towns a different order of things prevailed. The Governor saw and appreciated the importance of the crisis now arrived, and, with the advice and concurrence of the council, issued a circular letter, of which the following is a copy, to the inhabitants of the several towns upon Long Island, and the town of Westchester :—

“Whereas, the Inhabitants of Long Island have for a long time groan'd under many grievous inconveniences and discouragem<sup>ts</sup>, occasioned partly from their Subjection, partly from their opposition, to a forreigne Power, in which distracted condition, few or no Lawes could be put in due Execution; Bounds and Titles to Lands disputed, civill Libertyes interrupted, and, from this Generall confusion, private dissentions and animosities have too much prevail'd against neighbourly Love and Christian Charity. To the preventing of the future growth of the like Evills, his Maj<sup>ty</sup> (as a signall grace and honour to his subjects upon Long Island) hath at his owne charge, reduc't the forraigne power to his obedience, and by Patent, hath invested His Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, with full and absolute Power, in and over all and every the particular Tracts of Land mentioned, w<sup>ch</sup> said Powers by commission from His Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, I am deputed to put in Execution. In discharge therefore, of my Trust and Duty, to settle good and Known Laws within this Governmen<sup>t</sup>, for the future, and receive yo<sup>r</sup> best advice and informacon in a gen<sup>all</sup> meeting; I have thought fitt to Publish unto yo<sup>u</sup>, that upon the last day of this present february, at Hempstead upon Long Island, shall be a gen<sup>all</sup> meeting, which is to consist of Deputyes chosen by the Major part of the freemen only; which is to be understood of all Persons Rated according to their Estates, whether English or Dutch, with<sup>in</sup> your severall Townes and Precincts, whereof you are to make Publication to the Inhabitants foure dayes before yo<sup>u</sup> proceed to an Election, appointing a certain day for that purpose. You are further to impart to the Inhabitants from mee, That I doe heartily recommend to them the Choice of the most Sober, able and discrete Persons, without partiality or faction, the fruite and benefitt whereof, will return to themselves, in a full and perfect composure of all controversies, and y<sup>e</sup> propagation of true Religion amongst us. They are alsoe required to bring w<sup>th</sup> them a Draught of each Towne Limitts, or such writings as are necessary to evidence the Bounds and Limitts, as well as the right by which they challenge such

Bounds and Limitts, by Grant and Purchase, or both. As alsoe to give notice of meeting to the Sachems of the Indians, whose presence may in some cases be necessary. Lastly I doe require you to assemble your Inhabitants and read this Letter to them, and then and there to nominate a day for the Election of two Deputyes from your Towne, who are to bring a certificate of their Election (wth full power to conclude any cause or matter relating to their Several Townes) to mee at Hempstead upon the last day of february, where (God willing) I shall expect them."

"Your assured friend,

"*Fort James, New York,* }  
Feb. 8, 1665." }

RICHARD NICOLL."

The convention met at the time appointed, consisting of the following deputies :—

*New Utrecht* :—Jaques Cortelleau, Younger Hope.

*Gravesend* :—James Hubbard, John Bowne.

*Flatlands* :—Elbert Elbertson, Roeloffe Martense.

*Flatbush* :—John Striker, Hendrick Gucksen.

*Bushwick* :—John Stealman, Guisbert Tunis.

*Brooklyn* :—Hendrick Lubbertsen, John Evertsen.

*Newtown* :—Richard Betts, John Coe.

*Flushing* :—Elias Doughty, Richard Cornhill.

*Jamaica* :—Daniel Denton, Thomas Benedict.

*Hempstead* :—John Hicks, Robert Jackson.

*Oyster Bay* :—John Underhill, Mathias Harvey.

*Huntington* :—Jonas Wood, John Ketcham.

*Brookhaven* :—Daniel Lane, Roger Barton.

*Southold* :—William Wells, John Youngs.

*Southampton* :—Thomas Topping, John Howell.

*Easthampton* :—Thomas Baker, John Stretton.

*Westchester* :—Edward Jessup, John Quimby.

At this meeting was promulgated a body of laws and ordinances for the future government of the province, which were called, by way of distinction, the "DUKE'S LAWS," copies of which were furnished to the deputies, and filed in the clerk's offices of the different counties, where, or in some of them, they remain to this day. Of this code, an analysis has been prepared, which, it is presumed, embraces its principal provisions in a condensed form.

All actions of debt, account, slander, and actions on the case concerning debts and accounts are to be tried in the jurisdiction where the cause of action arose. Debts and trespasses under five pounds to be arbitrated, and if either party refuse, the justice to choose arbitrators, whose award to be final. All actions or cases from five to twenty pounds to be tried at the sessions, from



whence there should be no appeal. Any person falsely pretending greater damages or debts than are due, to vex his adversary, to pay treble damages. If the action be entered, and the parties compromise it, yet the agreement is to be entered by the clerk of the court. Upon the death of any person, the constable and two overseers to repair to the house of deceased, to inquire after the manner of the death, and whether he left any last will or testament. But no administration to be granted, except to the widow or child, until the third session after the party's death. The surplus of the personal estate to be divided as follows: one third to the widow, and the other two-thirds among the children, except that the eldest son shall have a double portion. All amercements and fines, not expressly regulated by law, to be imposed at the discretion of the court. No justice of the peace, who hath set upon or voted in any cause, to have any voice in the court to which appeal is made. Parties appealing, to give security; and in criminal cases they shall also give security for good behavior until the matter is decided. No arrest to be made on the Sabbath, or day of humiliation for the death of Charles the First, of blessed memory, or the anniversary of the restoration of Charles the Second, except of rioters, felons, and persons escaped out of prison. Persons necessarily attending courts, to be exempt from arrest. All arrests, writs, warrants and proclamations to be in the name of his majesty. All assessments to be made by the constable and eight overseers of the parish, proportionable to the estates of the inhabitants, and justices of the peace to be exempt from assessments during their continuance in office, payments to the church only excepted. Persons of known ability when imprisoned, to pay for their support, till the second day of the next session after their arrest, and longer if there be a concealment of property. To rebuke an officer with foul words, so that he depart through fear without doing his office, shall be taken for an assault. A servant or workman convicted of assaulting his master or dame, to be imprisoned. No foreigner or stranger to have attachment against an inhabitant without giving security for costs. No justice of the peace, sheriff, constable or clerk of the court while in office, to be attorney in any case, unless assigned by the court on request. No christian to be kept in bond slavery or captivity, except persons adjudged thereto by authority, or such as have willingly sold or shall sell themselves. Every town to set out its bounds within twelve months after they are granted, and once in three years the ancientest town shall give notice to the neighboring towns to go the bounds betwixt their towns, and to renew their marks; the time for preambulation to be betwixt the 20th and last of February, under the penalty of five pounds for neglect thereof; and owners of adjoining lands to go the bounds betwixt their lands once a year, if requested, under penalty of ten shillings. No person to follow the business of brewing beer for sale, but those skilled in the art. The name and surname of every inhabitant in the several parishes to be registered; and the minister or town clerk shall truly and plainly record all marriages, births, and burials in a book to be provided by the church-wardens. No body

to be buried, except in public places, and in the presence of three or four of the neighbors, one of whom shall be an overseer of the parish. Persons punishable with death, are those who shall in any wise deny the true God and his attributes; those who commit any wilful and premeditated murder; he who slays another with a sword or dagger, that hath not any weapon to defend himself; those who lay in wait; poisoning, or any other such wicked conspiracy; lying with any brute beast, (and the beast to be burned); man-stealing; taking away life by false and malicious testimony; denying his majesty's right and title to his crown or dominions; treacherously conspiring or publicly attempting to invade or surprise any town or fort within this government, or resisting the king's authority by arms; children above the age of 16, and of sufficient understanding, smiting their natural father or mother, unless thereto provoked or forced in self defence. Married persons committing adultery with a married man or woman, or any single person having carnal connection with a married man or woman, both to be grievously fined and punished, as the governor and council, or court of assize shall think meet, not extending to life or member. Any man lying with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both to be put to death, except he or she be under 14, or be forced. Cattle and hogs to be marked with the public mark of the town and the private mark of the owner; and horned beasts to be marked upon the horn. Every cause of £5 or under to pay a tax of 2s. 6d.; if £10, 5s.; from £10 to £20, 10s.; and for every £10 more 2s. 6d.

Whereas the public worship of God is much discredited for the want of *painful* and *able* ministers to instruct the people in the true religion, and for want of convenient places capable to receive any assembly of people in a decent manner, for celebrating God's holy ordinances, *ordered* that a *church* shall be built in the most convenient part of each parish, capable to receive and accommodate 200 persons. To prevent scandalous and ignorant pretenders to the ministry from intruding themselves as teachers, no minister shall be admitted to officiate within the government, but such as shall produce testimonials to the governor, that he received ordination either from some protestant bishop or ministers within some part of his majesty's dominions, or the dominions of any foreign prince of the reformed religion; upon which testimonials the governor shall induct the said minister into the parish that shall make presentation of him. Ministers of every church to preach every Sunday, and *pray* for the King, Queen, Duke of York and the royal family; and to marry persons after legal publication or license. No person to be molested, fined or imprisoned, for differing in judgment in matters of religion, who profess christianity. Church-wardens to report twice a year of all profaneness, sabbath breaking, fornication, adultery, and all such abominable sins. No person employed about the bed of any man, woman or child, as surgeon, midwife, physician or other person, shall exercise or put in practice any art contrary to the known rules of the art in each mystery or occupation. Courts of sessions to be held three times a year, and continue three days. The con-

stable to whip or punish any one, when no other officer is appointed to do it. All sales and alienations of property, to be by deed or last will and testament. No condemned person to be executed within four days after condemnation, and the person executed to be buried near the place of execution. A woman causelessly absenting herself from her husband, and refusing to return, shall forfeit her dower. Every parish minister is enjoined to pray and preach on the anniversary of the deliverance from the gunpowder treason, Nov. 5, 1605; on the 30 Jan., to manifest detestation of the barbarous murder of Charles I. in 1649; and on the 29th of May, the birth day of Charles II. of blessed memory.

If any person commit fornication with any single woman, they shall both be punished, either by enjoining marriage or corporal punishment, at the discretion of the court. Persons guilty of perjury to stand in the pillory three several court days, and render double damages to any party injured thereby. Apprentices and servants absenting themselves from their masters without leave, to serve double the time of such absence. Every town to have a marking or flesh-brand, for horses. No ox, cow, or such like cattle, to be killed for sale or for private use without notice given thereof to the town registrar. No person to be a common victualler, or keeper of a cook-shop or house of entertainment, without a certificate of his good behavior from the constable and two overseers of the parish; nor suffer any one to drink excessively in their houses after nine o'clock at night under the penalty of two shillings and six-pence. No purchase of land from the Indians shall be valid without a license from the governor, and the purchaser shall bring the sachem or right owner before him, to confess satisfaction. No one to sell, give, or barter, directly or indirectly, any gun, powder, bullet, shot, or any vessel of burden, or row-boat (canoes excepted,) with any Indian, without permission of the governor, under his hand and seal; nor sell, truck, barter, give or deliver any strong liquor to an Indian, under penalty of forty shillings for one pint, and in proportion for any greater or lesser quantity; except in case of sudden extremity, and then, not exceeding *two drams*.

To be father, brother, uncle, nephew, or cousin-german to any party in a trial, shall exempt a juror from serving, if objection be made before he is sworn, but not afterwards. No person to reveal the dissenting vote of a juror on arbitration, under the penalty of ten shillings. Every town, at its own expense, shall provide a pair of stocks for offenders, and a pound for cattle, besides prisons and pillories in places where courts of sessions are held. The value of an Indian coat, to be given to any one who shall bring the head of a wolf to any constable upon Long Island, provided it be killed upon the island.

The court of sessions in each county shall take the proof of wills, which, with the wills, are to be transmitted to the "office of records" at New York, when the executors shall receive a copy thereof, with a certificate of its being allowed, attested under the seal of office.

The town marks for horses upon Long Island shall be as follows: for Easthampton, A; Southampton, B; Southold, C; Seatacot, D; Huntington, E;

Oyster Bay, F ; Hempstead, G ; Jamaica, H ; Flushing, I ; Newtown, L ; Bushwick, M ; Brooklyn, N ; Flatbush, O ; Flatlands, P ; New Utrecht, Q ; and Gravesend, R. At this early period the present town of Riverhead was included in Southold, and the town of North Hempstead, in Hempstead.

The delegates who attended this first provincial assembly under British authority, were so entirely satisfied with the result of its deliberations, with their interview with the Governor, and the information imparted by him, as to the liberal views and intentions, of his Royal Highness the Duke of York and his Majesty the King, toward his new subjects, that they drew up and subscribed an address, filled with expressions of gratitude and loyalty, and of which the following is a copy :—

“ March 1, 1665.

“ To his Royal Highness the Duke of York.

“ We the deputies elected from the several towns upon Long Island, assembled at Hempstead in general meeting, by authority derived from your royal Highness under the Honorable Colonell Nicolls as deputy governor, do most humbly and thankfully acknowledge to your royal Highness the great honor and satisfaction we receive in our dependence upon your royal Highness, according to the tenor of his sacred Majesty's patent, granted the 12th day of March, 1664 ; wherein we acknowledge ourselves, our heirs and successors for ever, to be comprised to all intents and purposes, as therein is more at large expressed. And we do publicly and unanimously declare our cheerful submission to all such laws, statutes, and ordinances, which are or shall be made by virtue of authority from your royal Highness, your heirs and successors for ever : As also, that we will maintain, uphold, and defend, to the utmost of our power, and peril of us, our heirs and successors for ever, all the rights, title, and interest, granted by his sacred Majesty to your royal Highness, against all pretensions or invasions, foreign and domestic ; we being already well assured that in so doing we perform our duty of allegiance to his Majesty, as freeborn subjects of the kingdom of England, inhabiting in these his Majesty's dominions. We do farther beseech your royal Highness to accept of this address, as the first fruits in this general meeting, for a memorial and record against us, our heirs and successors, when we, or any of them, shall fail in our duties. Lastly, we beseech your royal Highness to take our poverties and necessities, in this wilderness country, into speedy consideration ; that, by constant supplies of trade, and your royal Highness's more particular countenance of grace to us, and protection of us, we may daily more and more be encouraged to bestow our labors to the improvement of these his Majesty's western dominions, under your royal Highness ; for whose health, long life, and eternal happiness, we shall ever pray, as in duty bound.”

The inhabitants of Long Island, were far from agreeing with

the opinion of their deputies ; were greatly displeased with the servile language of the address, and probably not less dissatisfied with many of the provisions now for the first time introduced by the new code. It was quite apparent that the people were to be allowed no share in legislation, and there was no intimation or encouragement that another assembly would be convened in the colony. Open and direct censures were freely indulged toward their representatives, and in some instances with such severity of language, that the Government thought proper to interfere.

Accordingly at a Court of Assize, held at Fort James, Oct. 1666, it was resolved, "*that whoever thereafter should in any way detract or speak against the deputies signing the Address to his Royal Highness, at the general meeting at Hempstead, should be presented to the next Court of Sessions, and if the justices see cause, they should then be bound over to the Assizes, to answer for the slander, upon plaint or information.*"

The laws and ordinances thus made and promulgated, with occasional additions and alterations, from time to time, continued to govern the colony, until the first provincial assembly convened by Governor Dongan, in 1683.

In addition to other matters which occupied the convention at Hempstead in 1665, Long Island and Staten Island (and probably Westchester) were erected into a shire, called after that in England, YORKSHIRE, which was in like manner divided into separate districts, denominated *Ridings* ; the towns now included in *Suffolk county*, constituted the *East Riding* ; Kings county, Staten Island and the town of Newtown, the *West Riding*, and the remainder of Queens county, the *North Riding* of Yorkshire, upon Long Island.\*

---

\* In Jacob's Law Dictionary it is mentioned that Riding is corrupted from the word Trithing, the name of a division of Yorkshire in England ; of which he says there are three, called the East, West, and North Ridings. In the statute of 22d Henry VIII, trithing, or trithing-reeve is defined the third part of a county, or three or more hundreds or wapentakes ; such are the Laths in Kent, the Rapes in Sussex, and the Ridings in Yorkshire. And those who governed these trithings were called Trithing-Reeves, before whom were brought all causes that could not be determined in the hundred or wapentake.



The names of several of the towns were, it is supposed, changed at the aforesaid convention. In consequence of which, *Midwout* was called *Flatbush*, *Amersfort* was altered to *Flatlands*; *Middleborough* to *Newtown*; *Rusdorp* to *Jamaica*, and the ancient name of *Breukelen* became *Brooklyn*, and *Vlissingen* changed to *Flushing*.

The code adopted as aforesaid, has generally obtained the appellation of the "*Duke's Laws*," original manuscript copies of which are still preserved in some of the town clerk's offices. They were designed to operate in a newly settled country and among a population composed of emigrants from different nations, accustomed to hold various and perhaps entirely opposite opinions upon law and government. That the numerous provisions of this code should prove satisfactory to all, was not in the nature of the case to be expected, yet all things considered, it was probably as just and reasonable as any which at that time existed in the neighboring colonies. Indeed, it is strongly to be inferred, from their similarity in many respects, that the latter contributed essentially to the former, and that the colony of New York, drew largely from the legal codes of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Be this as it may, many imperfections were soon discovered to exist, and it became necessary to introduce a number of new provisions, to render the whole not only more acceptable to the people, but more adapted to the condition of the province.

The important revolution which had been effected in the country by the conquest of the English, was, on the whole, highly flattering to the hopes and aspirations of the colony.

The English towns which had been subject to the Dutch, rejoiced at the change of affairs resulting from the conquest, as they were thereby absolved from obedience to a government which they despised; and the other English towns equally exulted at the prospect of being relieved from the constant jealousy and ambition of a foreign power in their neighborhood. The eastern towns on Long Island, notwithstanding, would greatly have preferred to

---

The term is also used sometimes for the court held within the circuit of a trithing, of the nature of a Court Leet, but inferior to the county court, to which causes might be removed from those courts.

continue their former alliance with Connecticut, and therefore they submitted, with general reluctance, to the separation. Some attempts were made to retain their connection, and they were renewed on more than one occasion thereafter.

The English towns, as well those which had been settled under the Dutch as those associated with Connecticut, were authorized, from the proclamation of the commissioners at the conquest, to expect that they should be admitted to the ordinary privileges and immunities of British subjects, to participate in the government, and have a voice in choosing representatives to a general assembly, with power to make laws for the government of the colony. How great, then, must have been their astonishment, as well as disappointment, when, on the promulgation of the Duke's laws at the convention held at Hempstead, they found themselves deceived in their reasonable anticipations, and that by the very government which had inspired them with hopes of enjoying very many civil and political advantages, of which they had before been deprived. It cannot, therefore, excite much surprise that the people should feel indignant at the servile submission of their deputies, contained in their address to the Duke of York.

The boundaries of the several towns having been definitely settled by the convention of 1665, at Hempstead, it was strongly insisted by the governor, that new patents should be taken out by those who had formerly been under the Dutch, and more especially was it required of those who had never had any patent, or charter whatever, as was the case of all the towns in the East Riding of Yorkshire. The fees for granting these executive parchments under the great seal of the province was a perquisite of the governor, and the aggregate amount of all that were issued, was not a matter in those times to be lightly regarded.

Individuals, also, who had purchased large tracts of land from the natives, were required to obtain patents of confirmation for the better establishing their titles thereto.

The capture of New Netherlands being made in a manner and under circumstances hardly warranted by the established law of nations, or in accordance with the principles of justice, it might be expected that the authorities of Holland would improve any fair opportunity which presented, of re-possessioning themselves of the

country, thus most unreasonably and illegally obtained. Information having reached New York, that an attempt would probably be made to recapture the province, occasioned the governor, on the 22d June, 1665, to recommend to the inhabitants of Long Island to put themselves in a posture of defence against "*a threatened invasion by the States of the United Provinces.*"

The cause of alarm proved groundless, and the affairs of the colony continued for some years to move on harmoniously and prosperously. Efforts were successfully made for the more perfect administration of justice in every part of the country. Among other important measures for the promotion of order, a high sheriff was commissioned for the whole of Yorkshire, and a deputy for each riding, with the requisite number of justices in each town. Of these the high sheriff and deputies were appointed annually, but the justices held for an indefinite period, and at the pleasure of the governor. In 1666, the office of deputy was abolished, and in 1683 that of high sheriff was discontinued, and a sheriff afterwards appointed for each county.

These laws authorized the several towns annually, on the first or second day of April, to elect a constable, at first eight, and by a subsequent amendment, four overseers; who were the assessors of the town, and with the constable were empowered to make regulations respecting matters which concerned the police and good government of the town. The constable and overseers were required annually to appoint two of the overseers to make the rate for building and repairing the church, for the maintenance of the minister, and for the support of the poor.

From the overseers, the constable selected the jurors who attended the courts of sessions and assize.

The principal courts established by these laws were the town court, the court of sessions, and the court of assize.

The town court was composed of the constable, and by an amendment of the original law, of two overseers; and had cognizance of all causes of debt and trespass under five pounds; and the justice of the peace was authorized, but not required, to preside in this court.

The court of sessions was established in each riding, and was to be held twice a year. It was composed of the justices of the

peace of the several towns in the riding, each of whom was at first allowed £20 a year, which, in 1666, was altered into an allowance for their expenses.

The court had jurisdiction of all criminal causes, and of all civil causes over £5, arising in the riding. Causes were tried in this court in civil cases, and in criminal cases not capital, by a jury of seven men, and the verdict was determined by the voice of a majority; but in capital cases the jury consisted of twelve men, and they were required to be unanimous.

The judgments of this court for sums under £20, were final; from such as were for more than that sum, the parties might appeal to the court of assize.

The members of the council, the secretary of the colony, and the high sheriff, were respectively authorized to sit with the justices of the court of sessions; and when neither of them was present, the sheriff was required to preside. The court of sessions also took the proof of wills in the respective ridings.

The court of assize was composed of the governor, council, and magistrates of the several towns, and was held once a year in the city of New York. It heard appeals from the sessions and other inferior courts.

Suits for demands above £20 might be commenced in this court on the warrant of the governor; so that it had original as well as appellate jurisdiction, and was a court of equity as well as common law.

The Duke's laws making no provision for a general assembly, the people had no voice in the government; but the governor had unlimited power, executive, legislative, and judicial. He was commander-in-chief; all public officers were appointed by him, and most of them held their offices at his pleasure. With the advice of his council, he could make what laws he pleased, and could repeal them, even against the opinion or consent of the council.

Some of the amendments to the original code purport to have been made at the court of assize, of which the justices of the several towns formed a part. This was not a legislative but a judicial body; and the power of the justices with regard to legislation, was probably like that of the parliament of France before

the revolution, merely to register the edicts made by the governor and council.

So far as they were permitted to interfere, the indulgence was calculated, if not intended, to lessen the responsibility of the governor without diminishing his power.

It is certain that their presence or concurrence was not necessary, and that the act imposing duties, establishing an excise, and many other important acts, were adopted by the governor in council, and not at the court of assize. The people never considered the justices as their representatives, and censured the acts made at the court of assize as much as others. The governor presided in the court of assize, which, by appeal, had the control of all inferior tribunals. The judgments and decrees of this court were probably such as the governor dictated; his assistants not being colleagues, but merely advisers, who held their authority under him, and were dependent on him.

In this court, the governor united the character of both judge and legislator. He interpreted his own acts, and not only pronounced what the law was, but what it should be.

Notwithstanding the disappointment experienced by a large portion of the inhabitants of the English towns, in default of a representative government, the Executive was enabled to allay, in great measure, the feelings of discontent on that score, by the caution and moderation which distinguished his administration; although, in consequence of the extensive powers he possessed, it might have been easy for him to have wielded an almost despotic authority. He appears, however, to have been uninfluenced by the love of power, and, as is believed, voluntarily relinquished the reins of government in 1668, leaving his secretary, Matthias Nicoll, behind.\*

---

\* From the inscription upon the tomb of Governor Nicoll, in Bedfordshire, England, it appears that he afterwards engaged in the Dutch war of 1672, and was finally slain in battle on board the Duke of York's ship in that year. He was, on the whole, a gentleman of liberality and polished manners. His personal and family history is, however, involved in obscurity; and whether he and his secretary—for whom he seems to have entertained much attachment—were related by ties of blood, is not now known. The better opinion is, that if allied at all, the relationship was quite distant, as the arms and crests of the families are different.



Sir Richard Nicoll was succeeded in the administration by Col. Francis Lovelace, who arrived in 1668. This person, who might possibly have been respected in some other situation, was by no means fitted to satisfy the expectations of any party—resulting in a great measure from his remarkable indecision of character, and exerting very little, if any, means to conciliate those whom he was sent to govern. His continuance in the province was not characterized by any extraordinary public measure, if we except several very extravagant grants of land, and his purchasing the soil of Staten Island from the native Indian proprietors, which last was the most distinguished act of his administration. And whatever of discontent was engendered during the time of his immediate predecessor, continued unabated, and concentrated upon his head the almost unanimous ill will of the people.

Smith, in his History of New York, supposes that the court of assize had not been established till the time of Governor Lovelace. This is a great mistake. It was established by Nicoll in the code he had compiled for the government of the colony, and published in the assembly at Hempstead, March 1st, 1665. In the fall of the same year, the three last days in September, and the second, third, and fourth days in October, a general court of assize was holden at New York, composed of Richard Nicoll, the governor, the members of the council, and the justices of the three ridings of Yorkshire, on Long Island and Staten Island.

The number of justices who attended this court rendered it a grievance. In the act of 1684, passed for its repeal, it is alleged that it had “become a great charge and expense to the province; and by reason of the great number, not so fit and capable to hear and determine matters and causes of a civil nature, usually brought to the said court;” and it was for that reason abolished.

The last court of assize held under Sir Edmund Andros, Oct. 6th, 1680, was composed of the governor, five councillors, the mayor of New York, five aldermen, and seventeen justices of the peace.

The charges of the several towns and counties under the Duke of York were defrayed by a direct tax on the persons and estates, real and personal, of the inhabitants, according to an estimate made by the constable and overseers of the several towns, in con-

formity with certain rules prescribed by law. The rate for the public or county charge in each riding was fixed by the governor and council, by the amount of its estimate. A penny in the pound was usually sufficient for the purpose. The tax was collected by the constables, and paid over to such persons in the several towns as were entitled to it on the warrant of the high sheriff. The town charges were fixed by the constable and overseers, and levied by the same estimate. Governor Lovelace in 1670, and Governor Dungan in 1686 or '87, both attempted to raise money for colony purposes, by their own authority; but the attempt met with so much opposition, that it could not be carried into effect.

The colony charges were paid out of the moneys arising from duties imposed by the governor and council on exports and imports. In the fall of 1664, Governor Nicoll established a tariff of duties on goods exported to the Netherlands; and shortly after on other goods, exported and imported.

From the origin of the colony, each town was required to support its own poor; the money to be raised by those who from time to time adjusted the contingent expenses of the different counties. By the Duke's laws the constable and overseers were required to take charge of the poor. In 1747 the several towns in Suffolk were authorized to choose overseers of the poor, and soon after some other counties were empowered to do the same. By the act of November 11th, 1692, the power of taking the proof of wills, and of granting letters testamentary and of administration, was vested in the governor, or a delegate to be appointed by him. In 1778, and not before, the legislature ordered surrogates to be appointed by the governor and council of appointment, in every county; which is still continued, except that the power is now vested in the governor and senate. The courts of sessions, which by the Duke's laws were to be held in each riding, and afterwards in each county, continued to be held with great regularity afterwards.

The records of this court, as originally constituted, and as re-organized by the act of 1683, are still to be found in the clerks' offices of Kings, Queens, and Suffolk. In Kings, there is a regular series of them, from 1669 to 1711. From these records, it appears to have been a common practice for the secretary of the

colony, a member of the council, or the high sheriff, to sit and act in court with the justices. In the record of the court held at Gravesend, December 13th, 1671, Matthias Nicoll, the secretary, is styled *president* of the court. This court was held at Gravesend from its origin till 1685, when it was removed to Flatbush by virtue of an act of the colonial legislature. There is also in the clerk's office of King's County, copies of most of the acts of the first assembly, passed in 1682 and 1684, with one or more acts passed by the second assembly in 1685.

The people on Long Island considered some of the laws established by the original code, as arbitrary and oppressive; and they deemed some that were made by Col. Lovelace, who commenced his administration in May, 1667, as still more exceptionable—wherefore, they came to a determination to represent their grievances to the governor and council, and to pray for redress thereof.

Oct. 9th, 1669, the towns of Hempstead, Jamaica, Oyster Bay, Flushing, Newtown, Gravesend, Westchester, and East Chester, severally petitioned for redress in like manner.

They enumerated the defects in the existing laws which they wished to be remedied, stated the provisions which they wished to be adopted, remonstrated against the restrictions which the governor had imposed on trade; and reprobated, as the greatest of their grievances, the exclusion of the people from any share in legislation.

In their petitions they refer to the proclamation issued to the people of Long Island and others, by the commissioners, on their first landing at Gravesend, before the surrender of the colony, promising that they "should enjoy all such privileges as his Majesty's other subjects in America enjoyed;" the most important of which they allege is a participation in the power of making the laws, by which they are to be governed, "by such deputies as shall be yearly chosen by the freeholders of every town and parish:" and they claimed a fulfilment of that promise.

They also complain of it as a grievance, that any acts should be made by the governor under pretence of his secret instructions; and pray "to be informed what is required of them by virtue of the commission granted by his Royal Highness the Duke of York."

The governor and council received the petitions, granted some of their minor requests, but in the most important cases refused any redress.

The town of Southampton was purchased and settled under the authority of the Earl of Stirling while he held the island, which circumstance the people of that town supposed exempted them from the necessity of taking out a patent for their lands from the governor, as was required of other towns by the laws of 1665, and neglected to do it; in consequence of which the governor and council, at the court of assize, October 8th, 1670, declared the titles to lands in that town invalid, unless a patent was obtained for them within a limited time.

By another act passed at the same time, a levy or contribution was ordered to be made in the several towns on Long Island, to repair the fort at New York.

The governor had also imposed duties on goods imported and exported according to his pleasure for the support of government, and was now attempting to raise money by a direct tax for other purposes without the consent of the people.

Several of the towns were alarmed at the precedent about to be established, as dangerous to their liberties, and determined to resist it.

The want of a general assembly was felt as a great grievance from the first establishment of the Duke's government; the inhabitants considered themselves in great measure disfranchised, and therefore little better than slaves, liable at all times to suffer by the arbitrary exactions of the government; in short, that the whole system was only a tyranny in disguise, which, under the color of prerogative, might at any time trample upon the most sacred rights of the people, under the plausible pretence of upholding the authority of government and supporting the dignity of the crown; against all which alarming encroachments the people possessed no constitutional security or any mode of redress, should petition and remonstrance fail, short of open and direct opposition to the government itself. The governor, it has been seen, possessed the sole appointing power; and united in himself all the attributes of despotic authority, which he might any time, and frequently did, exercise in the most arbitrary manner. This concen-

tration of power in the hands of a single individual might well alarm the timid, and awaken the most serious jealousies and contents among the entire population of the colony, which was, in fact, the case. Difficulties continued to exist even after the establishment of the assembly, by the influence which the governors possessed, and their sometimes refusing their sanction to laws the most salutary and indispensable for the public security.

It was evidently the object of many governors to control, as far as possible, the public revenues, and to fill their own pockets at the expense of the people; and there are not wanting instances of their having accumulated large fortunes in a surprisingly short period by acts of oppression and speculation.

The governor could suspend the members of the council and appoint others, subject to the king's approbation; he had a negative on the acts passed by the assembly and council; he had power to summon, prorogue, or dissolve the assembly; and with consent of the council, who were in general sufficiently submissive, could dispose of the public lands, and disburse the public money raised for the support of government.

For some years the public revenue went into the hands of a receiver general, who was appointed by the crown, and was not accountable to the assembly. The acts for raising revenue for the support of government were continued for a series of years without any appropriation; and the council exercised a concurrent over revenue bills, as in other cases.

This mode of managing the revenue was liable to great abuse. An indefinite support enabled the governor to dispense with the assembly, and rendered him in a great measure independent of them during that period; and the omission of specific appropriations enabled the governor to fix the salaries of all public officers, to dispose of the public moneys as he pleased, gave him the entire power over the civil list, and led to misapplication and embezzlement.

The English colonists on Long Island brought with them the doctrine that taxation and representation were inseparable—that the power of disposing of his own money was the birthright of every British subject, and one of the elementary principles of British liberty,—and that taxes could only be imposed with the



consent of the people, by their representatives in a general assembly.

They had for some years paid a direct tax of a penny in the pound to defray the public charges of the several towns and counties, of which they had not complained.

The towns of Southold, Southampton, and Easthampton, in a joint meeting by their delegates at Southold, agreed to contribute to the repairing of the fort, "if they might have the privileges that other of his majesty's subjects in these parts have and do enjoy," alluding to the governments of New England.

June 24th, 1672.—The town of Easthampton, to whom the proceedings of the delegates were communicated, approved of the decision of the deputies, and agreed to comply with the order, "if the privileges may be obtained, but not otherwise." The towns of Huntington, Flushing, Hempstead, and Jamaica, by the votes of their respective town meetings, refused to comply with the order, and communicated the reasons of their refusal in writing to their respective constables and overseers, to whom the order was sent.

The people of Huntington assigned this among other reasons for their refusal, viz: "because they were deprived of the liberties of Englishmen;" intimating that they deemed it a violation of their constitutional rights, that their money should be taken from them without their consent, by their representatives in a general assembly.

The people of Jamaica, in justification of their refusal, stated that they considered themselves already sufficiently burdened by the enhanced price which they paid for their goods, in consequence of the duties which the governor had imposed on them, in addition to a penny in the pound, which they paid towards the public charges. That a compliance with the order would be contrary to the king's instructions, which forbid any law to be enforced on the country that was contrary to the laws of the nation; meaning, that no law for taking their money out of their pockets without their consent by their representatives, was consistent with the British constitution. "That on the same principle that this order was imposed, they might be required to maintain the garrison, and whatever else we know not, till there be no end; but if it may

appear to us that it is the king's absolute order to impose the said burdens and disprivilege us, contrary to his former good intentions and instructions, and contrary to the liberties his majesty's subjects enjoy in his territories and dominions, we shall, with patience, rest under the said burdens until address be made to the king for relief."

The votes of Flushing and Hempstead, have not been discovered, but there is no doubt they were to the like effect. The constables of Flushing, Hempstead and Jamaica, laid the resolutions of their respective towns before the ensuing court of sessions of the north riding held at Jamaica; but it seems that the court did not act on them. They then laid them before the court of sessions of the west riding, which met the next week, Dec. 21st, 1670, at Gravesend. That court, under the influence of the secretary of the colony, who presided, and a member of the council, after examining the writings containing the proceedings of the said towns, adjudged "That the said papers were in themselves scandalous, illegal, and seditious; tending only to disaffect all the peaceable and well-meaning subjects of his Majesty in these his royal Highness's territories and dominions." And the court further ordered "That the said papers should be presented to the governor in council, for them to proceed on as they shall conceive will best tend to the suppression of false suggestions and jealousies in the minds of peaceable and well-meaning subjects in alienating them from their duty and obedience to the laws."

Agreeably to this illegal order, the papers were presented to Governor Lovelace, and were by him and his council adjudged to the flames, and ordered to be publicly burned before the town-house of the city, at the next mayor's court to be held there.

It was this sage and humane Governor Lovelace, who, (as Smith, in his History of New Jersey informs us,) in 1668 wrote to Sir Robert Carr, then in authority there, that the best method to keep the people in order was "*to lay such taxes upon them as may not give them liberty to entertain any other thoughts but how they shall discharge them.*"

A man of such a temper, with such despotic principles, was sure to draw down upon him the public indignation, and would have experienced the consequences of it in a very exemplary manner,

had not his administration been cut short by an event as sudden as it was unexpected and extraordinary. The country which had now been nine years governed by the Duke of York's deputies, and experienced in very full measure the ill effects of ignorance and indiscretion in the conduct of its rulers, came once more under the government of their ancient masters, the Dutch.\*

---

#### RE-CAPTURE OF NEW YORK.

THERE is a chasm in our history from 1672 to 1674, which English writers have manifested little anxiety to supply, for during this period, and in a manner more extraordinary than the conquest by the English in 1664, the whole of New Netherlands came under the control of the States General. The war waged by Charles II. and Lewis XIV., of France, against Holland, in 1672, having been commenced and prosecuted under the most frivolous pretences, induced an apprehension, although slight, that an attempt might possibly be made upon this province, it being at that time destitute of any considerable means of defence against a powerful naval force. Orders were accordingly transmitted to Governor Lovelace to place New York in as strong a position for defence as could be. Fort James was thereupon immediately entrusted to Captain John Manning, and pecuniary contributions were earnestly solicited from the towns on Long Island, (as has been seen,) for repairing and increasing the fortifications. Measures were also taken for the security of Albany, and a small fort was recommended to

---

\* At a court of assize, held in New York, April 7, 1672, ordered, (in regard of the great inconvenience and decay of feed for horses and cattle, in the woods, by the increase of brush and underwood,) that four days every year the inhabitants of Long Island from sixteen to sixty years of age, shall be obliged to go into the woods to cut the small brush and underwood, and any person failing, to pay a fine of fifty shillings. *Ordered*, also, that the perambulations of the bounds of towns be made according to law and the patents of the several towns, and the town so failing, to forfeit £10 to the public: Also, that the laws of the government be duly observed as to parochial churches, and that although *divers* persons may be of *different* judgments, yet *all* to contribute to the minister established, *which is no way adjudged an infringement on the liberty of conscience to which they pretend.*"

be erected at some suitable place upon the banks of the North River.

In 1673 two small Dutch squadrons commanded severally by Jacob Benkes, and Cornelius Evertse, Jun'r, Commodores ; and Captains Anthony Colve, Nicholas Boes and Abraham Frederick Van Zye, were dispatched from Holland to the West Indies to destroy, as far as possible, the English and French West India trade. In the course of this expedition they captured one hundred and twenty sail of English and French merchant vessels, which they despatched to Europe, and which arrived safe at Cadiz. The commanders of the Dutch squadrons, highly elated with their success, concluded to extend their operations to New York. They accordingly united their forces, and sailed for their port of destination. Meeting with no obstacle, they arrived at Sandy Hook on the 30th of July, and in a few hours were in full possession of the city. The garrison, with forty pieces of ordnance, was taken without opposition or a gun being fired. Captain Manning, the commandant of the fort, in a most cowardly manner surrendering it to them, without making any defence. He was afterwards tried for his treachery and cowardice by a court martial, and very deservedly sentenced to have his sword broken over his head.

The commanders of the forces immediately appointed Captain Anthony Colve governor of the colony, who at once set himself about reinstating the Dutch government.

The commission issued by the Dutch commanders is sufficient in its novelty and importance to occupy a place in the history of that eventful period, a copy of which is here given :—

“The Honourable and awful council of War, for their High Mightinesses the States General of the United Netherlands, and his Serene Highness the Prince of Orange, over a squadron of ships now at anchor in Hudson's River, in New Netherlands—*To all those who shall see or hear these*, GREETING. As it is necessary to appoint a fit and able person, to carry the chief command over this conquest of New Netherlands, with all its appendences and dependencies, from Cape Hinlopen on the south side of the South or Delaware Bay, and fifteen miles more southerly, with the said Bay and South River included ; so as they were formerly possessed by the Directors of the city of Amsterdam, and after by the English Government, in the name and right of the Duke of York ; and further from the said Cape Hinlopen, along the Great Ocean to the east end of Long Island, and Shelter Island ; and from thence westward to the middle of the Sound, to a town called Greenwich, on the main, and to run land-

ward in, northerly, provided that such line shall not come within ten miles of the North River, conformable to a provincial treaty made in 1650, and ratified by the States General, Feb. 23, 1656, and Jan. 23, 1664, with all lands, islands, rivers, lakes, kills, creeks, fresh and salt waters, fortresses, cities, towns and plantations, therein comprehended. So it is, that we being sufficiently assured of the capacity of Anthony Colve, captain of a company of Foot, in the service of their High Mightinesses the States General of the United Netherlands and his Serene Highnesse the Prince of Orange, &c. by virtue of our commission, granted to us by thier before mentioned High Mightinesses and his Highness, have appointed and qualified, as we do by these presents appoint and qualify the said Captain Anthony Colve, to govern and rule these lands with the dependencies and dependencies thereof, as Governor General ; to protect them from all invasions of enemies as he shall judge most necessary ; hereby charging all high and low officers, justices and majestates, and others in authority, soldiers, burghers and all the inhabitants of this land, to acknowledge, honor, respect and obey, the said Anthony Colve as Governor General ; for such we judge necessary for the service of the country, waiting the approbation of our Principals. Thus done at Fort William Hendrick, the 12th day of August, 1673."

(Signed)

" JACOB BENKES, CORNELIUS EVERTSE, Jun."

Ebeling, the Dutch historian, says, that the civil officers of the city were convened immediately, who received the conquerors with joy, and had their commissions continued by the new government. Lovelace had permission to return to England, where, it seems, he was received with much disapprobation, and severely censured for the loss of a province which, it must be confessed, he had very inadequate means of protecting : for it must be recollected that the towns of Long Island, containing at that time a large portion of the population, had generally refused their aid toward increasing the defences of the city. The fort was miserably constructed, had only forty-six small cannon, and was garrisoned by only one company of regular soldiers, commanded by Capt. Manning. The Dutch squadron anchored off Staten Island ; some communications passed between the ships and the fort, the result of which, as has been seen, was a voluntary surrender of the latter to the invaders.

The city was now denominated *New Orange*, and the fort *William Hendrick*, the name and title of the *Stadt Holder*. On the 14th of Aug., 1673, the new governor issued his proclamation, directing and requiring each of the Long Island towns to send two deputies to the city, with full powers to make their submis-



sion to the States General and the Prince of Orange, on behalf of their constituents.

The Dutch towns, and others settled under the Dutch authority, submitted without opposition; while the remaining towns, at first, paid some attention to the governor's orders, but afterwards declined, with a full determination to seek protection from their ancient ally, Connecticut, as they had done previously in 1664. The following letter from the authorities of that colony, was addressed to the commanders of the Dutch fleet, as soon as its arrival at New York was communicated to them.

*"Hartford, Aug. 17th, 1673.*

"SIR:—Although we have heard of your actions at Yorke, yet because the chief trust of those parts did reside in other hands, from whom you have too suddenly surprised it, we made it our business to attend, what was devolved upon ourselves that way nextly, yet we, understanding you content not yourselves with what you have already taken, but demand submission of the people, his Majesty's subjects, seated on Long Island, eastward beyond Oysterbay; and have seized a vessel of Mr. Sillicks, one of our people, near one of our harbors; we have therefore sent Mr. James Richards, and Mr. William Roswell, to know your further intentions; and we must let you know that we and our confederates, the United Colonies of New England, are, by our Royal Sovereign, Charles II., made keepers of his subjects' liberties in these parts, and do hope to acquit ourselves in that trust, through the assistance of Almighty God, for the preservation of his Majesty's Colonies in New England. Which is all, at the present, represented to you, from the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut. Signed, per order per me,

JOHN ALLYN, Sect'y."

To this letter was sent the following reply:—

*"In Fort William Hendrick, Aug. 24, 1673.*

Sir:—To answer yo<sup>r</sup> letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>, which was delivered unto us, we say, that we are sent forth by the High and Mighty Lords, the States Gen<sup>l</sup> of the United Netherlands, and his Serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orrange, to doe all manner of dammage unto the enemyes of the said High and Mighty Lords, both by water and by land, from which cause we being come heere into Hudson's River, have brought the land and forts within the same, under o<sup>r</sup> obedience, and in regard the villages lying to the eastward of Oysterbay did belong to this governm<sup>nt</sup>, soe it is, that to prevent all inconveniencys we have cited the same to give the oath of fidelity, in which if they remain defective, we are resolved to force them with the armes, likewise also we shall not be afraid to goe against those that shall seeke to maintaine the said villages in thier injustis: concerning the vessel that is taken by us close by yo<sup>r</sup> havens,

thier is no other consideration but that it was taken from o' enemies ; wherefore it appears very strange before us, that we should be objected against concerning it : wee doe well believe that those that are set for keepers of his Majesty of England's subjects will quitt themselves as ought to doe for the preservation of the colonyes in New England ; however we shall not for that depart from o'r firme resolutions. We conceive we have herewith answered yo'r letter. Thus don in the place as above. By order of the command'r and counsell of War."

" A. BAYARD, *Secretary.*"

Oct. 1st, 1673, Governor Colve sent William Knyff and Anthony Malypart to the English towns, requiring them to take the oath of allegiance. Oyster Bay, it seems, complied, while Huntington and Brookhaven offered to sign an agreement to be faithful to the Dutch government, but refusing to take any oath that should bind them to take up arms against the King of Great Britain, their lawful sovereign.

The three eastern towns in particular declined any compromise, and sent deputies forthwith to Connecticut, to solicit that colony to receive them under her jurisdiction, and to furnish them with necessary aid against the Dutch, should they attempt to enforce their demands ; and on the 9th of Oct. 1673, the general court of Connecticut, referred their application to a committee, consisting of the governor, assistants, and two others ; and authorized them, with the concurrence of the colonies of Massachusetts and Plymouth, to grant their request, and to do what should be considered most advantageous for the mutual benefit of both parties.

The committee having agreed to take them under their jurisdiction, erected the three towns of Easthampton, Southampton, and Southold, into a county, established a county court, appointed judges and such other civil and military officers as they deemed expedient, and sent a military force for their assistance and protection.

Oct. 25th, the governor sent William Knyff and Nicholas Voss to the towns of Huntington and Brookhaven ; and, to induce the inhabitants to comply with his wishes, promised them liberty of conscience, security of property and the choice of their officers, in the same manner as had been enjoyed in the Dutch towns, and also consented that the oath of allegiance should be modified so as to accommodate their scruples on that subject.

Huntington and Brookhaven consented to the wishes of the governor on condition that none but the magistrates should take the oath required. This was promptly conceded, and those towns submitted to the Dutch authority.

Oct. 30th, the governor dispatched Cornelius Steenwyck, first councillor, and two others, to the eastern towns, to persuade them to comply upon the like terms, having just confiscated the shares of Constant Sylvester and Thomas Middleton, in Shelter Island, (they being British subjects, residing at Barbadoes,) and sold the same to Capt. Nathaniel Sylvester, taking his bond for the payment of £500; the island being then known as *Sylvester's Island*. The party sent upon this expedition sailed down the Sound and stopped at that island, where they fell in with Samuel Wyllis and Captain Winthrop, who had been sent there by Connecticut, to carry the aforesaid resolutions into effect. The Dutch commissioners also visited Southold, and found the people there assembled in arms. They offered to receive their submission in writing, and to accept of the oath of allegiance from the magistrates only. The people of that town, however, refused submission, and the commissioners were obliged to return without effecting the object of their mission.

The governor afterwards undertook to reduce the said three eastern towns by force; whereupon Connecticut sent Major Treat with sufficient assistance to repel the attempt. The Dutch were too few in numbers to insure success, and, after endeavoring in vain to effect the principal object in view, landed at Shelter Island, compelled Mr. Sylvester to pay the amount of his bond, and returned safely with the money to New Orange. Mr. Trumble says, that the "Dutch threatened the eastern towns *with fire and sword* unless they would submit and swear allegiance to the States General, but were repelled by the troops sent from Connecticut." In this expedition Major Treat obtained much credit for his skill and bravery, and the General Court of Connecticut returned him public thanks for his conduct in defending that colony, and the towns upon Long Island, against the Dutch. It should be remembered that Connecticut had, on the 26th Nov. 1673, formally declared war against this people, and made liberal preparations to commence extensive operations in the ensuing spring. This gave

the people of New Orange no inconsiderable alarm, and 27th March, 1674, the Dutch Governor ordered all vessels to be removed to a particular place, lest, he says, they should hinder the defence of the city; and likewise made provision for transporting the inhabitants of the neighboring villages, to a place of safety, in case of an attack. But another revolution in the political condition of the province was destined to follow, and this second epoch of Dutch power, was terminated by the treaty of Westminster, Feb. 19, 1674, by the terms of which England was to receive New Netherlands in exchange for Surinam. The sixth article of this treaty stipulated, "*that whatever lands, towns, forts, &c., had been reciprocally taken since the beginning of the war, should be restored to their former possessors.*" New York was accordingly restored to the English, Oct. 31, 1674, Captain Colve having administered the government fourteen months and eighteen days. The news of peace had, indeed, suspended hostilities, sometime before, but no person being on the spot authorized to accept a surrender of the province, the English government was not fully re-instated till the date last mentioned.

The people of Southold, Southampton, and Easthampton, were in reality little more disposed to submit to the Duke's Government, than to that of the Dutch, and consequently used every possible effort to prevent it by sending delegates to Connecticut to solicit their continuance under that colony. On the 14th May, 1674, the General Court at Hartford took their application into consideration, and finally consented that they might retain their political relation as before, and enjoy the same privileges as other towns within their jurisdiction, so far as it was in their power to grant or secure the same. The court also appointed, or, rather, re-appointed Captain John Youngs, Captain John Howell, and Mr. John Mulford, judges of the county, and authorized "Samuel Wylys, John Talcott, and the secretary, Mr. Allyn, or any two of them, to go over to the Island, to order and settle the affairs of the people there, and to establish such military officers among them as they should judge to be necessary."

June 13, 1674. Easthampton appointed a committee, who should, in conjunction with Southampton and Southold, humbly petition the king to permit them to remain under the jurisdiction







THE LANTERN OF LIGHT

THE LANTERN OF LIGHT

of Connecticut, and they continued thus attached, when the colony of New York was finally restored to the agent of the Duke of York in the month of Oct. 1674.

#### RESTORATION OF THE DUKE'S GOVERNMENT.

ON the 29th June, 1674, his royal highness, the Duke of York, to remove all doubts respecting the validity of his title, obtained from his brother, Charles II., a new patent for the same territory which had been conveyed to him in 1664, and shortly afterwards appointed Major (afterwards Sir Edmund) Andros, to be governor of all his possessions in America. He was also commissioned to raise 100 men as a garrison for the fort, now again called *Fort James*, and *New Orange* became once more *New York*. This commission of the governor bears date two days only subsequent to the renewal of the patent, a proof that his qualifications were known, and his appointment previously determined upon by his royal highness. The patent confirmed the power formerly conferred, of framing all such ordinances as the duke or his assigns should think fit, with a right however of appeal to the king and council. No trade could be carried on without the duke's assent, and he could impose such duties as he thought proper. The new governor arrived here Oct. 31, 1674, and having received a formal surrender of the province, issued a declaration to the effect following.

"It hath pleased his Majesty and his Royal Highness, to send me with authority to receive this place and government from the Dutch, and to continue in the command thereof, under his Royal Highness, who hath not only taken care for our future safety and defence, but also given me his commands for securing the rights and properties of the inhabitants, and that I should endeavour, by all fitting means, the good and welfare of this province and dependencies under his government, that I may not be wanting in any thing that may conduce thereunto, and for the saving of the trouble and charge of any coming hither for the satisfying themselves in such doubts as might arise concerning their rights and properties upon this change of government, and wholly to settle the minds of all in general, I have thought fit to publish and declare, that *all former grants and privileges or concessions* heretofore granted, and all estates legally possessed by any under his Royal Highness before the late Dutch government, as also all legal judicial proceedings during that government to

my arrival in these parts, are hereby confirmed, and the possessors, by virtue thereof, to remain in quiet possession of their rights.—It is hereby further declared, that the known book of laws formerly established, and in force, under his Royal Highness' government, is now again confirmed by his Royal Highness, the which are to be observed and practised; together with the manner and time of holding courts therein mentioned as heretofore, and all magistrates and civil officers belonging thereunto, to be chosen and established accordingly."

He also sent a special messenger to the three eastern towns of Long Island, requiring them to take the oath of allegiance and return to the government of New York. The inhabitants not only hesitated to comply, but sent a memorial to the governor, in which, among other things mentioned, they set forth, that through the aid furnished them by the kindness of Connecticut, they had theretofore repelled the Dutch; that they had joined that colony and put themselves under that government, which had appointed their civil and military officers; that they had become bound by oath to that colony, and could not dissolve the connection without its approbation.

Nov. 17, 1674. The people of the town of Southold, in town meeting, declared themselves to be under the government of his majesty's colony of Connecticut, and that they would use all lawful means to continue so. The town of Easthampton likewise instructed their deputies, (who were appointed to consult with the other towns what course they should take) to see that all lawful endeavors should be put forth, to the utmost, for their continuance under Connecticut.

Nov. 18, 1674. The governor and council ordered another messenger to be sent to the three resisting towns, demanding in the most peremptory manner that the former overseers and constables should be restored to their places, "*under the penalty of being declared rebels;*" and they ordered *John Mulford, John Howell, and John Youngs*, who had signed the aforesaid memorial, to appear and answer forthwith before the council on the like penalty. Thus the solicitude and endeavors of these towns to remain in connection with their friends across the Sound, proved unavailing, and they were reluctantly obliged to succumb to the demands of the governor of New York.

Sir Edmund pursued the same arbitrary course that his prede-

cessors had done, and showed himself both selfish and tyrannical. Immediately on assuming the government a court martial was ordered to try Capt. Manning for what was termed, *his treacherous and cowardly surrender* of Fort James to the Dutch forces the preceding year. The articles exhibited were, in substance, that the accused, on the 28th July, 1673, being apprised of the enemy's approach, took no measures for defence, and even refused the assistance that was offered. That while the fleet was anchored under Staten Island he had held communication with it—that he suffered them to moor under the fort, and forbidding a gun to be fired on pain of death. That he allowed the enemy to land without opposition, and treacherously caused the gates of the fort to be opened to the enemy, thereby cowardly and basely surrendering the garrison, without even requiring conditions of capitulation. The accused had, it seems, visited England, and returned for the purpose of a trial and punishment on the spot where the crime, if any, was committed. The trial, which in the end turned out a mere mockery of form, was postponed till Feb. 1675, when he was found guilty of cowardice only, and on the 5th of the month this noted individual (who had been high sheriff of Yorkshire on Long Island in 1671, and been entrusted also with the defence of the province which was alleged to have been betrayed,) was “ordered to be brought to the public place before the City Hall, there to have *his sword broken over his head*, and from that time forth rendered incapable of wearing another, or from serving his majesty in any public employ, or place of benefit and trust within this government.”

The infliction of so slight a punishment (if, indeed, it deserves the name,) where death was evidently so well merited, was probably the result of a previous arrangement between his royal highness and his pliant deputy, and furnishes no satisfactory proof of the merciful temper of the latter, for subsequent experience fully showed that mercy was not an element in his composition, but that like the infamous Jeffries (who in 1680 was solicitor to this same duke) he was the constant object of hate and detestation.

Nov. 26th, 1674, he suspended a term of the court of sessions in the east-riding of Yorkshire, and ordered the towns of Huntington and Brookhaven to have their business for that term trans-



acted at the ensuing court of sessions at Jamaica, in the north riding, because the three eastern towns had not returned the accounts of the constables and overseers of those towns, according to his orders ; and in April, 1681, he in the most arbitrary manner summoned Isaac Platt, Epenetus Platt, Samuel Titus, Jonas Wood, and Thomas Wicks, inhabitants of Huntington, to New York ; and caused them to be imprisoned without trial, and without being chargeable with any legal offence, but, as is supposed, merely for having attended a meeting of delegates of the several towns, convened for the purpose of contriving the means of procuring a redress of grievances. But this circumstance took place near the close of his administration, as he appears to have left the country, in May, 1682, when the administration of public affairs devolved upon the Hon. Anthony Brockholst, senior member and president of the council. In 1686 he was again sent to America and held the government of New England about three years, exhibiting, however, his usual despotism, when, on news of the revolution in England being received, he was seized by the populace and thrown into prison, where he was detained some time. On his liberation, he returned to Europe and died in London at an advanced age in Feb. 1714.

At a special court of assize, June 29, 1681,<sup>a</sup> the grand jury presented the want of a general assembly as an insupportable grievance, and one which ought to be redressed ; and the court appointed Capt. John Youngs, high sheriff of Long Island, a gentleman of family and education, and of known ability, to draft a petition upon the subject to the Duke of York. One was accordingly drawn, approved and transmitted, and appears to have been favorably received, for instructions were soon after forwarded to the new governor, to summon a general assembly on his arrival in the colony. All parties (says the elegant Bancroft,) joined in entreating for the people a share in legislation. The Duke of York was at the same time solicited by those about him to sell the territory. He demanded the advice of one who always advised honestly ; and no sooner had the father of Pennsylvania (after a visit to New York,) transmitted an account of the reforms which the province required, than without delay, Thomas Dongan, a papist, came over as governor, with instructions to convoke a free legislature.



He was commissioned Sept. 30, 1682, arrived Aug. 25, 1683, and soon after issued orders to the sheriffs to convene the freeholders of the province, in their several towns, to elect deputies to meet him in a general assembly. At length, then, after long and unwearied efforts, on the 17th Oct., 1683, about sixty years from the time the island of Manhattan was first occupied by a civilized people, and thirty years after the popular demand therefor, the representatives of the people met, and their self-established *charter of liberties* gave New York a place by the side of Virginia and Massachusetts. And thus, by the persuasions of a quaker, (once so odious,) did a bigoted Roman catholic prince give orders to a papistical governor, to introduce a popular assembly, elected by the people themselves, who had before no share in the government. An event similar in principle, and of nearly equal importance to that glorious independence which their descendants procured for themselves in less than a century after.

The first colonial legislature, consisting of the governor, council and seventeen members chosen by the people, assembled in the city of New York, Oct. 17, 1683, and elected Matthias Nicoll their speaker. It continued to be held till the 3d of Nov. following; and declared, among other things, that, as a fundamental principle, the supreme authority under the duke, should forever thereafter reside in a governor, council, and the people met in general assembly. At this time the three ridings upon Long Island were abolished, the province was divided into shires or counties, and names were given to each. The number of these was twelve, viz: *New York, Ulster, Albany, Dutchess, Westchester, Orange, Richmond, Kings, Queens, Suffolk, Duke's and Cornwall*. The great and all important result of this enlightened assembly, was the adoption of a *bill of rights*, or *charter of liberties and privileges*. Courts of justice were established, some of the more objectionable of the Duke's laws repealed or amended, and such new ones passed as were most imperiously required. It was also recommended, that a general assembly should ever after be held in the province, triennially at least, which should be sole judge of the qualifications of its own members, and be free from all arrest in civil cases, *eundo, morando et redeundo*. A court was established in every town, to be held on the first Wednesday of every

month—a court of sessions in each county to be held annually ; for Kings county, at *Gravesend* ; for Queens, at *Jamaica*, and for Suffolk, at *Southold* and *Southampton* alternately ; and a court of general jurisdiction, called a court of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery, to be held in the city and county of New York twice a year, and once a year in each of the other counties. The governor and council constituted, *ex officio*, a court of chancery, which should be esteemed and considered the supreme court of the province, and from which appeals lay to the king.\*

This assembly held another session in Oct., 1684, at which they abolished the court of assize, made further alterations in the Duke's laws and enacted several new ones. A new assembly was summoned in Sept., 1685, which met at New York the ensuing October, and chose William Pinhorne their speaker. This assembly passed several acts ; among which was an act of Nov. 4, 1685, for regulating the proceedings of monthly courts throughout the province, by which the jurisdiction was extended to £5, and an act of Nov. 7, 1685, for removing the court of sessions from Gravesend to Flatbush. But there is no evidence that this assembly ever met again, or that any other was summoned (except one by Leisler during his usurpation) until the arrival of a governor, under William and Mary, in 1691. Charles II. died Feb. 16, 1685, and his brother, the Duke of York, proprietary of this province, succeeded him as James II. As he seemed determined to have as little to do with parliaments as possible, so it is highly probable that he had secretly forbidden his governor here to convene any more assemblies, and was determined that in future the colony should be governed by his instructions alone. Dongan, whose commission was renewed in 1686, was directed, among other things, to *allow of no printing press* in the colony, and being at the same time deprived of the assembly, New York was thereby

---

\* We have not been able to ascertain the names of the members of this assembly, nor does it appear that the laws passed at this time were ever printed, or even confirmed by the king ; but they were duly recorded and are to be found in the office of the secretary of this state. The first printed journal of the colonial assembly commences in 1691. In this year an act was passed in relation to streets in the city of New York, which continued in force till 1787, a period of 96 years.

reduced to the condition of a conquered province ; and there were now here 4000 foot, 300 horse, and a company of dragoons, to keep the people in the most servile subjection, and to repress effectually any commotions, which the new state of things was so well calculated to produce. Andros, who had been appointed captain general and vice-admiral of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Plymouth, Pemaquid and Narragansett, during pleasure, was now to be reinstated in this colony ; and an order in council was read in New York, July 28, 1688, directing Col. Dongan to deliver the seal of the province to Sir Edmund, who shortly after revisited the colony, and resumed the administration of public affairs. On the 25th August, new commissions were issued to the civil officers who had been appointed for Kings and Queens counties. On his return to Massachusetts, to which his authority likewise extended, the administration here was conducted by Col. Francis Nicholson, the lieut. governor, and the council. This man had also been an officer in the British army, and was, if possible, more obnoxious than even Andros himself, especially to the people of Long Island. Col. Dongan, after his release from office, retired to his possessions upon Staten Island, where he remained till the spring of 1691, if not longer, when he left the country. Ebeling affirms that he returned to his native country of Ireland, where he finally succeeded to the earldom of Limerick. Some of his descendants however remained here. One of his sons married a daughter of Col. Richard Floyd of Brookhaven, Long Island.

As may well be supposed, the public rejoicing was ardent and sincere, at the abdication of James II., Dec. 23d, 1688, and the succession to the throne of his daughter Mary and her husband, William, Prince of Orange, Feb. 16, 1689. The news was received at Boston in April, 1689, when the person of Andros was seized by an indignant people and thrown into prison, where he was detained until they heard from England.

The news of the proceedings in Boston, prompted certain persons in New York, whose zeal or ambition was too impatient of delay to await the changes, which would necessarily have succeeded the revolution in England, to wrest the government out of the hands of Nicholson the lieutenant governor.

May 31st, Captain Jacob Leisler put himself at the head of the

party, seized the fort, and kept possession of it. June 3d, he was joined by the other captains of the militia, with their companies. They immediately issued a proclamation, stating that their intention in seizing the fort was to keep it for King William ; and that they would surrender it to the governor who should be appointed by him. Nicholson immediately retired aboard a vessel, and returned to England. June 12th, Leisler and his friends wrote to the several towns on Long Island, inviting them to send two men from each county to meet the deputies of the other counties at New York, on the 26th instant, to form a committee of safety ; and also to send two men from each town to assist in guarding the fort.

It is supposed that Kings and Queens counties complied with the request, although there was a powerful opposition in the latter to the measure.

The several towns in Suffolk met by their deputies at Southampton, June 20th, when a majority of them refused to send deputies to New York ; and immediately opened a negotiation with Connecticut, and made another unsuccessful effort to put themselves under the jurisdiction of that colony, the laws and institutions of which were more congenial with their ideas of good government than those of any other royal province.

Most or all of the other counties, it is supposed, sent deputies to New York.

The committee of safety, which convened at New York, June 26, 1689, gave the superintendence of affairs to Leisler, which he managed according to their advice till the ensuing fall. He was of an eager, headlong temper, of narrow capacity, whose opposition to Popery, and the ill treatment he had received from Andros, seemed to point him out as a suitable leader in a religious and political controversy. Being possessed of small qualifications for so important a station, he was under the influence of others, and particularly of his son-in-law Milbourne, a man of more talent, but of less discretion. The inhabitants of the two western counties of Long Island acquiesced, but Suffolk sought again to renew her union with Connecticut, in which, being unsuccessful, they remained neutral and inactive, during Leisler's administration. In the mean time, a letter of July 29, 1689, was received from the English ministry, addressed to Francis Nicholson, or in his ab-

sence, to such as, for the time being, take care for preserving the peace and administering the laws, in their majesties' province of New York in America, and authorizing Nicholson "to take upon him the chief command, and to appoint for his assistance as many of the principal freeholders and inhabitants as he should think fit," and to do every thing appertaining to the laws and customs of New York, until further orders. This letter was received in Dec. 1689, and in the absence of Colonel Nicholson, Liesler chose to consider the orders as addressed to himself, and assumed the title and powers of a lieutenant-governor. He selected a council, commissioned public officers in the several counties and required an entire submission to his authority. He assembled the committee of safety to aid him by their advice, and also to give greater weight and confidence to his measures. In the spring of 1690, a general assembly was summoned, (probably to obtain the means of defending the frontiers) which met at New York, April 24, and elected John Spratt, speaker. Two deputies from Connecticut, were admitted to assist by their counsel, but nothing of great importance transpired at this meeting, except adopting a few necessary regulations for the temporary government of the province, and they were prorogued to the first of September. No members attended the assembly either from Suffolk, Albany, or Ulster, while one from New York and one from Queen's refused to serve, thus reducing the number of delegates to ten. During this period the towns in Suffolk held meetings to consult about the course which it would be proper to take, without coming to any definite conclusion.\*

---

\* Leisler was originally a merchant of respectable standing and extensively engaged in the fur trade, the principal emporium for which, toward the latter part of the 17th century, was Albany. He afterwards came to New York, and was more largely concerned in commerce than any other merchant of that city. He was distinguished not less for humanity than for boldness and decision, and also for the liberality of his disposition. He was moreover a zealous friend to the protestant cause, and had been formerly imprisoned by Andros, for opposing one of his illegal acts, while governor of New York. The times demanded a leader who possessed the knowledge, address, and firmness of a veteran statesman; but Leisler possessed none of these. His education and knowledge of the world were not such as to fit him for the trying emergencies in which he was placed. He rested, however, chiefly for his support, on the less educated



The summons received by them, March 15, 1690, for the election of assembly-men they had refused to obey, although Huntington was half inclined, on the score of expediency, to recognize the authority of Leisler. The people of Easthampton on the 3d of May, peremptorily resolved not to submit, but to continue as they were, but on the 9th of Sept. following, they consented, "that certain moneys, formerly raised for the public service, might be paid to Leisler, or to his order."

On the arrival of news, April 1689, conveying intelligence of the accession of William and Mary, Leisler lost no time in proclaiming them King and Queen at the fort, and proceeding from thence to the city hall, repeated the proclamation by sound of trumpet, to the enthusiastic and rejoicing multitude. He also dispatched a messenger to England, giving an account of his proceedings, and which at first, seemed to have been favorably received by their Majesties. Jan. 1, 1690, he issued a warrant to have Andrew Gibb, Clerk of Queens county, before him, for refusing to deliver the papers of his office to Daniel Denton, the new Clerk, whom he had appointed, and he issued orders to the sheriff of the same county to secure Col. Dongan, late Governor, in his own house, and to bring Col. Thomas Willet, Capt. Thomas Hicks, Daniel Whitehead and Edward Antill, Esquires, before the council, for declining to acknowledge his authority. Feb. 21, he ordered Col. Dongan, Stephen Van Cortland, Anthony Brockholst and Mathew Plowman, Esqs., to be seized and brought before him.

---

classes of the Dutch ; for the cabal that had grown up round the royal governors, were his wary and unrelenting foes. But his greatest weakness was in himself. Too restless to obey, and too passionate to command, as a Presbyterian, he was averse to the church of England ; as a man of middling fortunes, to the aristocracy ; while, as a Dutchman and Calvinist, he was an enthusiast for William of Orange, and after doing all in his power to uphold his interests, Slaughter was sent to succeed him. He was executed during a drenching rain, and died asking the pardon of Heaven for his enemies, and declaring that he had done every thing for the king, and the good of his fellow citizens.

Milbourne, who was executed at the same time, had not the patience and submission of his father-in-law, but, seeing one of his enemies in the crowd, exclaimed, "you have caused my death ; but, before God's tribunal, I will implead you for the same. It is for the King and Queen I die, and for the Protestant religion."

Aug. 9, he issued a proclamation requiring the assembly to meet at New York, the first of Sept. ensuing, to which day they were prorogued. Aug. 11th, after reciting that Nathaniel Piersall, elected to the assembly from Queens, and Wilhelmus Beekman from New York, had refused to serve at the meeting in April, he ordered those counties, to elect others to meet at the ensuing September session. It seems, however, that the opposition to his measures in Queens county, had not been quelled by the means heretofore used, and accordingly, Oct. 18, 1690, he ordered Maj. Milbourne, "*to take what force he could raise, to suppress it;*" and Oct. 26, he suspended the court of oyer and terminer, about to sit in Kings county, "*until Long Island should be reduced to obedience.*" On the 30th of Oct., after stating that a rebellion existed in Queens county, he issued orders to Samuel Staats, and Capt. Thomas Williams, to "*suppress it.*" Likewise directed Williams and Samuel Edsall to go to Flushing Bay, examine the vessels there and see that none were employed in "*a way prejudicial to his interest.*"

Jan. 30, 1691, Capt. Richard Ingolsby arrived at New York with his company and demanded possession of the fort, which Leisler refused, thus adding a new subject of contention, to the already over excited state of public feeling, and in this unhappy condition the colony remained until the usurpation of Leisler was terminated, by the arrival of Gov. Henry Slaughter, March 19, 1691. He, nevertheless, still persisted in retaining the fort, thereby violating all his former professions of loyalty and zeal for King William; forfeiting all claims of merit for his services, and incurred not only the reproach of the people, but the more severe penalty of usurpation. He had taken upon himself the direction of affairs at a time and under circumstances, requiring all the address, knowledge and firmness of a veteran statesman, and he brought to the task, the mere ordinary experience of a merchant, desirous of the good of the province and the protestant succession.

Leisler and his son-in-law, Milbourne, were afterwards tried by a special commission, consisting of Sir Thomas Robinson, Col. William Smith and others, which found the accused guilty of high treason, and sentenced them to death. The warrant for their execution was made out by the concurring advice of the assembly

and council ; yet Slaughter hesitated to order their execution, and wrote to the English ministry for directions on the subject. That he disapproved of so terrible a sentence, for a political offence, which he could not but deem, in a great measure, venial, is most probable ; but on the 16th May, 1791, in a moment of intoxication, into which he had been designedly betrayed for the purpose, he signed the fatal order ; and before he recovered his senses, the unfortunate prisoners were in eternity.

The populace were greatly affected at the melancholy result, and would have been gratified with the escape of the sufferers. The son of Leisler afterwards preferred a complaint against the governor, which, being referred to the Lords of Trade, they reported, March 11, 1690, "*that they were humbly of opinion, Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milbourne, deceased, were condemned, and had suffered according to law.*" Nov. 12, 1694, on the like application to the British parliament, they reversed the attainder of Leisler and Milbourne, and, in compassion for their families, restored their estates, which had been forfeited, and the assembly, by the recommendation of his Majesty, voted £1000, to be raised by tax on the colony, for the relief of the widow and children of Leisler.\*

The royal commission to Governor Slaughter, of Jan. 9, 1689, constituted the foundation of the colonial government, consequent upon the late revolution in England, and which continued, as then settled, with some slight changes, till the more glorious revolution of 1776.

The *executive* power was vested in the governor ; the *legislative*, in the governor, council and general assembly, periodically elected, subject to approval of the king, to whom all laws were required to be submitted, within three months after their passage.

---

\* The widow of Milbourne, and daughter of Leisler, afterwards married Abraham Goveneur, Esq., who had been secretary to Leisler, and was speaker of the assembly in 1701.

On the journals of the assembly, it is declared, April 18, 1691, "that Capt. William Kidd, for his many good services, rendered the province, (in attending with his vessel, to guard against enemies and pirates,) deserves to be suitably rewarded." On the 14th of May following, the assembly ordered £150 to be paid to him, as an acknowledgment for the benefits which the colony had derived from his valuable services.

The council consisted, at first, of seven members, which was afterwards increased to twelve, and they received their appointment from his Majesty. The assembly was composed of deputies, chosen by the freeholders of each county, the number being regulated by law. The term of service was indefinite till 1743, when it became limited to seven years.

Among the first acts of Slaughter's administration, was that of May 6, 1691, "*for Settling, Quieting, and Confirming unto the Cities, Towns, Manors and Freeholders within this Province, their several Grants, Patents and Rights respectively ;*" and another for quieting and settling the public disorders, which had long prevailed, to the destruction of confidence, and disregard for private right. These acts gave much satisfaction, and removed the doubts which had been entertained by many, and led them to conclude that the governor was influenced by a proper zeal for the interests of the province. But alas ! the hopes entertained of a long and prosperous administration, were suddenly prostrated by the unexpected death of his excellency, on the 23d of July, 1691, only four months and as many days from the time of his arrival at New York. His body was deposited in the vault of the Stuyvesant family. The governor is, however, described by the historian Smith, as licentious in his morals, avaricious and poor, and that he was probably sent over, as others had previously been, to gratify some powerful relative or friend, by affording him a chance for making money out of the people. It was at first generally supposed that he had been clandestinely destroyed by poison, but a thorough post mortem examination removed all reasonable grounds of suspicion in that respect.

On his death, the council conferred the chief authority upon the *Hon. Richard Ingolsby*, (at that time also captain of an independent company,) who held the trust till the arrival of the new governor, Col. Benjamin Fletcher, Aug. 30, 1692. Of this gentleman history affords no very flattering account, for although he was a good soldier, he is represented at the same time, as passionate, avaricious and arbitrary ; a bigot to his own mode of faith (that of the established church of England) and consequently was soon on bad terms with the assembly. He became, also, in a short time, very generally unpopular with the people. He evidently consulted

his own pecuniary interest, more than the happiness and prosperity of those he was sent to govern, and fell almost of course, into the hands of the aristocratic party, whose principles he adopted. Piracies at this period were extensively practiced upon the coast, and the governor was suspected of countenancing them, from motives best known to himself, but which others did not fail to conjecture abundantly. One of the first acts of his government was the establishment of a public fair or market, every Thursday at Jamaica, for the sale and exchange of cattle, horses, grain and other articles, and for holding two fairs annually in Queens and Suffolk, and one in Kings.

April, 10, 1693, the name of Long Island was changed to the "Island of Nassau," an alteration which arose from political vanity, and was neither popular, or generally adopted. The act, although it is believed never, explicitly repealed, was suffered to become obsolete by disuse.\*

This administration, whatever faults it possessed, presents one redeeming feature at least, which justly entitles it to lasting honor. It was at this period that a Press was for the first time set up in the city of New York, an institution which had been expressly discountenanced by his predecessors, and positively forbidden by his majesty King James II., the lawful proprietor and pretended patron of the colony. The owner of this Press was *William Bradford*, who came here from Philadelphia. He was made government printer to the province, which office he held from 1693 to May 23,

---

\* The words of this act are as follows:—

"BE it Enacted by the Governor, and Council, and Representatives, convened in General Assembly, and by the Authority of the same, That the Island commonly called and known by the Name of *Long-Island*, shall from henceforth be called the Island of *Nassau*; and that after the Publication hereof, all their Majesties loving Subjects are hereby required, in all Grants, Patents, Deeds, Conveyances, Bargains of Sale, Bills, Bonds, Records, and other Instruments in Writing, that shall hereafter be made, granted, conveyed, bargained, sold, and executed, for or concerning the said Island, or any Part or Place, within the same, or in any County thereof, to call and denominate the said Island in all such Deeds and Escripts, as aforesaid, the Island of *Nassau*; any Thing contained in any former Act to the Contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding."



1752, a period of almost 60 years, when he died at the great age of 94 years.\*

By an act of May 6, 1691, the courts of common pleas and general sessions were distinctly organized in the several counties. On pretence of producing uniformity in the language and literature, as well as the religion of the province, composed of a heterogeneous mixture of Dutch and English, the governor brought into the assembly, a bill for the settlement of ministers, throughout the colony, such as should be approved of by himself, as the event showed, and for levying a tax upon the inhabitants for the building of churches.

The assembly, after much debate, agreed that ministers should be settled in certain parishes, but left the choice to the people. The act passed in 1693, for settling and maintaining a ministry, made no allusion to any sect or denomination, though secretly and purposely intended by the governor and his partizans, as afterwards appeared, to favor *Episcopalians* only. This, then, was the first step towards the introduction of a religious order, which, at this day, forms so respectable a portion of our immense population. The statute was confined, in terms, to the city of New York, and to the counties of Richmond, Westchester and Queens, by the provisions of which, £100 was to be raised by tax upon the city, £100 in Westchester, £120 in Queens, and £40 in Richmond. It is pretty evident from the limiting the operation of this act to a few counties, apparently most friendly to the object aimed at, that it was intended as an experiment.

The assembly was composed almost entirely of dissenters, and could not, it is believed, have suspected the covert design of those who originated a measure, the purpose of which, a few years after, and during the administration of Lord Cornbury, was so clearly developed, by acts not only arbitrary, but odious and disgraceful.

---

\* The first book from Mr. Bradford's press was a small folio volume of the colony laws, a copy of which would now be considered by us as a great curiosity, yet it is quite doubtful if one could be found. The first newspaper published between Philadelphia and Boston, was begun by him Oct. 16, 1725, entitled "*The New York Gazette*." In 1728 he erected a paper manufactory at Elizabethtown, N. J., certainly the first in that province, and probably the earliest in America.

As much opposition was manifested by the public to this act, on account of the inexplicitness of the language, and its liability to be construed in favor of the denomination to which his excellency was known to be zealously attached, the assembly, in 1695, resolved, by way of explanation, that its benefits extended to the dissenting Protestant clergy, in common with others. But that which had remained a problem, was now solved ; for the governor rejected that interpretation, and declared that it applied solely to the Episcopal clergy, and who, as may well be supposed, did not fail thereafter to engross all the advantages of it, up to the close of the American Revolution. There being comparatively very few Episcopal families in Queens County, the raising of money, by tax, for the support of ministers of that church, whose doctrines and ceremonies were held both erroneous and ridiculous, by a vast majority of those who would be compelled to pay it, was very properly considered as an imposition and a grievance of no ordinary magnitude. But the executive *fiat* had gone forth, and the people were obliged to endure, as best they might, what they had not the power to hinder or avoid.

Sir Richard Coote, Earl of Belomont, was the successor of Governor Fletcher. His commission bears date June 18, 1697, but delaying his voyage until after the peace of Ryswick, and then being blown off the American coast to Barbadoes, he did not reach New York till the 2d of April, 1698. He brought with him as Lieut. Governor, John Nanfan, Esq., whom he called his cousin. His wife, whom he married under twelve years old, accompanied him. The governor lived scarcely three years from the time of his arrival, dying the 15th of March, 1701, universally regretted, and was buried under the chapel of the fort, from whence the body was afterwards removed to St. Paul's Church.\* The act of

---

\* At the death of this nobleman, the ancient animosities of the rival factions were revived with the utmost zeal and fury. Col. Nicholas Bayard had procured addresses, to be sent to the king, to the parliament, and to Lord Cornbury, charging Lieut. Nanfan, the Chief Justice, and the assembly, with public plunder, oppression, and even bribery. The party in power, conscious that their rule would be short, determined to bring Bayard to trial, before the arrival of the new governor. A court of Oyer and Terminer was therefore im-

May 12, 1699, "*for vacating, breaking and annulling*" several extravagant grants made by his immediate predecessor, to his party favorites and the vestry and wardens of Trinity Church, was one of the most popular measures of his brief administration. Piracies continued to exist to an alarming extent, in the American seas, and the inhabitants of some of the colonies were suspected of favoring the marauders. To suppress these disorders, was the avowed purpose of the king in selecting a person of the exalted rank, resolution and integrity of the Earl of Belomont; and it must be acknowledged that his vigilance did much to repress the lawless career of these freebooters, and led eventually to the apprehension of Kidd, the most noted *sea robber* of the age.\*

mediately erected for his trial, consisting of three justices, and which assembled Feb. 19, 1702. Broughton, the Attorney General, was so opposed to the whole proceeding, that he not only refused to prosecute the prisoner, but even to be present on the occasion. The accused was defended by Messrs. Emot and Nicoll. When the jury was called, some of them were objected to, for having declared, "*that if Bayard's neck was made of gold, he should be hanged.*" The indictment charged the prisoner, with falsely, maliciously, advisedly, rebelliously and traitorously using divers indirect practices and endeavors to procure mutiny and desertion among the soldiers in the fort, and drawing numbers of them to sign false and scandalous libels against his Majesty's government. Many objections were urged against the proceedings, which were of course of no avail with his prejudiced judges. On this trial, Samuel Clowes, a respectable lawyer of the city, who afterwards lived and died in the village of Jamaica, L. I., was examined as a witness, by which it appears that he was decidedly in favor of the measures pursued by Col. Bayard. After the most violent and one-sided charge by the Chief Justice to the jury, urging the conviction of the prisoner, he was found guilty. A motion in arrest of judgment was also overruled, and the unhappy man sentenced to be drawn upon an hurdle to the place of execution, there to be hanged by the neck, to be cut down alive, his bowels taken out, his privy members cut off, and burnt before his face; his head cut off, and his body to be divided into four quarters, and placed at the disposal of the king. This terrible fate was, however, avoided; the prisoner was released, on the arrival of Lord Cornbury, and reinstated in all "*honor and estate,*" as if no such trial had taken place, while Atwood the Chief Justice, and Weaver the Solicitor General, were obliged to leave the province, to escape the popular rage.

\* Of all the ridiculous superstitions formerly existing, that concerning Kidd's treasures is the most extraordinary. There is scarcely a very old person who does not recollect those who have dug for it, and scarcely a town on the

On the 19th of May, 1701, Lieut. Governor Nanfan assumed the government, but was, in less than twelve months thereafter, superseded by the new governor, Edward Hyde, more commonly called Lord Cornbury. He was the son of Henry, the second Earl of Clarendon, and grandson of Ld. Chancellor Clarendon, who was prime minister to Charles II., and a historical writer of illustrious reputation. The governor was also the brother of the Queen of James II., and consequently first cousin to Anne, who succeeded her father as Queen of England. Having been among the first to desert the army of King James, William, his successor, chose to make him some return for his loyalty to *him*, by appointing him to this colony, which he did not however reach till after the death of his patron, (whose decease took place March 8, 1701,) and his cousin, Anne, was seated upon the throne of England.

Lord Cornbury, during his administration of the affairs of New York and New Jersey, (which were now united,) by his avaricious and despotic conduct, rendered himself not only odious but despicable. It would seem that his sense of justice was as weak, as his bigotry was uncontrollable, a position which is capable of complete illustration, by numerous acts of his administration. As he came here in the most indigent circumstances, hunted out of England by a host of hungry creditors, some of whom had been ruined by his profligacy, he was bent on getting as much money as he could squeeze out of the purses of an insulted people. His talents were little superior to any of his predecessors, while in his zeal for the established Church of England, he was surpassed by none.

---

sea coast, the soil of which has not been disturbed for the same purpose. The devil seems, however, to exercise a particular guardianship over the property, and just as the laborer has got a sight of the chest, the evil spirit rises up, in some terrific form, and frightens all present. Sometimes he removes the treasure, or sinks it deeper in the earth. The great art of getting it consists in attracting the devil's attention till the chest can be seized. At times, a circle is drawn about the diggers, while others move around the place in a kind of dance, acting in a fantastic manner; yet, it seems the *Old One* is not often diverted by it. Singular as this may appear, thousands have been, and still are, impressed with the notion that much treasure has, at different times, been deposited by Kidd and others, who never returned to take it away; and men of high intelligence and good sense have sometimes been made dupes to this extraordinary delusion.

In him was exemplified the fact, that an *ardent* zeal for a particular church is no certain indication of *honor* or *integrity*, a position which at first view may appear inconsistent, and a solecism in ethics. In 1708 the assemblies of New York and New Jersey, no longer willing to submit to his tyranny, sent a formal complaint to the Queen, who, in consequence, soon after removed him from office.

Of the bad character generally ascribed to this representative of royalty, the following instances of his bigotry and persecution may be cited in corroboration.

A great mortality prevailed in the city of New York in the summer of 1702, which has since been designated as "*the time of the great sickness*," and in consequence of which, the governor and council removed therefrom and took refuge in Jamaica, a place both near and convenient of access.

The parsonage house of the Presbyterian church had been then lately built, and was one of the best private residences in the place, but occupied by the Rev. John Hubbard. The possession of this dwelling was politely tendered by the minister to his excellency, the former subjecting himself and family thereby to considerable inconvenience.

In return for this generous, and (as it happened) misplaced confidence, in one whom he had reason to believe merited the character of a gentleman at least, his excellency, instead of surrendering the premises to the former occupant, most perfidiously gave possession thereof to the Rev. Mr. Gordon, (the Episcopal clergyman,) who, it is to be regretted, (for his own sake at least,) seems to have felt no delicacy in countenancing an act so dishonorable to all concerned. But this was not the worst; he even authorized the sheriff and his subordinates to seize upon the church edifice also, as well as the glebe, and appropriate the same to the exclusive use of the Episcopal party, who were at this time a small minority of the people there. This wanton and most illegal proceeding led to a series of contention and litigation, which agitated and distressed the community for a quarter of a century. "Indeed, (says the Rev. Dr. Spencer,) many of the principal people were harassed with *severe persecutions, heavy fines, and long im-*



*prisonment*, for assuming their just rights ; and others fled out of the province to avoid the rage of Episcopal cruelty."

In addition to this, the same governor, in 1707, caused two Presbyterian ministers to be imprisoned for preaching without his license. In these outrages upon religious liberty, the governor lost his aim, and they served only to increase the odium under which he fell, and finally sunk. He was a bankrupt in reputation and fortune at home, and as no man took more pains to make himself despised, so few men were in this respect more entirely successful.

The place made vacant by the removal of Lord Cornbury was supplied Dec. 18, 1708, by the appointment of John, Lord Lovelace, Baron of Hurly, whose administration was rendered extremely brief, by his sudden death on the 6th of May following. The people had formed high expectations from the change, and the short experience they had had of his excellency. To express their high respect for his memory, the assembly, on the 10th of June, 1709, ordered £500 to be presented to his widow, and other tokens of condolence were shown to the unfortunate lady, bereaved of her natural protector among strangers, in a distant land. In this unexpected emergency, the command again fell upon Ingolsby, who being displaced within a year thereafter, the station was occupied by Gerardus Beekman, the senior member, and president of the council, till June 10, when the new governor, Col. Robert Hunter, arrived, bringing with him nearly three thousand emigrants from the Palatinate of Germany. These unhappy individuals having been reduced to great indigence and distress by the perpetual wars in their own country, solicited in person the charity of the British Queen, who it seems sympathized in their misfortunes, and contributed to their removal to America. Many more of the same nation arrived shortly after, and located in different parts of the country. "The Queen's liberality, (says Smith,) was not more beneficial to them, than serviceable to the colony." These respectable people were of the Lutheran religion, and by their aid the first German Lutheran church was erected in New York, on the spot where Grace Church now stands. It was burned down in 1776, at the same time with Trinity Church and a great many

other buildings. The administration of Col. Hunter commenced most inauspiciously for himself, being almost immediately involved in a controversy with the assembly, to terminate which he put in exercise the power of prorogation, and dissolved that body, Nov. 25, 1710, with the following laconic speech. "*Gentlemen* :—I have waited with great patience, hoping that at last some temper might have been found, by means of which, her Majesty's government here, might have found its necessary support, and some other matters, earnestly recommended to you by her, might have met with returns in some measure proportioned to so matchless goodness ; but being disappointed in my hopes, the season far advanced, and many of your members gone home, I have thought fit to prorogue you to the first day of March next : and you are prorogued accordingly.—By which time second thoughts and better acquaintance may, perhaps, create a better disposition.

"ROBERT HUNTER."

It was during his administration that a military expedition was undertaken against the French in Canada, but which proved abortive, after a very considerable waste of time and money.

An act was passed Nov. 2, 1717, for destroying foxes and wild cats upon Long Island, which had become at this time not only numerous, but greatly injurious to the farmers.

Her Majesty Queen Anne, died Aug. 12, 1714, and was succeeded by George I. of the Royal House of Brunswick. Jan. 21, 1719, Governor Hunter announced that his health and private affairs demanded his return to Europe, and accordingly he took leave of the colony on the 31st of July, 1719,\* and the Hon. Peter Schuyler, senior member of the council, entered on the duties of

---

\* This gentleman it has been affirmed was born in Scotland, and while a boy was apprenticed to an apothecary ; but that he left his employer and entered the army. An education superior to common soldiers, gave him his first preference, and personal beauty and a military dress, gained him the affections of Lady Hay, whom he married. In 1707, he was commissioned as Lieut. Governor of Virginia, but being captured on his passage by a French privateer, was carried back to Europe, and was afterwards appointed the successor of Governor Lovelace. His intimacy with Swift, Addison and other wits of the day, is a proof of his merits. He was afterwards made governor of Jamaica, where he died March 31, 1734.

the executive office, which he performed acceptably to the people. The Hon. William Burnet arrived with the commission of governor of New York and New Jersey, Sept. 17, 1720. He was the eldest son of the venerable and learned Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Sarum, and was born at the Hague, in March, 1688; being named William, in compliment to the (then) Stadtholder, the Prince of Orange, who was his godfather. His means had been entirely dissipated in the great South-Sea scheme, and the office of governor of New York was intended to repair in some measure his ruined fortunes. In the assembly of 1721, and mainly, as is supposed, through his influence, a curious bill was introduced, with the more singular title of "*An act against denying the divinity of our Saviour Jesus Christ; the doctrine of the blessed Trinity; the truth of the Holy Scriptures, and spreading atheistical books;*" but the good sense of the assembly led them immediately to reject the bill.

On the 17th of June, 1726, an act was passed, entitled "An act to prevent the setting on fire or burning the old grass on Hempstead Plains," which, says the preamble of the act, "is frequently set on fire by several of the inhabitants, through folly and the gratification of their own wanton tempers and humors." Those named in the bill to aid in extinguishing fires, were James Jackson, William Cornwell, Nathaniel Seaman, Benjamin Seaman, Obediah Valentine, Thomas Williams, Peter Titus, Henry Willis, John Pratt, Nathaniel Townsend, Jeremiah Robbins, Thomas Powell, Samuel Jackson, Thomas Seaman, John Mott, John Mott, Jr., John Whitson, John Birdsall, John Tredwell, Jr., James Burtis, and Caleb Carman; all of whom were then residents of the town of Hempstead.

Burnet was afterwards appointed governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and reached Boston in July, 1728, where he died the 7th September, 1729. During his administration of the government of New York, on the 16th Oct. 1725, the first newspaper, entitled the "*New York Gazette*," was commenced in the city, by William Bradford, (who had been some years printer to the colony,) which was two years before the death of King George I. That event took place June 11, 1727. Governor Burnet was possessed of many agreeable qualities; his conversation was the delight of

literary men, and his library was considered the richest private collection at that period in America. There is no doubt but that he was a gentleman of superior talents and attainments. His wife, Miss Van Horn of New York, was a lady of great personal accomplishments, and belonged to one of the most ancient and respectable families.

John Montgomery, Esq. was the next governor and entered upon its duties, April 14, 1728. He was by birth a Scotchman, had been bred a soldier, and lately held the office of groom of the bed-chamber to his Majesty George II. while Prince of Wales. He was a gentleman of mild temper and fond of retirement. Two days after his arrival the common council of the city, presented him a congratulatory address in a gold box. No very important acts of a public nature marked his short administration, and he died much regretted, July 1, 1731. On his decease the chief command of the province devolved upon Rip Van Dam, Esq. the oldest of the council and an eminent merchant of the city. He, however, passively permitted the encroachments of the French, and during his administration, they erected a fort at Crown Point, commanding Lake Champlain, which was within the acknowledged limits of the colony of New York. He relinquished his post, of course, on the arrival of Col. William Cosby, Aug. 1, 1732. This gentleman was as much distinguished for his folly and imprudence as his predecessor was for prudence and good sense, and soon found himself involved in difficulties, that placed him in direct collision with the people he was sent to govern.\*

One John Peter Zenger at this time published a weekly journal in the city. He was a bold and energetic man, and his taking sides with Van Dam, led to an imprisonment of the printer, caused,

---

\* It was during his administration that an act was passed, Oct. 14th, 1732, to regulate the ferry between New York and Brooklyn, and to establish, for the first time, the rates of ferriage. Some of these rates were as follows:—For a horse or beast, one shilling; a calf or hog, four pence; a sheep or lamb, three pence; a wagon or cart, five shillings; and for every person, ten grains of sevil pillar or Mexican plate, or two pence in bills of credit. “Always provided that a sucking-child, or some remnants of goods or other small goods which a woman carries in her apron, or a man or a boy under his arm, shall be free.” The ferry was commenced, Nov. 5, 1733.

as alleged by his persecutors, by his extreme *insolence* and *abuse*.\*

"In the administration of Governor Cosby," says the historian Smith, "there was something to admire and much to condemn." No governor commenced his administration with better prospects and greater popularity, yet none endeavored less to retain the confidence and respect of the people. With high opinions of prerogative, and being decidedly hostile to free and equal legislation, he became at length odious to the colony, and was finally deserted and opposed by many who had been his best friends. He died the 7th of March, 1736, and the direction of public affairs devolved

---

\* The trial of Zenger, for a libel, appears to have been published by himself soon after, in 1735; entitled, "A Brief Narrative of the Case and Trial of John Peter Zenger, Printer of the New York Weekly Journal for a Libel." In this affair, the new Chief Justice De Lancey, took a very strong part against the defendant, but with all effort, the grand jury refused to find a bill. The council then interfered, and ordered Zenger's newspapers to be burned by the common hangman. Zenger was arrested, thrown into jail, and denied pen, ink, and paper. He was brought to trial upon an information filed by the attorney general. The accused was assisted by his counsel, James Alexander and William Smith, who manifested a laudable firmness and independence in his defence; in consequence of which an order was passed by the bench, excluding these gentlemen from any further practice in the court. The friends of Zenger secretly procured the services of the venerable Andrew Hamilton, then about eighty years old, from Philadelphia, a distinguished barrister of that day, and occupying the highest rank in his profession. He was an ardent friend of liberty, and possessed a powerful and graceful eloquence, which, in connection with his advanced age, secured him the respect and admiration of those who differed with him in opinion. His argument upon this occasion, was of the highest order, and proved completely successful. The trial took place in the supreme court of New York, Aug. 4, 1735, before Chief Justice De Lancey, and was managed, on the part of the people, by Bradley, attorney general of the province. The trial was a tedious one, and when the cause was submitted to the jury, they almost instantly returned a verdict of *not guilty*, which was received by the populace with shouts of applause. Mr. Hamilton was conducted from the hall to a splendid entertainment, and the whole city renewed the compliment at his departure next day, he entering a barge near the fort, under a salute of cannon. The common council presented him the freedom of the city, in a gold box, on which the arms of the city were engraved, encircled by an inscription in latin. He had been speaker of the Pennsylvania Assembly, which he resigned, on account of age and infirmities, in 1739, and died in 1741.



upon George Clarke, Esq., as Lieutenant Governor, although violently opposed by the personal friends of Rip Van Dam, who, they thought, as the oldest of the council, was best entitled to supply the vacancy. But Mr. Clarke was afterwards confirmed in the office by the commission of the king. It was during the administration of Governor Clarke that the act was passed, on the 16th of Dec. 1737, for lowering the interest of money upon loans, to seven per cent., as the high and excessive usury before taken, it was said, had been found by experience to be a very great discouragement of trade. It was also in his time that the memorable conspiracy was discovered called the "Negro Plot," which, it was supposed, had for its object the destruction of the city of New York by fire. This was in the year 1741.

The first fire broke out the 18th of March, in his Majesty's house, at Fort George, which, with the chapel and some other buildings, was consumed. Fires continued to happen daily, and were at first supposed to be accidental, but at length such disclosures and confessions were made, that prosecutions were set on foot. A number of people of color were committed to jail as incendiaries, kept in dungeons for some months, and finally condemned to be hanged. Daniel Horsmanden, Esq., then recorder of the city, who published an account of the trials in 1744, says, "many people had such terrible apprehensions on the subject, that several negroes, some of whom had assisted to put out the fires, were met and imprisoned; and when once *there*, were continued in confinement, because the magistrates could not spare time to examine them." During this dreadful consternation, more than one hundred and fifty negroes were imprisoned, of whom eleven were burned, eighteen hanged, seventy-one transported, and the remainder pardoned or discharged for want of proof. Four white persons were also hanged either as principals or accessories. At this gloomy period, the population of the city was twelve thousand, of whom one-sixth part were slaves; a strange comment, surely, upon the professions of those who had left Europe for the sole purpose of enjoying perfect freedom in America.\* Governor

---

\* Most of the slaves were Africans by birth, who had been violently torn from their native land and reduced to servitude. Their spirits were not yet entirely subdued; and a race, which at this day, is remarkable for implicit obe-

Clarke, it must be admitted, studied his own interest ; for he retired from office with a fortune of £100,000 sterling ; surely, no inconsiderable sum in that day. He was born near Bath, England, in 1680, of an ancient family, and in 1703 married Miss Ann Hyde, of the house of Hyde, in the county Palatine of Chester. He was sent over here to mend his broken fortunes, during the reign of Queen Anne, and being a man of genius and good manners, exerted himself to make friends, and was successful. One of his daughters married Samuel Clowes, a lawyer of some reputation at Jamaica, Long Island, whose grave may be seen in the Episcopal church-yard of that place, where he was interred by the side of his father, of the same name.

George Clinton, who had been an admiral of the British navy, was commissioned governor ; and, arriving Sept. 22d, 1743, put an end to the administration of Gov. Clarke. He was the son of Francis Clinton, Earl of Lincoln, of an ancient and honorable family in Somersetshire, England, and was bred to the sea. His wife was an heiress of the elder branch of the house of Hyde, in the county of Chester, and his son, Sir Henry Clinton, was a commander of the British forces here in 1776. Governor Clinton was received with great joy by the people, because they were desirous of a change, but were quite as well pleased to be entirely rid of him in a

---

dience and quiet submission, were at the time alluded to, rude, boisterous, and vicious, and had in their number many restless and daring spirits, whose influence was justly feared by the white population. The panic occasioned by the first disclosures of a plot being formed, was very great, and the court immediately summoned all the lawyers in the city, to consult upon the measures, most proper to be adopted in such an emergency. There were seven of them, besides the attorney general, namely ; Murray, Alexander, Smith, Chambers, Nicoll, Lodge, and Jamison. Two of these, Alexander and Smith, notwithstanding their exclusion from the bar, in the case of Zénger, appear to have been restored, as they took a very active part in the prosecution of the negroes and others supposed to have been concerned in the plot.

A jury was allowed in these trials, although, by a law of the colony, negroes might be tried for any offences in a summary way ; but, as the testimony of slaves could only be used against each other, the unfortunate persons accused, were deprived of the benefit of any such evidence. The prisoners severally and solemnly protested their innocence, and called upon God to bear witness thereto.

few years after. He possessed few of the qualities which the hopes of the community had ascribed to him; was constitutionally indolent, and fond of indulgence in wine, which, on many occasions, wholly unfitted him to discharge, in a proper manner, the responsible duties of his office. He had, it appears, a private residence at Flushing, where he resided a part of the summer. His administration of ten years, was turbulent and unhappy, and he became involved in a violent controversy with the assembly, to which he was instigated, it is believed, by Chief Justice De Lancey, the ruling demagogue of that period, to whom, as a man of more experience and ability, the governor, in great measure, confided the direction of affairs. The most terrible murders and devastations were at this time enacted by the French and Indians, upon the inhabitants in the neighborhood of Saratoga.

In Sept. 1746, the governor held a council with the Six Nations at Albany, for the purpose of securing their friendly alliance, and thereby counteracting the intrigues of the French in Canada. It deserves to be noticed as somewhat remarkable, that notwithstanding the public discontents, more laws were passed and more valuable improvements made in the internal police of the province, during the administration of Governor Clinton, than of any one that had preceded it. He retired from the office here in 1753, and was afterwards made Governor of Greenwich Hospital, where he died in 1763. Like most of his predecessors he continued, while here, to amass £80,000 of the people's money, which he took with him to Europe. His successor was the amiable and much to be lamented Sir Danvers Osborne, who arrived Sept. 7, 1753, and was received, as he deserved, with every demonstration of public respect and rejoicing. This worthy individual had lately lost his wife, on whom he doated with fond affection, and which produced, in a mind like his, great depression of spirits, amounting almost to melancholy. His friends had hoped that a change of scene, together with the novelty of the voyage and the occupation of a new employment, might help to divert his attention and dispel the load of grief which weighed upon his heart. In this expectation his friends were doomed to be disappointed, for on the fifth day after his arrival, he committed violence upon himself, and was found suspended by his handkerchief, from the garden fence of Mr.

Murry, near the place of the present Bowling Green. A paper was found on a table in his bedroom, upon which was written with his hand : "*quem deus vult perdere, prius dementat.*" He had the reputation of being a man of good sense, of great modesty and of courteous behavior. He had once been a member of the British parliament, and the lady whose premature death he so much lamented, was a sister of the Earl of Halifax.

On his decease the administration of affairs fell upon Chief Justice James De Lancey, the prominent leader of the former administration, and a man of the most unscrupulous ambition. He was now (Sept. 1753,) both Chief Justice and Lieut. Governor, the former of which offices, he had held for some time ; and although it is said he was but little versed in jurisprudence when created a judge, yet, that by exemplary industry and perseverance, he became in the end a learned and profound lawyer, and appeared for the time he administered the government, to have the confidence of the assembly, while at the same time he preserved harmony in the province. At the great congress held at Albany, June 4, 1754, he was the only person that opposed the plan devised by Dr. Franklin for a *union* of the *colonies*, but which was substantially adopted, July 4, 1754 ; and although not then put in operation, probably formed the germ of that independence, which twenty-two years after was so happily accomplished.

Mr. De Lancey continued at the head of the government until the arrival of Admiral Sir Charles Hardy, Sept. 2, 1755. This gentleman was a distinguished officer of the British navy, and for which he was in all respects better fitted, and therefore, his appointment as governor here, scarcely diminished the power of Mr. De Lancey, since the governor, being greatly ignorant of civil affairs, and entirely unacquainted with the necessities of the colony, put himself into his hands, and was guided mainly by his councils.

It was during this year that preparations were made for a war in America, between the English and French. The governor was promoted to the rank of rear admiral of the blue, with a command in the projected expedition against Louisburgh, and, therefore, left the entire administration of affairs in the hands of Mr. De Lancey. In July, 1758, the British under Colonel Bradstreet captured Fort Frontinac, besides several armed vessels on the St. Lawrence.

The New York troops consisted of two detachments ; one commanded by Lieut. Col. Charles Clinton, containing 440 men, under Captains Ogden of Westchester, Dubois of New York, Bladgley of Dutchess, and Daniel Wright of Queens ; the second was commanded by Lieut. Col. Isaac Corse of Queens, and Major Nathaniel Woodhull of Suffolk, with six hundred and sixty-eight men, under Captain Elias Hand of Suffolk and Richard Hewlett of Queens.

On the sudden death of Mr. De Lancey\* in 1660, the burden of the administration devolved upon Cadwallader Colden, Esq., being the senior member and president of the council. He soon after received the commission of lieutenant governor, being then at the age of seventy-three years. This gentleman, a celebrated physician, botanist, and astronomer, was a native of Scotland, and graduated at Edinburgh in 1705. Allured by the fame of Penn's colony, he came to America in 1708. Governor Hunter was so well pleased with him that he became his warm friend, and offered him his patronage if he would come to New York. He consequently settled here in 1718, and was the first person that filled the office of surveyor-general in this colony. On the arrival of Governor Burnet he was made one of the council, and rose afterwards to the head of the board, thus succeeding to the administration of the government in the absence of the governor. He owned a large tract of land in Orange county, and afterwards purchased a farm at Flushing in Queen's county, which he named "Spring Hill," to which he retired from the cares and perplexities of office, and where he died on the 21st Sept., 1776.

---

\*The Hon. James De Lancey was found by one of his children, July 30, 1760, expiring, as he sat in his study, and was buried with great ceremony next day in the middle aisle of Trinity Church. He was the son of a French emigrant, and born in 1693. The act of incorporation of Kings (now Columbia) College was signed by him in 1754. He possessed the faculty of conciliating the powerful and of intimidating others into a submission to his will. His sister married Admiral Sir Peter Warren of the British navy, and in 1769, one of his daughters became the wife of Sir William Draper, whose fame must be as lasting as the eloquence of Junius. Another of his daughters was married to the Hon. Thomas Jones, a colonial judge of New York, and who accompanied him to England in 1783.



The Death of King George II. occurred Oct. 25, 1760.

Mr. Colden was relieved from the duties of the office for one year, commencing Oct. 26th, 1761, by the arrival of Robert Monkton, Esquire, who had been appointed governor of the province; but being the next year placed at the head of an expedition against Martinique, he left the government again to Mr. Colden, with an agreement, it is said, to divide with him the salary and perquisites of the office.

In 1762 an act was passed for erecting a light house at Sandy Hook, being the first built in this portion of the United States.

Sir Henry Moore was commissioned governor of New York in 1765, at the very time when the attempt was first made to impose stamp paper upon the people, which gave rise to a spirit of opposition, and a jealousy of their rulers, that was never afterwards allayed, and ended only in the final establishment of independence. He, however, managed with so much discretion, as to avoid any very considerable difficulties till his death, which happened Sept. 11th, 1769. His communications to the assembly were characterized by good sense and brevity; and in enforcing the odious requirements of the parent country, he did not suffer his zeal for the crown to urge him into indiscreet controversies with the people among whom he lived, and whose respect and esteem he appeared anxious to preserve. At the termination of his administration, the supreme court of the colony consisted of the following named judges,—Daniel Horsemenden, chief justice, and David Jones, William Smith, and Robert R. Livingston, judges. The salary of the first was three hundred pounds, and that of the others two hundred each. On the death of Sir Henry Moore the duties of lieutenant governor again fell upon Mr. Colden, and continued so till the 18th of Nov., 1770; when John, Lord Dunmore, the new governor, arrived. He was less avaricious than some of his predecessors; for when the assembly, on the 17th of Jan. 1771, voted him two thousand pounds as a salary for the ensuing year, he refused it, and returned a message, saying, “that the king had appointed him a salary out of his treasury, and he wished this allowance omitted.” The object of this refusal was not so very disinterested as it might at first appear, as it was intended to keep the governor independent of the people, and to raise moneys for the

support of the government by the imposition of taxes upon the colonists. His lordship finally removed to Virginia, where he was made governor, and his place was supplied by William Tryon, Esquire, as governor, who arrived the 8th of July, 1771.

Governor Dunmore was, in 1775, obliged to abdicate the government of Virginia, and take refuge on board of a man-of-war. He manifested his resentment, as well as the badness of his heart, by acting the part of a corsair and plunderer. He also caused the conflagration of Norfolk, Jan. 1, 1776. In 1786 he was appointed governor of Bermuda, and died in England in 1809. His wife was Lady Charlotte Stewart, daughter of the Earl of Galloway.

Governor Tryon commenced his administration at a time of great excitement, and it required the greatest degree of prudence to steer clear of the most serious difficulties, with the people. Yet he managed with such discretion as to preserve the good will of the inhabitants till the period when all regular government was dissolved in the elements of revolution. On the 2d of Sep., 1773, he laid the first stone of the New York Hospital, which was then far beyond the settled portion of the city. Before it was completed, an accidental fire consumed the interior, and retarded the work for a considerable time. On the 29th Dec., 1773, the governor's house at the fort (now the battery) was also destroyed by fire; himself and wife escaping with great difficulty, while one of his female servants was burnt to death. The great seal of the province was afterwards raked from the ashes, entirely uninjured. The governor left the colony April 8, 1774, after the honor of a public festival and ball. Addresses of friendship were likewise presented to him from many public and corporate bodies; and King's College, in which a law professorship (being the second of the kind within the British dominions) had been established by him, conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.\*

---

\* It is somewhat remarkable, that of the first law professorship in the British dominions at Oxford, Sir William Blackstone should be appointed first professor, and of the second, that established in King's College, the first professor should be James Kent, and farther, that both these gentlemen should have written a learned and comprehensive commentary upon the laws of their respective countries, in the same number of volumes, and of nearly equal importance to both countries.

Governor Tryon returned once more, in 1775, doubtless at the instance of the ministry, but did not again meet the assembly, that body having adjourned, April 3d, 1775, to meet no more.

It is lamentable that a person evidently possessing so many amiable qualities, and who had a reputation for kindness and humanity, should, from his zeal for monarchy or resentment towards his opponents, have forfeited so entirely the good opinion of all his American friends, and incurred all the odium due to the most consummate villany, by conduct so atrocious and disgraceful, as he afterwards exhibited. For he almost seemed to have changed his nature, and to have enjoyed a sort of demoniac pleasure in burning and plundering villages and towns, as a means of distressing the inhabitants.

With Governor Tryon terminated the rule of colonial governors, and with him expired also the name of colony, and subjects of a foreign power. The territory was organized into a state, and its citizens joined heart and hand with their political brethren of the other provinces, in every measure calculated to free them from oppression, and to establish a free and independent government. On the 4th of July, 1776, was published, by the representatives of an enlightened and free people, that Declaration which has been, with great propriety, denominated *the Charter of American Liberty*.

The whole history of the colonial government sufficiently demonstrates, that it is in vain to expect a patriotic devotion to the public welfare, and the happiness of the people, from rulers unconnected with the country by the strong ties of personal feeling, and a kindred interest in the prosperity of its citizens; and that a subserviency to the crown, and a disregard of the welfare of the country, are vices which seem to be inherent in the nature of all colonial governments. At the adoption of the constitution of New York, in 1777, the state was divided into fourteen counties, those on Long Island remaining as they had been established in 1683.\*

---

\* The following persons held the office of high sheriff of Long Island, from 1665 to 1683, when the ridings were abolished, and Yorkshire was divided into counties as now existing:—1665 to 1669, William Wells; 1669 to 1672, Robert Coe; 1672 to 1675, John Manning; 1675 to 1676, Sylvester Salisbury; 1676 to 1679, Thomas Willett; 1679 to 1681, Richard Betts; 1681 to 1683, John Youngs.

## HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES

OF

INTERESTING CIRCUMSTANCES AND EVENTS, PRECEDING AND  
ATTENDING THE OCCUPATION OF LONG ISLAND BY THE BRITISH  
DURING THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

THE permanent establishment of an annual assembly under the administration of Governor Slaughter in 1691, may properly be considered as the first regular approach toward free government in the colony of New York. The representatives of the people, when assembled, claimed and exercised the right of being themselves the exclusive judges of the qualifications and fitness of their own members ; a principle, in their opinion, essential to the purity and independence of this branch of the legislature.

The executive, it has been seen, possessed large powers, and sometimes used them in a selfish and arbitrary manner. He could, of his own head, suspend a member of the council without assigning any cause whatever, and appoint another in his stead ; he had a negative on all acts passed by the assembly and council ; could summon, prorogue or dissolve the house of representatives at pleasure ; appoint almost all public officers, and by and with the consent of his council, could establish courts of justice, dispose of the public lands, and disburse all moneys raised for the support of government. This prerogative of using the people's money at discretion, could hardly fail of being often and greatly abused, and frequent misapplication and embezzlement were the necessary consequences. This extraordinary exercise of power led to an application to Queen Anne in 1706, after which, authority was given to the assembly for the appointment, by them, of a treasurer, who should thereafter receive and disburse, under their authority, all moneys raised for public purposes. Under this very important arrangement, the assembly, in 1709, assumed the general control of the finances, by making specific appropriations ; and in 1711 resolved to allow of no alteration in revenue bills by the council, (who claimed to have a right over the subject,) saying, "*that the power of the council flowed from the pleasure of the prince, personified by the commission of the governor, but that the power of the assembly, in relation to taxes, flowed from the choice of the people, who could not be divested of their money without*

*their consent.*" In 1737 it was resolved to continue the revenue only for a year, and in answer to the executive who demanded an indefinite support, said, "*we will not put it in the power of a governor to misapply them, or continue the revenue for any longer term than one year.*" And in 1641, on a renewal of his demand, the assembly said, "that the course he recommended had formerly been pursued, and had led to the misapplication and embezzlement of the public money; that the practice of providing public supplies, by *annual grants*, and the receipt and payment of the public moneys by their own *treasurer*, with appropriations to *specific purposes*, was the only method to correct the evil." In 1647, the assembly, in reply to Governor Clinton upon this same matter, said, "*we cannot answer it to our constituents to pass any bill for raising money on them, and leave it to be disposed of at the will and pleasure of a governor.*" This species of altercation between the executive and assembly, continued to vex the colony till Sept. 24, 1756, when Governor Hardy informed them, "he had received instructions, allowing him to assent to their temporary bills for the support of government." The difficulties on this subject most undoubtedly had their origin in the disposition always manifested by the mother country, to exercise an unlimited control over the colony, and a resolute determination in the people's immediate representatives, never to submit to it, but by compulsion. The British government claiming, most absurdly, to have planted and sustained the colony in its infancy, were not at all willing to relax their supremacy, now that it had attained a rank in wealth and power, which enabled its citizens to contribute a share to her necessities. It was reasonably concluded by the people, that an almost entire monopoly of the trade and commerce of the province, was of itself more than paramount to any thing which England had ever done to advance its interest and prosperity. And it began to be an opinion entertained by many very intelligent persons, at the conclusion of peace in 1763, that the colony was pretty competent to manage its own affairs, independent of foreign dictation, yet were nevertheless willing, on account of the advantages resulting from a close political connection with England, to allow her the exclusive right of regulating foreign trade and navigation. The disposition, on the part of any of the American colonies, to



prescribe limits to the universal supremacy of Britain, led to the exercise, on her part, of measures so despotic and unjust, that passive submission or instant resistance became the only alternative. The nature and tenure of the governor's office, made it both his duty and interest to maintain the policy of the parent government, and to withhold his assent to all laws which he thought infringed upon his own or the king's prerogatives, while the assembly were equally disposed to maintain what they considered absolutely essential to their own and the people's constitutional rights and liberties. This difference in opinion and practice, gave rise to frequent prorogations and dissolutions, to coerce the assembly, if possible, into compliance with the wishes of the executive, or punish a contempt of them; and the whole subsequent course of colonial administration was a perpetual conflict, sometimes silent, but constant, between the encroachments of power on one side, and the spirit of liberty to prevent or defeat them, on the other. The struggle was, however, productive of one highly important result; it induced the people to investigate their rights, and to appreciate their intrinsic value, which led eventually to the assertion and attainment of their national independence.

Circumstances of a peculiar nature operated to suspend the administration of Governor Tryon in Oct., 1775; and until the adoption of the state constitution in 1777, the civil affairs of the colony were administered by a provincial congress or convention, aided and strengthened by town and county committees, composed of the best and most intelligent inhabitants. Patriotism supplied the place of authority, and gave to the resolutions and recommendations of those bodies the force of law. The sentiment that taxation and representation were, or ought to be inseparable, was the basis upon which the colonies resisted the pretensions of England; and to maintain this cardinal principle the colonies united, when on the 4th of July, 1776, they declared themselves free and independent states.

The consequences of a long, arduous and bloody contest were not entirely unforeseen, but could not be avoided, and it became an indispensable duty to prepare for the worst. The exposed situation of Long Island, having nearly 300 miles of shore, and vulnerable at numerous points, unavoidably occasioned a diversity of

opinion among its inhabitants, as to the expediency of resistance or submission ; a struggle between the love of liberty, and the dread of losing every thing, life included, by an opposition, honestly thought by many to be hopeless. Motives of personal safety, and the preservation of their property, would necessarily induce many either to remain inactive, or join with the ranks of the opposition. Others, and those not inconsiderable in number, were desirous for the opportunity of rioting upon the property of their neighbors, thereby benefiting themselves, without the liability to punishment. And it so happened that more frequent and daring outrages, upon persons and property, were practiced by our own citizens, than by many who had come 3000 miles to force our submission to the tyranny of a foreign master. The engagement of the 27th August, 1776, was followed by an abandonment of Long Island to the enemy, and the town and county committees in many instances, either through fear or necessity, were induced to repudiate all legislative authority, exercised by the provincial and continental congresses. The inhabitants who continued on the island, were compelled to subscribe the oath of fidelity to the king. General Howe had immediately, on landing at Gravesend, issued a proclamation, promising security of person and property to those who should remain peaceably upon their farms. This island became, therefore, at once a conquered territory, forts being erected, and garrisons established in different places. Martial law prevailed, the army became a sanctuary for criminals of every grade, and means the most despicable, were resorted to, for increasing the numerical force of the enemy. Those inhabitants who had theretofore taken an active part as officers of militia and committee men, deemed it most imprudent to remain and consequently took refuge within the American lines, leaving the greater part of their property exposed to the ravages of an unprincipled foe. The British commanders, were exorbitant and arbitrary in their exactions, requiring the more peaceable and unoffending inhabitants, to perform every species of personal service, to labor upon the forts, go with their teams on foraging parties ; and transporting cannon, ammunition, provision and baggage, from one place to another, at the option of every petty officer. The enemy took possession of the best rooms in their houses, and obliged the owners to provide them ac-

commodations and support for men and horses. The property of those who had fled from their homes, and especially those engaged in the American service, was particularly the object of rapine, and in very many instances the damages were immense. Woods and fences were lavishly used for fuel and in any other way which served the purposes of those stationed in the neighborhood, as well as for the garrisons of Brooklyn and New York. Churches and places for religious worship were desecrated for any objects which suited the convenience of the enemy, except those of the Episcopalians, which were, it seems, scrupulously regarded, doubtless, in pursuance of governmental instructions, their members (upon Long Island) being, in general, in the interests of England.

When the British army invaded Long Island in 1776, many persons who belonged to the island and had joined the British forces on Staten Island, landed with the invading army. Those royalists were ordered to wear *red rags* in their hats, as badges of friendship, to distinguish them from the rebels. The red rag men proceeded with the army in every direction, giving information against every person whom they disliked, and causing them to be plundered, imprisoned and tormented at their pleasure. Those red rag informers continued as instruments of cruelty and terror to the peaceful citizens, whom the chances of war had placed within their power, until their wanton acts of baseness brought a few of them into the clutches of *Cunningham* the provost marshal, when the badge, was disgraced.

Shortly after the British army landed, Gen. Howe ordered that every inhabitant who desired favor, should attend at head quarters and receive a certificate of protection. Many obeyed as friends, and many from fear; but the greatest number remained at home. Every one who attended at head quarters was ordered to mount a red rag in his hat. When those persons who remained at home found out that there was magic in a red rag, they all mounted the badge; negroes, boys, old and young, wore red rags. These badges of submission soon produced a scarcity of the needful article, and then, forsooth, the red petticoats suffered. Many were torn into shreds for hat-bands, and those who wore them were held in derision by the British, and called the petticoat gentry.

Many of the Presbyterian churches were taken possession of

without hesitation, some of them being converted into apartments for riding schools, store houses, garrisons and hospitals, while others, as at Huntington, Babylon and Fosters' Meadows, were torn down, and their materials employed in the construction of barracks, stables and for other purposes.

The tory inhabitants, whether natives or refugees, were the constant dread of those on the other side, who had any thing to lose, or who had, by their patriotism, rendered themselves obnoxious to their despicable malice.

Even the more inoffensive, who remained at home with their suffering families, were often harassed, and perpetually exposed to the predatory disposition of the worst men, and could hardly be said to have any thing which they could call their own. In some instances the lives of peaceable citizens were sacrificed in the most unprovoked and wanton manner, disgraceful even to barbarians, because they would not discover their money and other valuables to the robbers.

An appalling instance of this happened in the village of Jerusalem, when Parmenas Jackson, a wealthy and respectable farmer of that place, was robbed and murdered in the most brutal manner. Lloyd's Neck was then a British garrison, commanded by Col. Gabriel Ludlow, of Queens county. One of the soldiers stationed there, of the name of Degraw, had a sister living as a servant in the family of Mr. Jackson, and who, it is supposed, informed her brother of her master's being in possession of a considerable amount of money. On the night of the 10th of Jan., 1781, the family were aroused by the entrance of the said Degraw and six other ruffians, who demanded of Mr. Jackson his money; and upon his declining their request, began the work of death by cutting him in a terrible manner, over his head, arms, &c. Not obtaining what they wished from him, they commenced a like inhuman attack upon Thomas Birdsall, an aged man, the father-in-law of the former—upon which, his wife, to save the life of her husband, agreed to point the robbers to the place of deposit. The money, to the amount of \$3000 in gold and silver, together with divers articles of apparel and furniture, were carried off. On their departure, information of the facts was conveyed, as soon as possible, to the commanding officer at Lloyd's Neck, who there-

upon posted a guard at the only passage to the Neck, and in a short time the robbers, with most, if not all the treasure, were taken. The property was restored, and the villains were sent to the prison at New York. Mr. Jackson survived his wounds till the 19th of Jan. 1781, when he expired, at the age of 37 years, leaving a young and interesting family without their natural protector, and depriving society of one of its most estimable citizens.

Most parts of the island, and particularly along the Sound, suffered greatly from depredations of little bands of piratical plunderers, designated "*whale boat men*," from the fact of their craft resembling those used in whaling along shore. With these they would make frequent descents, under cover of night, attack detached houses, rifle the inhabitants of their money, plate, and other valuables, and availing themselves of the speed of their boats, reach their lurking places among the islands of the Sound, or upon the main shore, before any effectual means could be taken to intercept them. Indeed, so great was the apprehension of those sudden attacks, that many of the inhabitants had their doors and windows protected by iron bars; and it became usual for people to pass the night in the woods and other secret places, to avoid personal violence.\*

To recount any considerable proportion of the insults and injuries sustained by the people of Long Island during the tedious septennial contest, would require more space than can well be af-

---

\* On the 24th of Oct., 1782, the dwelling owned by John Burtis, at the head of Cow Bay, was attacked about midnight by a gang of these marauders, having first assaulted the store of James Burr, a few rods off, and killed the owner, whose position they ascertained by his voice, having, by their devices, called him from his bed. David Jarvis, an apprentice to Mr. Burtis, saw the robbers by the light of their own fire, and shot at them from the windows of the house. Mrs. Jarvis, with admirable courage, employed herself in loading the guns, (of which they had several,) while Jarvis fired upon the gang as often as opportunity offered. They succeeded in beating off the robbers, with the loss of their leader, Captain Martin, and the wounding of several others, indicated by traces of blood found next day, in their path to the boats. The dwelling, in which this courageous defence was made, is now the residence of Doct. George B. Purdy. They killed, about the same time, a young man named Benjamin Mitchill, son of John Mitchill, upon Cow Neck, wholly without provocation.



forded, even were we in possession of the requisite information on the subject. A few, only, of a more aggravated character, are found in the public journals of that eventful period, the whigs of that day having no press nearer than Dutchess County, while the tories could boast of a Rivington and a Gaine in the city of New York, ready at all times to suppress or extenuate the base conduct of their allies, and to misrepresent and exaggerate the doings of the whigs.

Brooklyn had a full share of the military operations during the revolutionary war ; and was for a long time in the possession of the British army. It is covered with remains of fortifications, thrown up at different times by the Americans and English for defence against each other. In the southern portion of this town was fought the most sanguinary part of the battle of Long Island, Aug. 27, 1776. On the retreat of the American army within their lines, and the attempt of a portion of them to ford the mill-pond at Gowanus, nearly a whole regiment of young men from Maryland were cut off.

Many events connected with this battle, and of the Revolutionary contest, are fast sinking into oblivion, and the compiler has thought proper to give the following piece of history, not with an idea that he can immortalize any event which he relates, but with a hope that his efforts will call forth some nobler pen to do justice to the memories of the almost forgotten heroes of those hard-fought and arduous contests. In the battle aforesaid, part of the British army marched down a lane, or road, leading from the Brush tavern to Gowanus, pursuing the Americans. Several American riflemen, in order to be more secure, and the more effectually to succeed in their designs, posted themselves in the high trees near the road. One of them, name not known, shot at and killed the English Major Grant ; in this he passed unobserved. Again he loaded his deadly rifle, and fired ; another English officer fell. Being then discovered, a platoon was ordered to advance and fire into the tree ; this order was immediately executed, and the unfortunate rifleman fell dead to the ground. After the battle was over, the two British officers were buried in a field near the place, their graves fenced in with posts and rails, and here their remains still rest. But, for " an example to the rebels," the American rifleman

was refused the rites of sepulture, and his body lay exposed on the ground till the flesh was decayed, and torn off the bones by the fowls of the air. After a considerable length of time, and during a heavy gale of wind, a large tree was uprooted; in the cavity formed thereby, some friend to the Americans, (notwithstanding the prohibition of the English,) deposited the soldier's skeleton, to mingle in peace with its kindred earth.

The following miscellaneous selections from old newspapers, journals of the provincial congress, committee of safety, and other authentic sources, are deemed of sufficient importance, to occupy a few pages, in this portion of our history.

*July 22d, 1775.*—Thomas Wickham, member of the provincial congress from Suffolk, produced a certificate from John Chatfield of East Hampton, showing that every male inhabitant of the town, capable of bearing arms, had joined an association for resisting the measures of Great Britain; and on the 5th July following, the people of that town represent to congress, that they have not less than 2000 cattle, and 3 or 4000 sheep on Montauk, exposed to the enemy, and requesting that troops should be stationed there for protection.

Congress at this time permitted John Foster, of South Hampton, to ship a cargo of live stock to the West Indies, to be exchanged for military stores. -

*Aug. 7th, 1775.*—Col. Phineas Fanning was sent to the east end of Long Island, to take command of the troops raised there, to prevent cattle being taken off by the enemy. On the next day, he informs congress, that on his way, he met an express, saying that the ministerial fleet, of thirteen sail of square rigged vessels, had come to anchor off Gardiner's Island. That an enemy's boat had attacked Rufus Tuthill, while landing fifty sheep from Plumb Island, drove him away, took his boat and twenty of his sheep, which they carried off.

*Aug. 22d, 1775.*—William Smith, Esq., chairman of the Suffolk county committee, (met for the purpose of concerting measures to remove the stock from Gardiner's and Plumb Islands,) in his letter of that date says, an officer of the ministerial fleet had informed Col. Gardiner, that they should come again, with a force sufficient to take the stock from Long Island.

About this period, information is given to congress by Robert Hempstead, of Southold, that thirteen sail, eight of which are supposed to be ships of war, were seen cruising between Montauk and Fisher's Island, and finally anchored off Oyster Ponds. He states that the people there are destitute of powder, and prays that measures may be taken to afford them a supply.

*Aug. 11th, 1775.*—Congress are informed by letter, dated the 3d, from Thomas Helme of Brookhaven, chairman of the committee of safety of that town, that Parson James Lyon, Benjamin Floyd, Doctor Gilbert Smith, Joseph Denton, Richard Floyd and John Baylis, Inn-keeper, had, from the beginning, taken every method in their power to seduce the ignorant, and counteract every measure recommended for the redress of grievances ; damning all congresses and committees, and wishing them in hell. They had also been suspected of furnishing the vessels of the enemy with provisions.

*Aug. 18th, 1775.*—Congress recommends the removal of the cattle and sheep, from Gardiner's and Plumb Islands, and about this time General Gage's fleet and army took from Gardiner's and Fisher's Islands, 86 cattle, and between 2 and 3000 sheep.

*Aug. 27th, 1775.*—General Wooster, writing from Oyster Ponds, recommends to the provincial congress, to keep a good guard over Queens county, as he supposed the enemy designed to get stock from that part of the island.

*Sept. 11, 1775.*—Letter written to congress by Richard Woodhull and Samuel Thompson of Brookhaven, asking instructions in relation to the mode of appointing the non-commissioned officers in the militia.

A letter is received, Sept. 27, 1775, from the committee of Great Neck, and Cow Neck, in Queens county, consisting of Daniel Kissam, Henry Stocker, William Thorne, Benjamin Sands, William Cornwell, John Cornwell, John Mitchill, Sen., John Burtis, Simon Sands, Martin Schenck, Daniel W. Kissam, Peter Onderdonck, Adrian Onderdonck, and Thomas Dodge, complaining that they shall be unable to pursue proper measures for their common safety, while considered as part of the township of Hempstead, and therefore they resolved no further to be considered a part of that township, during the pending controversy, than is consistent

with peace, liberty, and safety, but to consider themselves as an entire, separate, and independent beat or district, so long as the general conduct of the people of Hempstead is inimical to freedom.

At a meeting of the several committees of the first regiment of Suffolk county, held at Smithtown, Oct. 24, 1775, of which William Smith was chairman, the following persons were present:—

Jesse Brush, Thomas Wicks, Gilbert Potter, Stephen Kelsey, John Squires, Stephen Ketcham, Timothy Ketcham, Henry Scudder, Thomas Brush, Jun., Israel Wood, and Ebenezer Platt, of *Huntington*;—Daniel Tillotson, Thomas Tredwell, Jeffrey Smith, Philetus Smith, Job Smith, Jacob Mills, Edmund Smith, Jun., Epenetus Smith, and Samuel Phillips of *Smithtown*; William Smith, and Jonah Hulse, of *St. George's Manor*; Josiah Smith, of *Moriches*; Samuel Thompson, William Brewster, John Woodhull, Daniel Roe, Noah Hallock, Jonathan Baker, and Richard Woodhull, of *Brookhaven*.

The committee, among other matters transacted at this meeting, elected the said Jeffery Smith, first major, and Jesse Brush, second major.

*Feb. 9, 1776.*—Letter received from Isaac Thompson chairman of the the Islip committee, stating that Benajah Strong had been chosen captain, Jeremiah Terry, and Samuel Oakly, first and second lieutenants, and Annin Mowbry, ensign; and desiring that commissions might be sent to those gentlemen.

A list of the officers of the minute men, approved and chosen by the Suffolk county committee, in the winter of 1775-6.

*Commissions issued, dated Feb. 20th, 1776.*

Josiah Smith, colonel.

John Hulbert, second colonel.

Isaac Reeve, first major.

Jonathan Baker, second major.

Isaac Overton, adjutant.

Ebenezer Dayton, quarter master.

*Officers of the Artillery.*

William Rogers, captain.

John Franks, captain lieutenant.

Jeremiah Rogers, first lieutenant.

Thomas Baker, second lieutenant.

John Tuthill, lieutenant fire worker.

Letter, Feb. 15th, 1776, from Doctor Samuel Thompson, of Brookhaven, by order of the committee of Suffolk county, inclosing drafts of Setauket and Stony Brook harbors, made by himself, including also, a description of the beaches and lands between them, with their length and distances. He then proceeds to recommend the erection of a small fort, on the beach, running off

from Mount Misery Point, with six or eight guns, some of which should be nine or twelve pounders ; and at Stony Brook, two six or nine pounders, placed on the high bank, overlooking the harbor. He concludes, by expressing a wish that a capable gun-smith should be sent to them.

A map of the east end of Long Island, is also communicated by Thomas Youngs, chairman of the committee at Sag Harbor.

Letter received, dated April 10, 1776, from the Rev. Samuel Buell of Easthampton, stating that a fleet had been discovered, supposed to be Wallis' fleet, and soliciting that a regiment or two, should be stationed at the east end of the island.

Thomas Weeks of Huntington, likewise stated that a fleet of thirty sail of square rigged vessels, had been seen off, between Crane Neck and Eaton's Neck.

*May 10, 1776.*—Henry Dawkins, Isaac Ketcham, Isaac Youngs, Townsend Hewlett and Israel Youngs, were apprehended in Huntington, upon a charge of counterfeiting the provincial currency, and of which they were subsequently convicted and imprisoned.

*May 27, 1776.*—A letter was received from John Lawrence, chairman of the committee of Newtown, stating that John Moore, junr. had been complained of for insulting the united colonies, by hoisting a large flag on his ground, in imitation of a king's standard, and that he had been apprehended and would be sent to them, under the care of Captain Abraham Remsen, for further examination, together with the flag.

Richard Hewlett, Stephen Hewlett, Thomas Cornwell and Isaac Denton of Hempstead, were reported as active and bitter enemies to the country, the latter of whom had been detected, with his vessel in the bay, supplying the British with provisions.

*Aug. 24, 1776.*—In provincial convention, ordered, that Brig. Gen. Woodhull, or in his absence Lieut. Col. Potter, march without delay, one half the western regiment of Suffolk county, with five days provision, into the western parts of Queens county ; that the officers of Queens, order out their whole militia, with their troop of horse, and use all possible diligence to prevent the stock and other provisions, falling into the hands of the enemy, by removing or killing them. That all the horses, horned cattle and sheep, south of the ridge, be forthwith removed to the east of Hempstead Plains,



and the people were in like manner requested to remove their grain to such places, that it might be burnt if necessary, without endangering buildings.

*Sept. 11, 1776.*—Brig. Gen. Oliver Delancey, then at Jamaica, in pursuance of an order from his excellency, Gen. Howe, directed all the fat cattle and sheep in Suffolk county, to be drove to that place, where the owners would receive certificates of their weight and be paid for them, except such as belonged to those who were in actual rebellion, which must be forced from them.

This same officer, a few days previous, issued a proclamation from Jamaica, in which he stated that he was authorized to raise a brigade of provincials, solely for the defence of Long Island, and promising that any persons of good character, raising a company of seventy men, should have commissions, and they and their men be paid, as other officers and soldiers in British pay.

The inhabitants of Queens county had carried their opposition to the revolution so far, as to refuse to send deputies to the provincial congress, and declared themselves neutral in the struggle; it had therefore become necessary to disarm them, and at the same time to arrest the most odious. Arms were indeed so scarce that congress was justified in taking those in the hands of tories, that they might be used in aid of, instead of hostility to, independence.

An officer sent on this business writes to the committee of safety *Sept. 25, 1775*, as follows :

“I have endeavored, in the towns of Jamaica and Hempstead, to carry the resolutions of congress into effect, but without the assistance of a battalion, I shall not be able to do it. The people conceal all their arms that are of any value. Many declare they will sooner lose their lives than give up their arms, and that they would blow any man’s brains out who should attempt to take them away. Some persons are so hardy and daring as to go into the houses of those who are friendly, and take away their arms by force, which they have received from the clerk of the county.”

It should be remarked that in all cases where arms were taken from the tories, they were appraised and paid for out of the treasury of the colony.

In a New York newspaper of *Jan. 27, 1776*, is the following article :—

"On Tuesday last, 700 Jersey militia and 300 of the Jersey regulars, entered Queens county to disarm those who opposed American liberty; and although they have repeatedly declared their resolution of defending their arms at the risk of their lives, yet such is the badness of their cause, (which no doubt rendered them cowards,) that they were disarmed without opposition; and the generality of them have sworn to abide by the measures of the congress. Two young men brought seventeen prisoners into Hempstead with their arms; and a boy of twelve years of age demanded a pair of pistols of a man who had threatened to shoot the first person that attempted to disarm him, but with fear and trembling delivered his pistols to the boy, who brought them away in triumph."

In provincial congress, Feb. 19, 1776:—

"The petition of William Cock and Thomas Cock of Oyster Bay, in Queens county, was read and filed, in the words following, to wit:—'The petition of *William and Thomas Cock* humbly sheweth, that we, your petitioners, are inhabitants of said county, and that at the last election of deputies for the provincial congress we opposed the election of deputies for said county; since which we are convinced of our error, and think it was absolutely necessary that there should be a representation of said county. And your petitioners did not oppose the choice of said deputies from any desire or inclination of injuring this country, but was owing entirely to error of judgment. And your petitioners are ready to obey all orders and recommendations of the continental and provincial congresses. Your petitioners therefore desire that your honorable body will take our case into consideration, and grant us such relief in the premises as to you shall seem meet. (Signed)

'WILLIAM COCK,  
'THOMAS COCK.'

"On hearing the said petition read, and upon due consideration thereof, and considering that any former resolves of this congress against the delinquents of Queens county were only intended to convince them of their error, and bring them to a just sense of their duty to the public: *Ordered*, that the said petitioners be restored to the state and condition in which they were before the passing of the said resolves, during their good behavior. A true copy from the minutes.

"ROBERT BENSON, *Secretary*."

The following address was presented to Governor Tryon, by the people of Queens county, Oct. 21, 1776:—

"To his excellency, William Tryon, governor of the province of New York. We, the freeholders and inhabitants of Queens county, are happy once again to address your excellency in the capital of the province. Anxiously do we look forward to the period when the disobedient shall return to their duty, and the ravages of war cease to desolate this once flourishing country. That we may be restored to the king's most gracious protection, we entreat

your excellency to present our petition, and rely on your known humanity and benevolence for the exertion of your influence in behalf of the *well-affected* county of Queens, that it may again, in the bosom of peace, enjoy the royal favor, under your excellency's paternal care and attention. Signed, by desire, and in behalf of the freeholders and inhabitants of Queens county,

“DAVID COLDEN.”

The provincial convention had, on the 10th of Aug., 1776, received “information that the inhabitants of Kings county had determined not to oppose the enemy; whereupon, a committee was appointed to repair there, and if such was the fact, to secure the disaffected, to remove or destroy the stock of grain, and, if they should judge necessary, *to lay the whole county waste.*” This committee consisted of William Duer, Col. Remsen, Mr. Hobart, and Col. De Witt.

Aug. 14, 1776.—The convention ordered Elizabeth Hicks, of Rockaway, to be confined in the jail of Queens county, until she should disclose from whence she received a certain letter, which had passed through her hands to the sheriff of said county.

Extract of a letter from Governor Tryon to Lord George Germaine, December 24, 1776 :

“On the 10th instant I reviewed the militia of Queens county, at Hempstead, when eight hundred and twenty men were mustered; and on Thursday following, I saw the Suffolk militia at Brookhaven, where eight hundred men appeared; to all of whom, as well as to the militia of Queens county, I had in my presence an oath of allegiance and fidelity administered. A very large majority of the inhabitants of Queens county have indeed steadfastly maintained their loyal principles, as have small districts in Suffolk county. Three companies, I learned, had been raised out of Suffolk county for the rebel army, most of whom, I was made to understand, would quit the service if they could get home. While on Long Island, I gave certificates to near three thousand men, who signed the declaration presented by the king's commissioner's proclamation of the 30th of November last. Large bodies of the people have already taken the benefit of the grace therein offered them.”

In retaliation for the burning of Danbury and Ridgefield in Connecticut, by General Tryon and the wretches under his command, April 26, 1777, (in which affair Generals Wooster, Silliman and Arnold acted with great bravery, the former being mortally wounded and the latter having his horse shot under him,) a few soldiers from New Haven went on a predatory excursion to Long Island. A quantity of provisions had been collected at Sag Har-

bor by the British forces stationed there, to destroy which, was the object of this expedition. The enterprise, was one of the most spirited and successful of that eventful period.

General Parsons conceived it possible to surprise the place, and confided the execution of the project to Lieutenant Colonel Meigs, who, accordingly, embarked from New Haven, May 21, 1777, with two hundred and thirty-four men, in thirteen whale boats. He proceeded directly to Guilford, but on account of the roughness of the sea, could not cross the Sound till the twenty-third; on which day, at one o'clock in the afternoon, he left Guilford with one hundred and seventy men, under the convoy of two armed sloops, and arrived at Southold, about six o'clock. The enemy's troops on this part of the island had marched for New York two or three days before, but it was reported that there was a party at Sag Harbor on the south branch of the island about fifteen miles distant. Colonel Meigs ordered the whale boats to be transported over the land to the bay, between the north and south branches of the island, where one hundred and thirty men embarked, and at twelve o'clock at night arrived safely on the other side of the bay within four miles of Sag Harbor. Here the boats were secured in a wood, under a guard, and the remainder of the detachment marched quickly to the harbor, where they arrived at two o'clock in the morning, in the greatest order, attacking the outpost with fixed bayonets, and proceeding directly to the shipping at the wharf, which they found unprepared for defence. The alarm was given, and an armed schooner with twelve guns and seventy men began to fire upon them at the distance of one hundred and fifty yards, which continued three quarters of an hour, but did not prevent the troops from executing their design with the greatest intrepidity and effect. Twelve brigs and sloops, one of which was an armed vessel of twelve guns; and one hundred and twenty tons of hay, corn, oats, ten hogsheads of rum, and a large quantity of merchandize, were entirely destroyed. Six of the enemy were killed and ninety taken prisoners. Not one of Colonel Meig's men was either killed or wounded. He returned to Guilford at two o'clock in the afternoon, having been absent only twenty-five hours; and in that time had transported his troops by land and water full ninety miles, and completed his undertaking with the most entire

success. On the report of this matter to the commander-in-chief, he addressed the following letter to General Parsons :—

“ Head-quarters, Middlebrook, May 29th, 1777. Dear Sir :—I am just now favored with your letter of the 25th by Major Humphrey. The intelligence communicated by it is truly interesting and agreeable. And now I shall take occasion not only to give you my hearty approbation of your conduct in planning the expedition to Long Island, but to return my sincere thanks to Lieutenant Col. Meigs, and all the officers and men engaged in it. This enterprise, so fortunate in the execution, will greatly distress the enemy in the important and essential article of forage, and reflects much honor upon those who performed it. I shall ever be happy to reward merit when in my power, and therefore wish you to inquire for a vacant ensigncy in some of the regiments for Sergeant Gennings, to which you will promote him, advising me of the same and the time.

I am, Sir, &c. G. WASHINGTON.”

The successful result of this expedition was considered at the time of such importance, and the conductor of it deserving the highest approbation, that congress forthwith directed a sword to be presented to Col. Meigs, as a manifestation of their sense of the prudence, activity, enterprise and valor, with which the undertaking had been executed, and the commander-in-chief published the affair with expressions of his applause in general orders.

Brookhaven, as well as other towns, was the scene of some interesting events, and no inconsiderable number of robberies and other acts of violence were perpetrated by the enemy, the tories being distinguished in particular for abusing all who preferred the good of their country in the pending contest.

In the early part of 1777, a body of tory troops, under the command of Col. Richard Hewlett, of Hempstead, took possession, as was the common practice with the royal forces, of the Presbyterian church at Setauket, and converted it into a garrison, by surrounding it with a picket and other means of defence. Large guns were fixed so as to be discharged from the upper windows, the burying ground was also occupied, the monuments thrown down, and most of the graves leveled with the earth.

For the purpose of capturing the force encamped here, Col. Parsons, with 150 picked men, embarked on the 14th of Aug., 1777, from Black Rock, Conn., in a sloop and six whale boats, with a competent number of muskets and a brass six-pounder. They landed before daybreak next morning, at Crane Neck Bend, about



three miles from Setauket, and leaving their boats with a sufficient guard, marched as quiet as possible to a place in the neighborhood of the garrison.

A flag of truce was immediately dispatched to the commander, demanding an instant surrender to them, which being promptly refused, the firing commenced on both sides, and was continued for some time with great spirit, but without doing much injury to either side. News having now arrived from the boats, that several British ships had been discovered coming down the Sound, by which the company might be intercepted on their return, if delayed too long; Col. Parsons prudently ordered his men to repair forthwith to the place of their debarkation, and the whole party arrived safely at Black Rock the same evening, with a few of the enemy's horses, and a quantity of military stores.\*

*New York Gazette, February 16, 1778.*—"At 2 o'clock last Thursday morning, a party of twelve rebels seized at Coram, in Suffolk county, two wagons loaded with dry goods, the property of Obediah Wright of Southampton. These marauders had been several days on the island, visited most parts, and committed many robberies; especially at the house of Col. Floyd, Setauket, which they robbed of goods and cash to a considerable amount; and took some property of Mr. Dunbar, who rides down the island occasionally, and happened to lodge in the house that night."

*New York Mercury, March 10, 1778.*—"Moses Sawyer, who formerly lived at Shelter Island, came over from the main a few days since, and robbed the farm of William Nicoll, Esq., at said island, of 110 bushels of wheat; and carried off grain belonging to Thomas Dering."

In 1779 Major-General Silliman was appointed by the governor and council of Connecticut, superintendent of the coast of Fairfield. In the month of May, Sir Henry Clinton directed a small

---

\* The persons engaged in this affair, were volunteers from Col. Webb's regiment, among whom were the late Capt. Caleb Brewster, a native of Setauket, and Mr. (now Rev.) Zachariah Greene, the present minister of the Presbyterian church at that place. The latter was installed pastor of the parish in about twenty years from the time he thus aided in an attempt to rescue the church from the possession of the enemy. A circumstance somewhat extraordinary and entirely unexpected.

company of refugees to cross the Sound in a whale boat from Lloyd Neck, and, if possible, to take him prisoner. One of them was an inhabitant of Newtown, named Glover, a carpenter who had previously been in the employ of the general, and having been some time at the house, was perfectly acquainted with the safest and easiest modes of access to it. The crew consisted of nine—one was left in the boat, and eight came to the house about midnight. The family were awakened by a violent assault upon the door. The general sprang from bed, raised a musket and approached the door. As he passed by the window, he saw the men, and at once comprehended their design. He attempted to fire, but his musket only flashed. At that instant the assailants broke through the window and seized him, exclaiming that he was their prisoner, and that he must go with them. At his request they permitted him to dress, and having plundered him of a fusee, a pair of pistols, a sword, and a few other articles of small value, proceeded with expedition to the shore, which they reached about two o'clock, and immediately embarked for Long Island. As they approached the shore of Lloyd's Neck, Colonel Simcoe, the commanding officer, who was waiting for them, exclaimed, "have you got him?" They answered, "yes." "Have you lost any men?" "No." "That is well, your Sillimans are not worth a man, nor your Washingtons." General Silliman's eldest son was taken with him. The prisoners were ordered to the guard-house. The general asked whether this was the manner they treated prisoners of his rank. The adjutant replied, "we do not consider you in the same light as we should a continental general." How, then, said the general, will you view me when an exchange shall be proposed? "I understand you," said the officer, and withdrew. These questions, probably, saved the general from the indignity of being confined in a guard-house. Soon after, he and his son were conducted in a carriage to New York under an escort of dragoons, and on his arrival a large body of people assembled to see him. A friend advised him to withdraw to avoid insult, and very kindly conducted him to good lodgings. Here he remained for some time, when he was ordered to Flatbush. At that time there was no prisoner in the possession of the Americans whom the British would accept for the general, and after some consideration it was

determined to procure one. The person selected was the Hon. Thomas Jones of Fort Neck, Long Island, a justice of the supreme court of the province of New York ; and Captain Daniel Hawley of Newfield, (now Bridgeport,) undertook to accomplish the design. On the 4th of Nov., 1779, about twenty-five volunteers, under the command of Captains Hawley, Lockwood, and Jones, and Lieutenants Jackson and Bishop, set off from Newfield Harbor. They crossed the Sound that evening, arrived at Stoney Brook near Smithtown, and marched to Mr. Jones' residence, where they arrived on the 6th, about nine o'clock in the evening, the whole distance fifty-two miles. There was a ball in the house, and the noise of music and dancing prevented the approach of the adventurers being heard. Captain Hawley knocked at the door, and perceiving that nobody heard him, forced it, and found Judge Jones standing in the entry. He instantly told him he was his prisoner, and immediately conducted him off, together with a young gentleman whose name was Hewlett. A guard of soldiers was posted at a small distance from their road. When they came near the spot, Judge Jones hemmed very loud, and was forbidden by Captain Hawley to repeat the sound. He, however, did repeat it ; but being told by his conductor that another repetition would be followed by fatal consequences, he desisted. On their way they were obliged to lodge in a forest through the day. The third night they reached their boat, having taken two prisoners more, crossed the Sound, and arrived safe at Black Rock on the 8th, except six men, who being in the rear, were overtaken and captured by the light horse. As soon as Mrs. Silliman heard of the judge's arrival, she sent him an invitation to breakfast, which he accepted. And during several days that he remained at her house, she used every means in her power to make his situation agreeable. But although few ladies could contribute more effectually to such a purpose, the judge was distant, reserved, and sullen. From this place he was ordered to Middletown. It was a long time before the British would consent to an exchange ; but in May, 1780, they agreed that if one Washburn, a refugee of a notoriously bad character, could be included in the exchange as a kind of make-weight, they would release General Silliman for Judge Jones, and his son for Mr. Hewlett. The vessel which conveyed him met

another employed to transport General Silliman to his own house on the Sound. The two gentlemen having dined together, proceeded immediately to their respective places of destination. The general's return was welcomed with demonstrations of joy by all the surrounding country; but Judge Jones was doomed to further suffering; for, having taken a very decided stand in favor of royalty, his estate at Fort Neck was forfeited by his attainder, and on the approach of peace he departed for England, where he ended his days—an exile from his friends and country.

*June 16, 1780.*—James Robinson, a British officer, styling himself Captain General and Governor-in-Chief in and over the province of New York, issued a proclamation to the inhabitants of Long Island, requiring them to furnish a sufficiency of wood for the barrack-yard in New York, of which Kings county should supply 1500 cords; Queens, 4500—and the western part of Suffolk, (including Huntington, Islip, Smithtown and Brookhaven,) 3000; to be cut, and carted to the nearest landings, by the 15th of August ensuing. The inhabitants of Southold, and South and East Hampton, were particularly ordered to cut upon the woodlands of William Smith and William Floyd, of Suffolk county, (two notorious rebels,) in those parts nearest to the landing at Mastick Neck: 3000 cords to be ready on the landing, by the first of September, for which they were to receive ten shillings a cord. The proclamation further encourages the farmers to cut and cure as much grass as the season would permit.

*New York Gazette, June 19, 1780.*—"Last Saturday, three boats going from New York to Huntington, were attacked near Butler's Point (Dosoris) by two rebel boats from Connecticut, which they beat off, after exchanging several shots; but one of the boats, not sailing so well as the others, was run on shore and burnt."

*New York Gazette, June 17, 1780.*—"Three days ago, Captain William Dickson, commander of one of the New York volunteer companies, was unfortunately drowned while bathing in a pond in the neighborhood of Jamaica, Long Island, whither the corpse was brought and interred on Monday evening, attended by Major Small and the officers of the regiment of Royal Highland Emigrants stationed there." "Last Sunday evening was married,

at Jamaica, Long Island, Captain Meredith, of the 70th regiment, to the amiable and accomplished Miss Gertrude Skinner, third daughter of Brigadier General Skinner."

*Same, July 17, 1780.*—"We hear from Setauket, that last Friday night a party of rebels surrounded the dwelling house of Doctor Punderson, took him prisoner, and carried him to Connecticut; and on that night the same party took Mr. William Jayne, Jun. The rebels told Mrs. Punderson that they had taken the doctor to exchange for John Smith, and Mr. Jayne for William Phillips, who were taken at Smithtown, at the widow Blydenburgh's, on a trading party."

*New York Gazette, July 27, 1780.*—"Mr. Gaine: Sir—As the account of the capture of the crew belonging to the rebel privateer sloop *Revenue*, published in your paper of the 10th instant, is wrong in several particulars, you will please insert the following:—Thirteen of the militia of *loyal Queens County*, commanded by Ensign *Elijah Wood*, namely, *Joseph Mott, John Mott, Joseph Raynor, Elijah Raynor, Ezekiel Raynor, Rheuben Pine, Benjamin Palmer, Abel Southard, (who was wounded,) Richard Green, Amos Shaw, Isaac Smith, Joseph Smith, William R. Smith*, assembled, and after a skirmish of six hours, took ten of the rebels prisoners, together with their boat. Ensign Wood was then reinforced by twenty-six more, namely Lieutenant McKain, an officer on half-pay, Israel Smith, Stephen Powell, William Johnson, Samuel Johnson, Abraham Simonson, Joshua Pettit, William Pettit, James Pettit, Morris Green, William Pearsall, James Denton, James Southard, Elijah Cornell, Rheuben Jackson, Benjamin Cornell, Elijah Handly, Uriah Seaman, Barnabas Smith, David Pine, Michael Demott, (a trooper,) Joseph Dorlon and Alexander Dunlap."

*Same, August 7, 1780.*—"About five o'clock last Friday morning, an account was brought to Rockaway that two rebel boats were at Hog Island, and had taken a schooner in Jamaica Bay; in consequence of which, Captain Charles Hicks, of the militia of that place, mustered his company, and with a few volunteers in two boats, went in quest of them. At four the next morning he sent a flag of truce, to inform the rebels that if they would surrender prisoners, they should have good quarters, which they



refused, and a smart action ensued; but seeing they could not escape, agreed to the terms offered by Captain Hicks. The prisoners amounted to twenty-eight, and among them a *clergyman*. Several grape-shot went through Captain Hick's jacket; but nobody killed."

*New York Gazette, June 4, 1781.*—"A number of whale boats got into the South Bay, near Islip, from Connecticut, and took off one vessel and plundered some others. They also robbed several people on shore. This induced a royal party of militia to follow the crews of the boats down to Canoe Place, where they surprised them, killed one, wounded another, and made the whole party prisoners, with four boats and thirty stand of arms; a part of the pirates were subsequently confined in a sugar-house in New York."

*Same, Aug. 13, 1781.*—"On the night of the 4th inst. the crew of a rebel whale boat from New Jersey, landed near Flatlands on Long Island, and robbed the house of Col. Lott of about six hundred pounds, and carried off with them two of his slaves. They also robbed the house of Captain Lott of a considerable amount of specie."

"Last Thursday night, eight rebel whale boats made their appearance at Flushing Bay, and landed a few men; but as they did not like the appearance of things, they speedily embarked."

*New York Journal, Sept. 29, 1782.*—"On Saturday last two men were detected in transporting some forces to Long Island near Flushing; they were sent to Killingworth and committed to goal, and about the same time thirty sail of shipping were seen under Long Island taking in wood."\*

---

\* In the fall of 1782, and about the time the provisional articles of the treaty of peace were signed, Col. Thompson, (afterwards Sir Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford,) who commanded the troops at Huntington, without any assignable purpose, except that of filling his own pockets, by affording the ground of a claim on the British treasury for the expenses, caused a fort to be erected in the centre of the public burying-place, overlooking that village, against the entreaties and remonstrances of the inhabitants, and even compelled them to assist in pulling down the Presbyterian church, to furnish materials for the building of the fort.

In April, 1783, Sir Guy Carlton instituted a board of commissioners for the purpose of adjusting such demands against the British army, as had not been

*Independent Gazette*, Dec. 13, 1783.—“ On Monday last the glorious event of peace was celebrated by the whig inhabitants of Queens county at Jamaica. At sunrise a volley was fired by the continental troops stationed in town, and the thirteen stripes were displayed on a liberty pole, which had been erected for the purpose. At four o'clock a number of gentlemen of the county and officers of the army who were in the neighborhood, sat down to an elegant dinner, attended by the music of a most excellent band, formerly belonging to the line of this state. After drinking thirteen toasts, the gentlemen marched in column thirteen abreast, in procession through the village, preceded by the music, and saluting the colors as they passed. In the evening every house in the village, and several miles around, was most brilliantly illuminated, and a ball given to the ladies concluded the whole. It was pleasing to view the different expressions of joy and gratitude apparent in every countenance on the occasion. In short, the whole was conducted with the greatest harmony, and gave universal satisfaction. An address was likewise agreed upon, to his Excellency George Clinton, governor of the state, and signed by Francis Lewis, John Sands, Richard Thorn, Joseph Robinson, Prior Townsend, Abraham Skinner, Benjamin Coe, Robert Furman, and James Burling.

“ His excellency thereupon returned an answer in which he thanked them for their respectful address, and concluded by saying, ‘ You have now abundant opportunities, which I have the highest confidence you will cheerfully embrace, of manifesting your patriotism, by a firm attachment to our excellent constitution,

---

settled. The accounts of the people of the town of Huntington alone, for property taken from them, for the use of the army, which were supported by receipts of British officers, or by other evidence, which were prepared to be laid before the board, amounted to £7249, 9, 6, and these accounts were not supposed to comprise one fourth part of the property which was taken from them without compensation.

These accounts were sent to New York to be laid before the board of commissioners, but they sailed for England without attending to them, and the people from whom the property was filched, were left without redress. If the other towns on the island, (says Mr. Wood) suffered half so much in proportion as Huntington, the loss sustained by Long Island alone, during the war, exceeded half a million of dollars.

and a steady support of good government, domestic tranquillity, and the national justice and honor.' ”\*

In conclusion, we may be permitted to say that as much as the people of Long Island had suffered from the oppression and cruelty of their invaders, they were not permitted to taste the sweets of liberty, until it was in some degree embittered by the unkindness of their friends, as circumstances of that period fully prove.

It was their unhappy lot, resulting principally from their geographical position, to be abandoned, in a great measure, by their country, and fall of course into the power of the enemy, from whom they could expect no quarter, much less protection, unless by entire acquiescence in their wishes. It was their *misfortune* and not their *fault*, that they were not within the American lines. They had been disarmed and were now in subjection to the enemy, instead of being employed in the field against them.

Yet an act was passed, March 17th, 1783, by which those of Long Island, as in other places, who should be prosecuted for damages to the property of others, which had even been committed under military orders, were prohibited from pleading that matter in justification, or giving it in evidence under the general issue, to prevent or diminish a recovery.

By the act of May 6th, 1784, a tax to raise £100,000, was levied upon the southern district, to be appropriated as a compensation to other parts of the state ; the former not having been in a condition to take an active part in the war against the common enemy.

Both these last acts were obviously flagrant violations of the doctrine of equal rights, and the immutable principles of justice, partial and oppressive in their operation, and fully prove, that an

---

\* Oct. 22d, 1779, an act was passed, entitled “ *An act for the forfeiture and sale of the estates of persons who had adhered to the enemy, and for declaring the sovereignty of the state, in respect to all property within it.* ” And another act confirming forfeitures, and authorizing the governor to appoint commissioners for the sale of the estates which had been confiscated was passed, May 12, 1784. Those of Long Island subjected to the penalty of attainder, were George Duncan Ludlow, his brother, Gabriel Ludlow, Daniel Kissam, Sen., Thomas Jones, Henry Lloyd, David Colden, John Rapelje, Richard Floyd, George Muirson, and Parker Wickham, all of whom left the state and most of them retired to some part of the British dominions.

abuse of power, is almost always consequent upon the possession of it; and is not confined to those only, who, in every age and nation, have been stigmatised as the enemies of free government.

---

### BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND.

AUGUST 27, 1776.

THE plan of military operations which the British ministry adopted early in 1776, as their last effort to subjugate the Americans, was extensive and formidable. It was, however, more grand in theory than it proved to be in practice. Still it was evident that they had made an extraordinary effort, in hopes of terminating the war at a single blow. New York being situated near the centre of the colonial sea-board, and readily accessible from the ocean, was selected by the enemy as a principal point, and the most advantageous position, for their future operations. With this intention the first division of their army arrived at Staten Island in the latter part of June, 1776, followed about the middle of July by the grand armament under Lord Howe, consisting of six ships of the line, thirty frigates, with smaller armed vessels, and a great number of transports, victuallers, and ships with ordnance. General Clinton arrived there about the same time with the troops he re-conducted from the unfortunate expedition of Charleston. Commodore Hotham also appeared there with the reinforcements under his escort, so that in a short time the hostile army amounted to about 24,000 men; English, Hessians and Waldeckers. Several regiments of Hessian infantry were expected to arrive shortly, when the army would be swelled to the number of 35,000 combatants of the best troops of Europe, all abundantly supplied with arms and ammunition, and manifesting an extreme ardor for the service of their king. The plan was first to get possession of New York, which was deemed of most essential importance. Then if General Carleton, after having passed the lakes of Canada, could penetrate to the banks of the Hudson, and descend the river, at the same time that General Howe should ascend it, their junction would have the immediate effect of interrupting all communication between the provinces of New England

on the left bank, and those of the middle and south upon the right. While General Howe was seconded in his invasion of New York by the twelve or thirteen thousand men coming from Canada under Governor Carleton, General Clinton was to operate in the provinces of the south and to attack Charleston. The American troops being thus divided, and their generals surprised, and pressed on so many sides at once, it was not doubted but that the British arms would soon obtain a complete triumph. But in executing this design, they had counted too much on an 'admirable concurrence of a great number of parts, and had not taken into account the difficulties of the winds and the seasons. Admiral Howe did not arrive until after Clinton's expedition of Charleston had totally miscarried. The army of Canada was entirely interrupted at the lakes. It was still, however, confidently expected that General Howe would be able to make a decisive campaign. To resist this impending storm, congress had ordained the construction of rafts, gun-boats, galleys and floating batteries, for the defence of the port of New York and the mouth of the Hudson. They had also decreed that 13,000 of the provincial militia should join the army of Washington, who, being seasonably apprised of the danger of New York, had made a movement into that quarter; they also directed the organization of a corps of 10,000 men, destined to serve as a reserve in the provinces of the centre. All the weakest posts had been carefully intrenched and furnished with artillery. A strong detachment occupied Long Island to prevent the English from landing there, or to repulse them if they should effect a debarkation. But the army of congress was very far from having the necessary means to support the burden of so terrible a war. It wanted arms, and it was wasted by disease. The reiterated instances of the commander-in-chief had drawn into his camp the militia of the neighboring provinces, and some regular regiments from Maryland, Pennsylvania, and New England, which had swelled his army to the number of 27,000 men; but a fourth of these troops was composed of invalids, and scarcely was another fourth furnished with arms. The American army, such as it was, occupied the positions most suitable to cover the menaced points. The corps which had been stationed on Long Island was commanded by Major General Greene, who, in consequence of



sickness, was afterwards succeeded by General Sullivan. The main body of the army encamped on the island of New York, which, it appeared, was destined to receive the first blows of the English.

The Americans anticipating the probable invasion of Long Island, had fortified Brooklyn before the arrival of the British at Staten Island. A line of intrenchment was formed from a ditch near the late Toll House of the Bridge Company at the Navy Yard, to Fort Green, then called Fort Putnam, and from thence to Freek's mill pond. A strong work was erected on the lands of Johannis Debevoise and of Van Brunt; a redoubt was thrown up on Bæmus' Hill, opposite Brown's mill, and another on the land of John Johnson, west of Fort Green. Ponkiesberg, now Fort Swift, was fortified, and a fort built upon the land of Mr. Hicks on Brooklyn Heights. Such were the defences of Brooklyn in 1776, while a *chevaux de frise* was sunk in the main channel of the river below New York. The troops of both divisions of the British army were landed on Staten Island after their arrival in the bay, to recruit their strength and prepare for the coming conflict. It was not till the middle of August, that a landing on Long Island was made by them at New Utrecht. Here they were joined by many royalists from the neighborhood, who probably acted the infamous part of informers and guides to the enemy.

Two feeble detachments guarded Governor's Island and the point of Paulus' Hook. The militia of the province, commanded by the American General, Clinton, were posted upon the banks of the Sound, where they occupied the two Chesters, East and West, and New Rochelle. For it was to be feared that the enemy, landing in force upon the north shore of the Sound, might penetrate to Kingsbridge, and thus entirely lock up all the American troops on the island of New York. Lord Howe made some overtures of peace upon terms of submission to the royal clemency, which, resulting in nothing, decided the British General to attack Long Island. "Accordingly," says Botta, "on the twenty-second of August, the fleet approached the *Narrows*; all the troops found an easy and secure landing place between the villages of Gravesend and New Utrecht, where they debarked without meeting any resistance on the part of the Americans. A great part of the Ameri-

can army, under the command of General Putnam, encamped at Brooklyn in a part of the island itself which forms a sort of peninsula. He had strongly fortified the entrance of it with moats and intrenchments ; his left wing rested upon the *Wallabout Bay*, and his right was covered by a marsh contiguous to *Gowanus' Cove*. Behind him he had Governor's Island, and the arm of the sea which separates Long Island from the Island of New York, and which gave him a direct communication with the city, where the other part of the army was stationed under Washington himself. The commander-in-chief, perceiving the battle was approaching, continually exhorted his men to keep their ranks, and summon all their courage ; he reminded them that in their valor rested the only hope that remained to American liberty ; that upon their resistance depended the preservation or the pillage of their property by barbarians ; that they were about to combat in defence of their parents, their wives, and their children, from the outrages of a licentious soldiery ; that the eyes of America were fixed upon her champions, and expected, from their success on this day, either safety or total destruction."

The English, having effected their landing, marched rapidly forward. The two armies were separated by a chain of hills, covered with woods, called the heights, and which, running from west to east, divide the island into two parts. They are only practicable upon three points ; one of which is near the Narrows, the road leading to that of the centre passes the village of *Flatbush*, and the third is approached, far to the right, by the route of another village called *Flatlands*. Upon the summit of the hills is found a road, which follows the length of the range, and leads from *Bedford* to *Jamaica*, which is intersected by the road last described ; these ways are all interrupted by precipices, and by excessively difficult and narrow defiles.

The American general, wishing to arrest the enemy upon these heights, had carefully furnished them with troops ; so that, if all had done their duty, the English would not have been able to force the passages without extreme difficulty and danger. The posts were so frequent upon the road from Bedford to Jamaica, that it was easy to transmit, from one of these points to the other, the most prompt intelligence of what passed upon the three routes.

Colonel Miles, with his battalion, was to guard the road of Flatlands, and to scour it continually with his scouts, as well as that of Jamaica, in order to reconnoitre the movements of the enemy. Meanwhile the British army pressed forward, its left wing being to the north and its right to the south ; the village of Flatbush was found in its centre. The Hessians, commanded by General Heister, formed the main body ; the English, under Major General Grant, the left ; and other corps, conducted by General Clinton, and the two lords, Percy and Cornwallis composed the right. In this wing the British generals had placed their principal hope of success ; they directed it upon Flatlands. Their plan was, that while the corps of General Grant, and the Hessians of General Heister, should disquiet the enemy upon the two first defiles, the left wing, taking a circuit, should march through Flatlands, and endeavor to seize the point of intersection of this road with that of Jamaica ; and then rapidly descending into the plain which extends at the foot of the heights upon the other side, should fall upon the Americans in flank and rear. The English hoped, that as this post was most distant from the centre of the army, the advanced guard would be found more feeble there, and perhaps more negligent ; finally, they calculated that, in all events, the Americans would not be able to defend it against a force so superior. This right wing of the English was the most numerous, and entirely composed of select troops.

On the evening of the twenty-sixth of August, General Clinton commanded the vanguard, which consisted of light infantry ; Lord Percy the centre, where were found the grenadiers, the artillery, and the cavalry ; and Cornwallis, the rear-guard, followed by the baggage, some regiments of infantry and of heavy artillery ; all this part of the English army put itself in motion with admirable order and silence, and leaving Flatlands, traversed the country called New Lots. Colonel Miles, who this night performed his service with little exactness, did not perceive the approach of the enemy ; so that two hours before day the English were already within a half mile of the road to Jamaica, upon the heights. Then General Clinton halted, and prepared himself for the attack. He had met one of the enemy's patrols, and made him prisoner. General Sullivan, who commanded all the troops in advance of

the camp of Brooklyn, had no advice of what passed in this quarter. He neglected to send out fresh scouts ; perhaps he supposed the English would direct their principal efforts against his right wing, as being the nearest to them.

General Clinton, learning from his prisoners that the road to Jamaica was not guarded, hastened to avail himself of the circumstance, and occupied it by a rapid movement. Without loss of time he immediately bore to his left towards Bedford, and seized an important defile, which the American generals had left unguarded. From this moment the success of the day was decided in favor of the English. Lord Percy came up with his corps ; and the entire column descended by the village of Bedford from the heights into the plain, which lay between the hills and the camp of the Americans. During this time General Grant, in order to amuse the enemy, and divert his attention from the events which took place upon the route of Flatlands, endeavored to disquiet him upon his right ; accordingly, as if he intended to force the defile which led to it, he had put himself in motion about midnight, and had attacked the militia of New York and of Pennsylvania, who guarded it. They at first gave ground ; but General Parsons being arrived, and having occupied an eminence, he renewed the combat, and maintained his position till Brigadier General Lord Stirling came to his assistance with fifteen hundred men. The action became extremely animated, and fortune favored neither the one side, or the other. The Hessians, on their part, had attacked the centre at break of day ; and the Americans, commanded by General Sullivan in person, valiantly sustained their efforts. At the same time the English ships, after having made several movements, opened a very brisk cannonade against a battery established in the little island of Red Hook, upon the right flank of the Americans, who combated against General Grant. This also was a diversion, the object of which was to prevent them from attending to what passed in the centre, and on the left. The Americans defended themselves, however, with extreme gallantry, ignorant that so much valor was exerted in vain, since victory was already in the hands of the enemy. General Clinton being descended into the plain, fell upon the left flank of the centre, which was engaged with the Hessians. He had

previously detached a small corps, in order to intercept the Americans.

As soon as the appearance of the English light infantry apprized them of their danger, they sounded the retreat, and retired in good order towards their camp, bringing off their artillery. But they soon fell in with the party of the royal troops which had occupied the ground in their rear, and who now charged them with fury ; they were compelled to throw themselves into the neighboring woods, where they met again with the Hessians, who repulsed them upon the English ; and thus the Americans were driven several times by the one against the other with great loss. They continued for some time in this desperate situation, till at length several regiments, animated by an heroic valor, opened their way through the midst of the enemy, and gained the camp of General Putnam ; others escaped through the woods. The inequality of the ground, the great number of positions which it offered, and the disorder which prevailed throughout the line, were the cause that for several hours, divers partial combats were maintained, in which many of the Americans fell.

Their left wing and centre being discomfited, the English, desirous of a complete victory, made a rapid movement against the rear of the right wing, which, in ignorance of the misfortune which had befallen the other corps, was engaged with General Grant. Finally, having received the intelligence, they retired. But, encountering the English, who cut off their retreat, a part of the soldiers took shelter in the woods ; others endeavored to make their way through the marshes of Gowanus cove ; but here many were drowned in the waters or perished in the mud ; a very small number only escaped the hot pursuit of the victors, and reached the camp in safety. The total loss of the Americans, in this battle, was estimated at more than three thousand men, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Among the last were found General Sullivan and Brigadier General Lord Stirling. Almost the entire regiment of Maryland, consisting of young men of the best families in that province, was cut to pieces. Six pieces of cannon fell into the power of the victors. The loss of the English was very inconsiderable ; in killed, wounded, and prisoners, it did not amount to four hundred men.



The enemy encamped in front of the American lines ; and on the succeeding night broke ground within six hundred yards of a redoubt on the left, and threw up a breastwork on the Wallabout heights, upon the Debevoise farm, commenced firing on Fort Putnam, and reconnoitred the American forces. The Americans were here prepared to receive them ; and orders issued to the men to reserve their fire till they could see the eyes of the enemy. A few of the British officers reconnoitred the position, and one, on coming near, was shot by William Van Cott of Bushwick. The same afternoon, Captain Rutgers, brother of the late Colonel Rutgers, also fell. Several other British troops were killed, and the column which had incautiously advanced, fell back beyond the range of the American fire. In this critical state of the American army on Long Island, in front, a numerous and victorious enemy, with a formidable train of artillery, the fleet indicating an intention of forcing a passage up the East River ; the troops lying without shelter from heavy rains, fatigued and dispirited, General Washington determined to withdraw the army from the island ; and this difficult movement was effected with great skill and judgment, and with complete success. The retreat was to have commenced at eight o'clock, in the evening of the 29th ; but a strong north-east wind and a rapid tide caused a delay of several hours ; a south-west wind springing up at eleven, essentially facilitated its passage from the island to the city ; and a thick fog hanging over Long Island toward morning, concealed its movements from the enemy, who were so near that the sound of their pick-axes and shovels were distinctly heard by the Americans. General Washington, as far as possible, inspected every thing from the commencement of the action on the morning of the 27th ; till the troops were safely across the river, he never closed his eyes, and was almost constantly on horseback. After this, the British and their allies, the tories and refugees, had possession of Long Island ; and many distressing scenes occurred, which were never made public, and can therefore never be known. The whigs, who had been at all active in behalf of independence, were exiled from their homes, and their dwellings were objects of indiscriminate plunder. Such as could be taken, were incarcerated in the churches of New Utrecht and Flatlands ; while royalists, by wearing a red badge in their

hats, were protected and encouraged. It is believed that had Lord Howe availed himself of the advantage he possessed by passing his ships up the river between Brooklyn and New-York, the whole American army must have been almost inevitably captured or annihilated. General Washington saw but too plainly the policy which might have been pursued, and wisely resolved rather to abandon the island, than attempt to retain it at the risk of sacrificing his army.

The unfortunate issue of the battle of Long Island is doubtless to be ascribed, in part, to the illness of General Greene. He had superintended the erection of the works, and become thoroughly acquainted with the ground. In the hope of his recovery, Washington deferred sending over a successor till the urgency of affairs made it absolutely necessary; and then General Putnam took the command, without any previous knowledge of the posts which had been fortified beyond the lines, or of the places by which the enemy could make their approach; nor had he time to acquire this knowledge before the action. The consequence was, that, although he was the commander on the day of the battle, he never went beyond the lines at Brooklyn; and could give no other orders than for sending out troops to meet the enemy at different points. The following is a letter to congress, describing the events of the day, by Colonel Harrison, secretary to the commander-in-chief.

“NEW YORK, 8 o'clock P. M.

27 Aug. 1776.

“SIR:—I this minute returned from our lines on Long Island, where I left his excellency the General. From him I have it in command to inform congress, that yesterday he went there, and continued till evening, when, from the enemy's having landed a considerable part of their forces, and from many of their movements, there was reason to apprehend they would make in a little time a general attack. As they would have a wood to pass through, before they could approach the lines, it was thought expedient to place a number of men there, on the different roads leading from where they were stationed, in order to harass and annoy them in their march. This being done, early this morning a smart engagement ensued between the enemy and our detachments, which, being unequal to the force they had to contend with, have sus-

tained a considerable loss ; at least many of our men are missing. Among those that have not returned are General Sullivan and Lord Stirling. The enemy's loss is not known certainly ; but we are told by such of our troops as were in the engagement, and have come in, that they had many killed and wounded. Our party brought off a lieutenant, sergeant, and corporal, with twenty privates, prisoners.

“ While these detachments were engaged, a column of the enemy descended from the woods, and marched towards the centre of our lines with a design to make an impression, but were repulsed. This evening they appeared very numerous about the skirts of the woods, where they have pitched several tents ; and his excellency inclines to think they mean to attack, and force us from our lines by way of regular approaches, rather than in any other manner. To-day five ships of the line came up towards the town, where they seemed desirous of getting, as they tried a long time against an unfavorable wind ; and, on my return this evening, I found a deserter from the twenty-third regiment, who informed me that they design, as soon as the wind will permit them to come up, to give us a severe cannonade, and to silence our batteries if possible. I have the honor to be, in great haste, Sir, your most obedient.

ROBERT H. HARRISON.”

As the two generals, who commanded in the engagement, were taken prisoners, no detailed official account of the action was reported to the Commander-in-chief. The following letter from Lord Stirling, and extracts from General Sullivan's, contain a few particulars not hitherto published. Lord Stirling was a prisoner on board Lord Howe's ship when he wrote.

*Lord Stirling to General Washington.*

“ EAGLE, 29 August, 1776.

“ MY DEAR GENERAL :—I have now an opportunity of informing you of what has happened to me since I had the pleasure of seeing you. About three o'clock in the morning of the 27th, I was called up, and informed by General Putnam that the enemy were advancing by the road from Flatbush to the Red Lion, and he ordered me to march with the two regiments nearest at hand to meet them. These happened to be Haslet's and Smallwood's, with which I

accordingly marched, and was on the road to the Narrows just as the daylight began to appear. We proceeded to within about half a mile of the Red Lion, and there met Colonel Atlee with his regiment, who informed me that the enemy were in sight; indeed, I then saw their front between us and the Red Lion. I desired Colonel Atlee to place his regiment on the left of the road, and to wait their coming up; while I went to form the two regiments I had brought with me, along a ridge from the road up to a piece of wood on the top of the hill. This was done instantly on very advantageous ground.

“Our opponents advanced, and were fired upon in the road by Atlee’s regiment, who, after two or three rounds, retreated to the wood on my left, and there formed. By this time Kichline’s riflemen arrived; part of them I placed along a hedge under the front of the hill, and the rest in the front of the wood. The troops opposed to me were two brigades of four regiments each, under the command of General Grant; who advanced their light troops to within one hundred and fifty yards of our right front, and took possession of an orchard there, and some hedges, which extended towards our left. This brought on an exchange of fire between those troops and our riflemen, which continued for about two hours, and then ceased by those light troops retiring to their main body. In the mean time Captain Carpenter brought up two field pieces, which were placed on the side of the hill, so as to command the road, and the only approach for some hundred yards. On the part of General Grant there were two field pieces. One howitzer advanced to within three hundred yards of the front of our right, and a like detachment of artillery to the front of our left. On a rising ground, at about six hundred yards’ distance, one of their brigades formed in two lines opposite to our right, and the other extended in one line to the top of the hills, in the front of our left.

“In this position we stood, cannonading each other till near 11 o’clock; when I found that General Howe, with the main body of the army, was between me and our lines; and I saw that the only chance of escaping being all made prisoners, was, to pass the creek near the Yellow Mills; and, in order to render this the more practicable, I found it absolutely necessary to attack the

body of troops commanded by Lord Cornwallis, posted at the house near the Upper Mills. This I instantly did, with about half of Smallwood's regiment; first ordering all other troops to make the best of their way through the creek. We continued the attack for a considerable time, the men having been rallied, and the attack renewed, five or six several times; and we were on the point of driving Lord Cornwallis from his station; but large reinforcements arriving, rendered it impossible to do more than provide for safety. I endeavored to get in between that house and Fort Box; but, on attempting it, I found a considerable body of troops in my front, and several in pursuit of me on the right and left, and a constant firing on me. I immediately turned the point of a hill, which covered me from their fire, and was soon out of the reach of my pursuers. I found that it would be in vain to attempt to make my escape, and therefore went to surrender myself to General de Heister, commander-in-chief of the Hessians.

WM. STIRLING."

*General Sullivan to the President of Congress.*

"WHITEMARSH, 25 October, 1777.

"I know it has been generally reported that I commanded on Long Island when the action happened there. This is by no means true. General Putnam had taken the command from me four days before the action. Lord Stirling commanded the main body without the lines. I was to have commanded under General Putnam within the lines. I was uneasy about a road, through which I had often foretold that the enemy would come, but could not persuade others to be of my opinion. I went to the hill near Flatbush to reconnoitre, and with a picket of four hundred men was surrounded by the enemy, who had advanced by the very road I had foretold, and which I had paid horsemen fifty dollars for patrolling by night, while I had the command, as I had no foot for the purpose.

What resistance I made with these four hundred men against the British army, I leave to the officers who were with me to declare. Let it suffice for me to say, that the opposition of the small party lasted from half past nine to twelve o'clock.

The reason of so few troops being on Long Island, was because



it was generally supposed that the enemy's landing there was a feint, to draw our troops thither, that they might the more easily possess themselves of New York. I often urged, both by word and writing, that, as the enemy had doubtless both these objects in view, they would first try for Long Island, which commanded the other ; and then New York, which was completely commanded by it, would fall of course. But in this I was unhappy enough to differ from almost every officer in the army till the event proved my conjectures were just.

JOHN SULLIVAN."

---

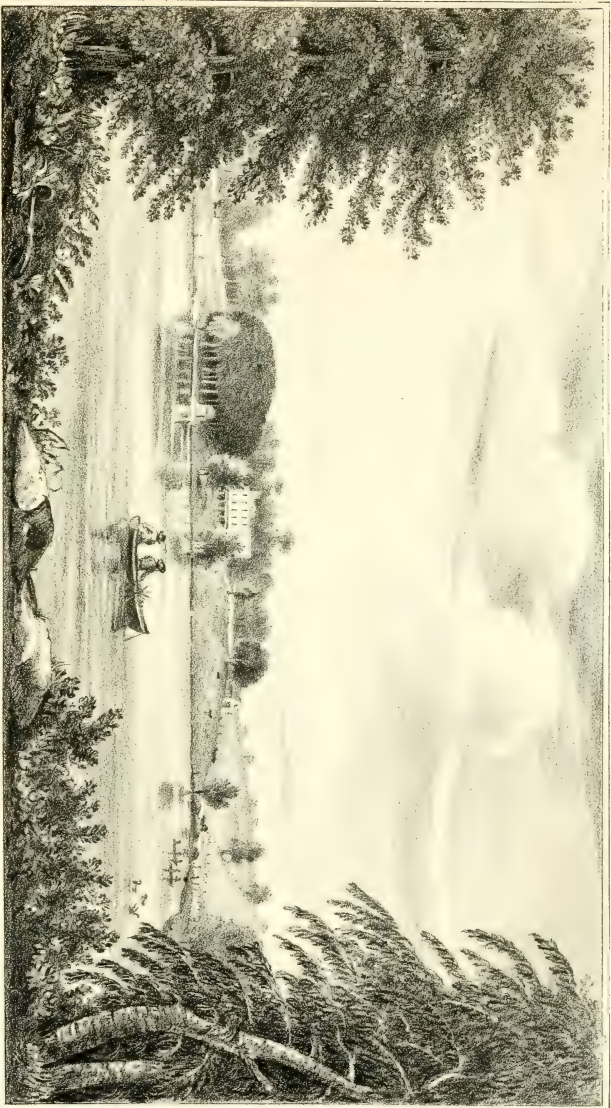
### ADDITIONAL REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS ;

ORIGINALLY COMMUNICATED TO THE EDITOR OF THE NAVAL  
MAGAZINE, BY GENERAL JEREMIAH JOHNSON.

THE enterprising whale boat privateersmen of our country deserve notice, although their acts of robbery are censurable. Captains Hyler and Marriner of New Brunswick, annoyed the British troops so much, that an armed force was sent to that place to destroy their boats. The object was effected, but the cost was more than it was worth. New boats were immediately built.

Hyler and Marriner cruised between Egg Harbor and Staten Island. Hyler took several ships, and levied contributions on the New York fishermen, on the fishing banks. He frequently visited Long Island. He took a Hessian major at night from the house of Michael Bergen, at Gowanus, when his soldiers were encamped near the house. He surprised and took a sergeant's guard at Canausie, from the house of their captain, Schenck. The guards were at supper, and their muskets standing in the hall, when Hyler entered with his men. He seized the arms, and, after jesting with the guard, he borrowed the *silver spoons* for his family ; took a few other articles with all the muskets, and made one prisoner. He sent the guard to report themselves to Colonel Axtell, and returned to New Jersey.

Captain Hyler also paid a visit to Colonel Lott at Flatlands. The colonel was known to be rich ; his money and his person were the objects desired. He was surprised in his house at night, and taken. His cupboard was searched for money, and some sil-



*Diurnal* *John* *Robert* *of* *the* *University* *of* *London* *1841*

## LAKEVILLE HOUSE, T.I.



ver found ; and, on further search, two bags supposed to contain guineas, were discovered. These, with the silver, the colonel and two of his negroes, were embarked, and taken to New Brunswick. In the morning, on the passage up the Raritan, the captain and crew agreed to count and divide the guineas. The bags were opened, when, to the mortification of the crew, they found the bags contained only halfpennies belonging to the church of Flatlands ; and the colonel also discovered that his guineas were safe at home. The crew were disappointed in their Scotch prize. They, however, determined to make the most of the adventure ; they took the colonel and his negroes to New Brunswick, where they compelled him to ransom them, and then permitted him to return home, on parole.

Captain Hyler also, with two boats, took a corvette of twenty guns, about nine o'clock at night, in Coney Island Bay. The ship lay at anchor, bound for Halifax, to complete her crew. The night was dark ; one of the boats, with muffled oars, was rowed up close under the stern of the ship, when the officers were to be seen, at a game of cards in the cabin, and no watch on deck. The spy-boat then fell astern to her consort, and reported ; when orders were passed to board. The boats were rowed up silently—the ship boarded instantly on both sides—and not a man was injured. The officers were confined in the cabin, and the crew below. The captain ordered the officers and crew to be taken out of the ship, well fettered, and placed in the whale boats. Afterwards a few articles were taken from the ship, and she was set on fire ; when Captain Hyler left her, with his prisoners, for New Brunswick. My informant, one of the men who took the ship, stated, that the captain of the corvette wept as they were crossing the bay, and reproached himself for permitting one of his majesty's ships to be surprised and taken “by two d—d egg shells ;” and he added, that there were \$40,000 on board the burning vessel, which Captain Hyler and his crew deserved for their gallant enterprise. The booty, however, was lost.

After the notorious refugee, *Lippencott*, had barbarously murdered Captain Huddy at Sandy Hook, General Washington was very anxious to have the murderer secured. He had been demanded from the British general, and his surrender refused. Re-

taliation was decided upon by General Washington. Young Argill was to be the innocent victim to atone for the death of Captain Huddy. He was saved by the mediation of the Queen of France. Captain Hyler was determined to take Lippencott. On inquiry, he found that he resided in a well known house in Broad street, New York. Dressed and equipped like a man-of-war press gang, he left the Kilns with one boat after dark, and arrived at Whitehall about nine o'clock. Here he left his boat in charge of three men, and then passed to the residence of Lippencott, where he inquired for him, and found he was absent, and gone to a cock-pit. Captain Hyler thus failed in the object of his pursuit and visit to the city. He returned to his boat with his *press-gang*, and left Whitehall; but finding a sloop laying at anchor off the Battery, from the West Indies, laden with rum, he took the vessel, cut her cable, set her sails, and with a north-east wind sailed to Elizabethtown Point, and before daylight had landed from her, and secured forty hogsheads of rum. He then burned the sloop to prevent her recapture.

Captain Marriner resided many years at Harlaem, and on Ward's Island after the war. He was a man of eccentric character, witty and ingenious, and abounding in anecdotes; but he had his faults. He had been taken by the British, was on parole in Kings county, and quartered with Rem Van Pelt, of New Utrecht. The prisoners, among the officers, had the liberty of the four southern towns of the county. Many of them frequented Dr. Van Buren's tavern in Flatbush. Here our captain's sarcastic wit, in conversation with Major Sherbrook, of the British army, led to abusive language from the major to the prisoner. After some time, Marriner was exchanged, when he determined to capture Major Sherbrook, Colonel Matthews, (the mayor of New York,) Colonel Axtell, and a Major Bache, who all resided in Flatbush—were noted and abusive Tories, and obnoxious to the American officers. For the purpose of carrying his designs into execution, he repaired to New Brunswick, and procured a whale boat. This he manned with a crew of well-armed volunteers, with whom he proceeded to New Utrecht, and landed on the beach at Bath about half past nine o'clock in the evening. Leaving two men in charge of the boat, with the rest of the crew he marched unmolested to



Flatbush church, where he divided his men into four squads, assigning a house to each ; each party or squad was provided with a heavy post, to break in the doors. All was silent in the village. Captain Marriner selected the house of George Martense, where his friend, the major, quartered, for himself ; the other parties proceeded to their assigned houses. Time was given to each to arrive at its destination, and it was agreed, that when Marriner struck his door, the others were to break in theirs, and repair to the church with their prisoners. The doors were broken at the same time. Marriner found the major behind a large chimney in the garret, where he had hidden himself ; and where he surrendered, in presence of his landlady, who lit the way for Marriner. The major was permitted to take his small clothes in his hand, and thus was marched to the church, where the parties assembled. Mr. Bache was taken. Cols. Axtell and Matthews, being at New York, escaped capture. The parties marched, with their prisoners, unmolested to their boat, and returned safe to New Brunswick. This event took place about midsummer, on a fine moonlight night.\*

When Col. Van Brunt was taken by the officer of the guard, he requested permission to get a clean shirt to take with him, when he also put a few guineas into his pocket. On the morning after their confinement, the deputy of Cunningham visited the prisoners, to give them the usual breakfast when Col. Van Brunt gave the keeper a guinea, and requested him to send a cup of coffee and toast, for his breakfast. The coffee and toast were brought in by the keeper's wife, to whom he also gave a guinea, and requested her to supply his neighbors with their breakfasts and dinners. When she brought in the Colonel's dinner, he heard from his neighbors. In the evening she brought in his tea, when

---

\* Captain Marriner also paid Simon Cortelyou, of New Utrecht, a visit ; and took him to New Brunswick, as a return for his uncivil conduct to the American prisoners. He took his tankard, and several articles, also, which he neglected to return. After Captain Marriner's visit to Flatbush, four inhabitants of New Utrecht were taken separately, and separately imprisoned in the Provost in New York, on suspicion of having been connected with Marriner in his enterprise, viz : Col. Van Brunt, his brother, Adrian Van Brunt, Rem Van Pelt, and his brother, Art Van Pelt.

he requested her to permit him to see his fellow-prisoners, which she persuaded her husband to do, for another guinea, and they had an interview that night.

Although they suspected the reason of their imprisonment, still they did not know why they were confined separately. At this interview, they agreed to deny all knowledge of Captain Marriner's visit. The next morning they were examined, separately, before the mayor, Col. Axtell, and a number of officers, in reference to Marriner's visit. They adhered to their previous agreement, and, there being no proof against them, were discharged, with an abundance of *rebel* blessings. Thus, they narrowly escaped the *tails* of Cunningham's *cats*.\*

Col. Axtell, who commanded Kings county, after Marriner's visit, feared that he might be caught napping. To leave his command, did not comport with his honor; and, for his safety, he immediately ordered two of his dragoons to his house, who were relieved weekly. He also ordered a strong militia guard to be kept in Flatbush, which was relieved daily; as he had no great confidence in these militia, he compelled his regiment to raise a company of men, at their expense, which were named the Nassau Blues. This company was stationed at Flatbush, and commanded by Captain Frederick Depeyster, late of the city of New York, deceased, a nephew of the colonel. Col. Robertson, who commanded Queens county, resided at Jamaica, and considered himself safe under the protection of two dragoons, and of the troops usually stationed there. From the taking of Long Island and New York in 1776, to the evacuation, martial law prevailed within the British possessions in this state. All offences of a military character, or, wherein military persons were implicated, were de-

---

\* The Connecticut whale boats rendered Long Island Sound very unsafe to the British, except to strong armed vessels. The whale boats visited certain positions along the sound, whenever they pleased, and carried on a trade with New York, for dry goods, &c., to a great amount.

The enterprising and predatory warfare of the American whale boat men alarmed the royalists greatly. They considered themselves unsafe, unless they were surrounded by an armed force; and many of the British officers, who were residing on Long Island, left their quarters, and repaired to Brooklyn or New York.

cided by courts martial. It rarely happened, however, that officers or soldiers were punished for crimes or injuries toward the inhabitants.\*

The ferries between Brooklyn and New York were under the surveillance of a military guard. All the inhabitants were compelled to obtain passports for themselves and their families, by *name*, to cross the ferries; and every market boat, with her hands, was licensed, to come to the city. Nor was this all. Every farmer, or person, who wished to take any goods from New York, was compelled to take a bill of the goods to the police office, in the city, for a permit to take the same from the city. Every permit cost two shillings. The passports to cross the ferries, and the licenses of the market boats, were renewed and paid for every year. In this manner favorites were provided for. During the war, a continual trade was carried on between favored individuals of the British, and treacherous Americans. The Sound whale-boatmen, usually, were the protectors and carriers of the goods for the owners. These *London* traders were permitted to take any quantity of goods from the city, for sale, while a farmer had to give an account of the number and requirements of his family.

In the month of March, 1779, flour and bread stuffs were very nearly exhausted in the British store houses at New York. There was no good flour: and the Hessians, who were in Brooklyn, drew

---

\* A Major Stockton, who murdered a miller named Amerman, at Flushing, without justifiable cause or provocation, was tried for the crime at *Bedford*, before a court martial. The culprit was acquitted for want of surgical evidence that Amerman died of the wound inflicted by him. James Hedges, of Flushing, was murdered in his house by six soldiers of the 54th regiment, who also plundered the house. Five of them were subsequently tried, and two of them, Tench and Porter, were hanged upon land late of Francis Skillman. Some soldiers had killed one of Captain Suydam's cattle, of Bedford, three of whom were shot by him, while in the act of skinning it. Two other persons were killed in Bushwick, three in Newtown, one at the Half-way House, and others at Jamaica and Flushing.

In the year 1777, two police courts were established—one in the city of New York, under Mayor Matthews, and another for Long Island, under Judge Ludlow, at Jamaica. These courts decided, in a summary manner, controversies between the inhabitants.

damaged oat meal instead of bread; this meal, baked in cakes, was unfit for use; and the writer has seen them cast to the swine, which would not eat them. The soldiers were mutinous. All the grain possessed by the farmers was estimated and placed under requisition. The timely arrival of a few victualling ships, relieved the scarcity, and saved the British from a surrender to the Americans to escape starvation. If the Hessians at this time received bread which the hogs refused, what may we suppose to have been the quality of that given to the prisoners?\*

I was in New York (says the writer) on the 25th of Nov. 1783, (the day of the evacuation of the city,) and at the Provost, or city prison about ten o'clock in the morning, when an American guard relieved the British guard at that place. The latter joined a detachment of British troops, then on parade in Broadway, which wheeled on the right, into platoons, and marched down Broadway to the Battery, where they embarked in boats, and went on board of the shipping lying at anchor in the North River.

About eleven o'clock I saw General Washington and suite, at the head of a detachment of American troops, march down Pearl street to the Battery: on their arrival, they expected to set the American stripes on the flag-staff, but they found the halliards *unrove*, and the staff slushed. The departing salute was fired; and, before the last gun, the American flag waved in the wind at the top of the staff, over the heads of freemen—an American sailor having managed to climb the staff with an halliard, which he

---

\* In 1777, the continental paper money had depreciated so much, that it was of little value, and it was contrived to borrow money for the use of the army from the whigs of Long Island. Perfect secrecy was preserved in these transactions; and before the year 1782, loans to a large amount were obtained. Major Hendrick Wyckoff crossed the Sound frequently, and was concealed at the house of Peter Onderdonk at Cow Neck; from thence he came to the house of his father at New Lots, and by his means a large amount of money was procured, and safely conveyed to head quarters at Poughkeepsie.

It was also decided that exchanges should be effected of confidential officers, who were to be agents in these transactions; and Col. William Ellison, who was taken at Fort Montgomery, was fixed upon as the first gentleman, who was to receive a loan. He was exchanged early in November, and carried with him about \$2,000 in gold, to Gov. Clinton, for the use of the country: and a simple receipt given for the money.

rove and descended ; when the colors were hoisted to the tree top amid the huzzas of thousands of spectators. The sailor received his hat crown half full of silver pieces for the service ; while this last act of the British caused feelings of unmingled disgust in all who were present.\*

---

### HISTORY OF THE PRISON-SHIPS.

THERE are no great circumstances connected with the annals of the American Revolution, so perfectly calculated to harrow up the feelings in their recollection, after the lapse of more than half a century, as those terrible scenes of affliction, to which many of the best and bravest spirits were subjected in that eventful period, and who, with virtuous desperation, sacrificed their lives in a manner most terrible and appalling, that by pestilence and starvation. Doubtless, a very small proportion of the sufferings actually experienced, have ever met the light ; and only a part of which is known, can

---

\* Within the American lines at Brooklyn, during the Revolution, lived a Mr. Rapelje ; who being suspected of disaffection to the American cause, had been sent by the whigs to the interior of New Jersey. His wife remained in possession of the house, and probably felt more hostile to the party who had deprived her of her husband, than she would have done had he been permitted to remain at home. The house was near the shore, whence General Washington embarked in his memorable retreat from Long Island, in August, 1776. She obtained early knowledge of this movement the night it took place, and herself saw the first detachment push off. Thinking it a good opportunity to be revenged upon those who, she believed, had deeply injured her family, she resolved to inform the British of what was taking place among their enemies. She had no one to send, however, with the information, but a black servant ; and accordingly dispatched him, with orders to communicate the intelligence to the first British officer he could find. The black succeeded in passing the American sentinels, and made his way to the neighboring camp ; but, unluckily for the success of his mission, came to a part of the encampment where the Germans were stationed, and was stopped by a soldier who did not understand English, and to whom, consequently, he could not communicate the message. He was committed, therefore, to the guard, as a suspicious person, and kept until morning ; when an officer, visiting the post, examined him, and was informed of what had taken place during the night. The alarm was immediately given, but it was too late—Washington and his troops were all safely landed on the opposite shore.



find a place in this work, as it would require a volume to do the subject any thing like adequate justice.

In 1776, and for six years next following, there were stationed at the Wallabout, near Brooklyn, several condemned hulks, used for the reception and confinement of American seamen, taken prisoners by the British. For many of the facts in connection with this exciting subject, we are indebted to a communication made by General Jeremiah Johnson, to the editors of the Naval Magazine, for Sept., 1836, and to statements made to the world at different times, by individuals who had been incarcerated in those loathsome store-houses of disease and death. From journals published in New York at the close of the war, it appears that eleven thousand five hundred American prisoners had died on board the prison-ships. Although the number is very great, still, if the number who perished had been less, the commissary of naval prisoners, David Sprout, Esq., and his deputy, had it in their power, by an official return, to give the true number exchanged, escaped, and dead. Such a return has never appeared in the United States. This man returned to America after the war, and resided in Philadelphia, where he died. He could not have been ignorant of the statements published here on this interesting subject. We may therefore infer, that about that number perished in the prison-ships. A large transport, named the *Whitby*, was the first prison-ship anchored in the Wallabout. She was moored near "Remsen's Mill," about the 20th of October, 1776, and was crowded with prisoners. Many landsmen were prisoners on board this vessel; she was said to be the most sickly of *all* the prison-ships. Bad provisions, bad water, and scanty rations were dealt to the prisoners. No medical men attended the sick. Disease reigned unrelieved, and hundreds died from pestilence, or were starved, on board this floating prison. Indeed, the sand-beach between a ravine in the hill and Mr. Remsen's dock became filled with graves in the course of two months; and before the 1st of May, 1777, the ravine alluded to was itself occupied in the same way. In the month of May of that year two large ships were anchored in the Wallabout, when the prisoners were transferred from the *Whitby* to them. These vessels were also very sickly, from the causes before stated. Although many prisoners were sent on board of them, and some ex-

changed, death made room for all. On a Sunday afternoon, about the middle of October, 1777, one of the prison-ships was burned; the prisoners, except a few, who, it was said, were burned in the vessel, were removed to the remaining ship. It was reported, at the time, that the prisoners had fired their prison; which, if true, proves that they preferred death, even by fire, to the lingering sufferings of pestilence and starvation. In the month of February, 1778, the remaining prison-ship was burned at night; when the prisoners were removed from her to the ships then wintering in the Wallabout. In the month of April, 1776, the Old Jersey was moored in the Wallabout, and all the prisoners (except the sick) were transferred to her. The sick were carried to two hospital ships, named the Hope and Falmouth, anchored near each other, about two hundred yards east from the Jersey. These ships remained in the Wallabout until New-York was evacuated by the British. The Jersey was the receiving ship—the others, truly, the ships of Death! It has been generally thought that all the prisoners died on board of the Jersey. This is not true; many may have died on board of her, who were not reported as sick; but all the men who were placed on the sick list were removed to the hospital ships, from which they were usually taken, sewed up in a blanket, to their *long home*.\*

---

\* The Jersey was originally a British ship of the line. She was rated and registered as a sixty-four gun ship, but had usually mounted seventy-four guns. At the commencement of the American Revolution, being an old vessel, and proving to be much decayed, she was entirely dismantled, and soon after, was moored in the East river, at New York, and converted into a store-ship. In the year 1780, she was fitted as a prison-ship, and was used for that purpose during the war. Fears being very naturally felt that the destructive contagion by which so many of her unfortunate inmates had been swept away, might spread to the shore, she was, in consequence, removed, and moored, with chain cables, at the Wallabout, a solitary and unfrequented place on the shore of Long Island. She had been dismantled, and her rudder unhung. Her only spars were the bowsprit, a derrick for taking in supplies of water, &c., and a flag-staff at the stern. Her port holes had all been closed and strongly fastened, and two tier of small holes cut through her sides. These holes were about ten feet apart, each being about 20 inches square, and guarded by two strong bars of iron, crossing it at right angles; thus leaving four contracted spaces, which admitted light by day, and served as breathing holes at night.

After the hospital ships were brought into the Wallabout, it was reported that the sick were attended by physicians ; few, very few, however, recovered. It was no uncommon thing to see five or six dead bodies brought on shore in a single morning ; when a small excavation would be made at the foot of the hill, the bodies be cast in, and a man with a shovel would cover them by shovelling sand down the hill upon them. Many were buried in a ravine on the hill ; some on the farm. The whole shore, from Rennie's Point to Mr. Remsen's dock-yard, was a place of graves ; as were also the slope of the hill near the house, the shore from Mr. Remsen's barn along the mill-pond to Rapelje's farm, and the sandy island, between the flood-gates and the mill dam ; while a few were buried on the shore, the east side of the Wallabout. Thus did *Death* reign here, from 1776 until the peace. The whole Wallabout was a sickly place during the war. The atmosphere seemed to be charged with foul air, from the prison-ships, and with the effluvia of the dead bodies, washed out of their graves by the tides. We have ourselves examined many of the *skulls* lying on the shore ; from the teeth, they appear to be the remains of men in the prime of life. A singularly daring and successful escape was effected from the Jersey, about four o'clock one afternoon, in December, 1780. The best boat of the ship had returned from New York, and was left fastened at the gangway, with the oars on board. It was stormy ; the wind blew from the north-east, and the tide ran flood. A watch-word was given, and a number of prisoners placed themselves between the ship's waist and the sentinel ; at this juncture four eastern captains got on board the boat, which was cast off by their friends. The boat passed close under the bows of the ship, and was a considerable distance from her, before the sentinel on the forecastle gave the alarm and fired at her. The boat passed Hurlgate, and arrived safe in Connecticut next morning.

The Rev. Thomas Andros, late pastor of the church in Berkeley, Mass., who was himself a prisoner on board the Old Jersey, prison-ship, remarks as follows :—

This was an old sixty-four gun ship, which, through age, had become unfit for further actual service. She was stripped of every spar and all her rigging. After a battle with a French fleet, her

lion figure-head was taken away to repair another ship ; no appearance of ornament was left, and nothing remained but an old, unsightly, rotten hulk. Her dark and filthy external appearance perfectly corresponded with the death and despair that reigned within, and nothing could be more foreign from truth than to paint her with colors flying, or any circumstance or appendage to please the eye. She was moored about three-quarters of a mile to the eastward of Brooklyn ferry, near a tide-mill on the Long Island shore. The nearest distance to land was about twenty rods. And doubtless no other ship in the British navy ever proved the means of the destruction of so many human beings. It is computed that not less than eleven thousand American seamen perished in her. But after it was known, that it was next to certain death to confine a prisoner here, the inhumanity and wickedness of doing it was about the same, as if he had been taken into the city, and deliberately shot in some public square. But as if mercy had fled from the earth, here we were doomed to dwell. And never while I was on board, did any Howard or angel of pity appear to inquire into, or alleviate our woes. Once or twice, by the order of a stranger on the quarter deck, a bag of apples was hurled promiscuously into the midst of hundreds of prisoners crowded together, as thick as they could stand, and life and limbs were endangered by the scramble. This, instead of compassion, was a cruel sport. When I saw it about to commence, I fled to the most distant part of the ship.

On the commencement of the first evening, we were driven down to darkness between decks, secured by iron gratings, and an armed soldiery. And a scene of horror, which baffles all description, presented itself. On every side, wretched, desponding shapes of men could be seen. Around the well-room an armed guard were forcing up the prisoners to the winches, to clear the ship of water, and prevent her sinking, and little else could be heard but a roar of mutual execrations, reproaches and insults. During this operation there was a small dim light admitted below, but it served to make darkness more visible, and horror more terrific. In my reflections I said, this must be a complete image and anticipation of Hell. Milton's description of the dark world rushed upon my mind :—

"Sights of woe, regions of sorrow, doleful  
Shades, where peace and rest can never dwell."

If there was any principle among the prisoners that could not be shaken, it was the love of their country. I knew no one to be seduced into the British service. They attempted to force one of our prize brig's crew into the navy, but he chose rather to die, than perform any duty, and was again restored to the prison ship.

When I first became an inmate of this abode of suffering, despair and death, there were about four hundred prisoners on board, but in a short time they amounted to twelve hundred. And in proportion to our numbers, the mortality increased.

All the most deadly diseases were pressed into the service of the king of terrors, but his prime ministers, were dysentery, small pox, and yellow fever. There were two hospital ships near to the Old Jersey, but these were soon so crowded with the sick, that they could receive no more. The consequence was, that the diseased and the healthy, were mingled together in the main ship. In a short time we had two hundred or more sick and dying, lodged in the fore part of the lower gun deck, where all the prisoners were confined at night. Utter derangement was a common symptom of yellow fever, and to increase the horror of the darkness that shrouded us, (for we were allowed no light between decks,) the voice of warning would be heard, "take heed to yourselves. There is a mad man stalking through the ship with a knife in his hand." I sometimes found the man a corpse in the morning, by whose side I laid myself down at night. At another time he would become deranged, and attempt in darkness to rise, and stumble over the bodies that every where covered the deck. In this case I had to hold him in his place by main strength. In spite of my efforts he would sometimes rise, and then I had to close in with him, trip up his heels, and lay him again upon the deck. While so many were sick with raging fever there was a loud cry for water, but none could be had except on the upper deck, and but one allowed to ascend at a time. The suffering then from the rage of thirst during the night, was very great. Nor was it at all times safe to attempt to go up. Provoked by the continual cry for leave to ascend, when there was already one on deck, the sentry would push them back with his bayonet. By one of



these thrusts, which was more spiteful and violent than common, I had a narrow escape of my life. In the morning the hatch-ways were thrown open, and we were allowed to ascend, all at once, and remain on the upper deck during the day. But the first object that met our view in the morning was an appalling spectacle. A boat loaded with dead bodies, conveying them to the Long Island shore, where they were very slightly covered with sand. I sometimes used to stand and count the number of times the shovel was filled with sand, to cover a dead body. And certain I am that a few high tides or torrents of rain, must have disinterred them. And had they not been removed, I should suppose the shore, even now, would be covered with huge piles of the bones of American seamen. There were, probably, four hundred on board, who had never had the small pox,—some, perhaps, might have been saved by inoculation.

But humanity was wanting to try even this experiment. Let our disease be what it would, we were abandoned to our fate. Now and then an American physician was brought in as a captive, but if he could obtain his parole he left the ship. Nor could we much blame him for this; for his own death was next to certain, and his success in saving others by medicine in our situation was small. I remember only two American physicians who tarried on board a few days. No English physician, or any one from the city, ever, to my knowledge, came near us. There were thirteen of the crew, to which I belonged, but in a short time all died, but three or four. The most healthy and vigorous were first seized with the fever, and died in a few hours. For them there seemed to be no mercy. My constitution was less muscular and plethoric, and I escaped the fever longer than any of the thirteen, except one, and the first onset was less violent.

The number that perished on board these ships, is said to be more than 10,000, as the writer, Capt. Thomas Dring, feelingly observes—"thousands there suffered and died, whose names have never been known to their countrymen. They died where no eye could witness their fortitude, no tongue describe their sufferings, or praise their devotion to their country."

"For years, the very name of 'the Old Jersey,' seemed to strike a terror to the hearts of those whose necessities required

to venture upon the ocean ; the mortality which prevailed on board her was well known throughout the country ; and to be confined within her dungeons, was considered equal to a sentence of death, from which but little hope of escape remained.\*

“During the night, in addition to my other sufferings, I had been tormented with what I supposed to be vermin ; and on coming upon deck, I found that a black silk handkerchief, which I wore around my neck, was completely spotted with them. Although this had often been mentioned as one of the miseries of the place, yet as I had never before been in a situation to witness any thing of the kind, the sight made me shudder ; as I knew, at once, that so long as I should remain on board, these loathsome creatures would be my constant companions and unceasing tormentors.

“During my confinement in the summer of 1782, the average number of prisoners on board the Jersey was about one thousand. They were composed of the crews of all nations, with whom the English were at war—but far the greater number were Americans.

“The Jersey at length became so crowded, and the mortality on board so increased, that room could not be found on board the hospital ships for their reception.” Such was the condition and treatment of the sick, that few ever came out alive. Every thing belonging to the dying and the dead, were claimed by the *nurses*, and were generally secured the first opportunity.†

---

\* *The first day.*—After getting on board, he describes the prisoners as being a motley crew of wretches, with tattered garments and pallid visages, shrunk-en and decayed, who but a short time before had breathed the pure breezes of the ocean, “or danced lightly in the flower-scented air of the meadow and the hill ; and had from thence, been hurried into the pent-up air of a crowded prison-ship, pregnant with putrid fever, foul with deadly contagion ; here to linger out the tedious and weary day, the disturbed and anxious night ; to count over the days and weeks and months of a wearying and degrading captivity, unvaried but by new scenes of painful suffering, and new inflictions of remorseless cruelty : their brightest hope and their daily prayer, that death would not long delay to release them from their torments.”

† “Each day at least six carcasses we bore,  
And scratch'd them graves along the sandy shore.

The following is extracted from a communication of Alexander Coffin, Jun., in answer to some inquiries in relation to the sufferings of the prison-ships, on board of which he was confined.

The first time (says he) I was on board the Jersey, prison-ship, was in 1782. I was taken in a letter of marque from Baltimore, bound for Havana, by the king's frigate Ceres, on board of which we were treated in a most shameful and barbarous manner by her commander. From that ship we were put on board the Champion, of twenty-four guns, brought into this port, and from her sent on board the Jersey, prison-ship, where I found about 1,100 American prisoners; amongst them several of my own townsmen, and all the prisoners in a most deplorable situation.

I soon found that every spark of humanity had fled the breasts of the British officers, who had charge of that floating receptacle of human misery; and that nothing but abuse and insult was to be expected; for the mildest language made use of to the prisoners was, *You damn'd yankee*; and the most common, *You damn'd rebellious yankee rascals*. This language at length became so familiar to our ears, however insulting it was at first, that we took no more notice of it than we did of the whistling of the wind, passing over our heads. Many of the prisoners, during the severity of winter, had scarcely clothes sufficient to cover their nakedness, and but very few enough to keep them warm: to remedy those inconveniences we were obliged to keep below, and either get into our hammocks or keep in constant motion, without which precautions, we must have perished. But to cap the climax of infamy, we were fed (if fed it might be called) with provisions not fit for any human being to make use of; putrid beef and pork, and worm-eaten bread, condemned on board their ships of war, was sent on board the Jersey to feed the prisoners; water sent from this city in a schooner called (emphatically) the Relief! water, which I affirm, without the fear of refutation, was worse than I ever had, or ever saw, on a three years voyage to the East Indies; water, the scent of which would have discomposed the olfactory nerves of a Hottentot; while within a cable's length of the ship, on Long Island, there was running before our eyes, as though intended to tantalize us, as fine, pure, and wholesome water as any man would wish to drink. The question will be very naturally asked, why, if good water was so near at hand, it was not procured for us instead of bringing it at considerable expense and trouble from the city? It is impossi-

---

By feeble hands the shallow graves were made,  
 No stone memorial o'er the corpses laid.  
 In barren sands, and far from home they lie,  
 No friend to shed a tear when passing by;  
 O'er the mean tombs insulting Britons tread,  
 Spurn at the sand, and curse the rebel dead."

*Freneau's Poem.*

ble for any one, but those who had the direction of the business, to answer that question satisfactorily : but the object in bringing the water from New York, was to me, and the rest of the prisoners, as self evident as the plain and simple fact that two and two make four : because the effects that water had on the prisoners could not be concealed, and were a damning proof why it was filled in New York. On the upper gun deck of the Jersey, hogs were kept in pens, by those officers who had charge of her, for their own use ; they were sometimes fed with bran ; the prisoners, whenever they could get an opportunity undiscovered by the sentries, would, with their tin pots, scoop the bran from the troughs and eat it, (after boiling, when there was fire in the galley, which was not always the case,) with seemingly as good an appetite as the hogs themselves.

The second and last time I was on board the prison-ship, was in February and March, 1783, just before peace took place. I was taken in a brig from Providence, (R. I.) off the capes of Virginia, by the Fair American, privateer of this port, commanded and officered principally with refugees ; though it is doing Capt. Burton but bare justice to declare, that he treated us civilly, and with much more humanity than I had before experienced from Hawkins, commander of the British king's ship Ceres, whose inveterate hatred of Americans was never exceeded by any man living. The only hard treatment on board the Fair American was being kept in irons the whole time : but that was a precautionary measure on the part of her commander ; there being so many prisoners on board, who doubtless would have availed themselves of any opportunity that might have offered, to have risen upon the privateer. We were brought within the Hook by her, and sent up to the city in a pilot-boat. We had our irons knocked off at the Crane-wharf, and from thence we were sent on board the Jersey, in the schooner Relief, before mentioned. On my arrival again on board the Jersey, which I had left but a few months before, I found more prisoners than I had left, though but very few of my former fellow prisoners : some of them had got away, but the greater part had paid the debt of nature, and their bones, with others, are the objects of your present solicitude and patriotic exertions.

There being so many prisoners on board the Jersey, and others daily arriving, two or three hundred of us were sent on board the John transport, which they had converted into a prison-ship, and where the treatment we received was much worse than on board the Jersey. We were subjected to every insult, every injury, and every abuse that the fertile genius of the British officers could invent and inflict. For more than a month we were obliged to eat our scanty allowance, bad as it was, without cooking, as no fire was allowed us ; and I verily believe was the means of hastening many out of existence. One circumstance I think deserves particular notice, as it was a most singular one : A young man of the name of Bird, a native of Boston or its neighborhood, was one evening, with others, playing at cards to pass away the time. At about ten o'clock I retired with my cousin to our hammock ; we had but just

got asleep when we were called by one of the card party, who requested us to turn out, for that Bird was dying ; we did turn out, and went to where he lay, and found him in the agonies of death ; and in about fifteen or twenty minutes he was a corpse. It was mentioned to the sentry at the gangway that one of the prisoners was dead, and the body was soon hurried on deck. The impression Bird's death made on our minds is still fresh in my recollection : that he was poisoned we had no doubt, as his body swelled considerably, and two hours before, he was to all appearance, as well as any of us. Many, shortly after, went off in the same manner, and amongst them my cousin, Oliver C. Coffin. I did but just escape the same fate : I was taken ill before I left the prison-ship, and my legs began to swell ; but being exchanged or rather being bought off, I made out to reach my father's house, in a most deplorable situation. I was attended in my sickness by a noted tory physician, Dr. Tupper, who declared to my mother, that nothing could have saved my life but having, as he expressed it, a constitution of iron ; for that he knew of nothing that could have affected me in the manner in which I was affected but poison of some kind or other. Is it possible then, after all these facts, for any person to form any other opinion than that there was a premeditated, organized system pursued to destroy men whom they dare not meet openly and manfully as enemies, in that base, inhuman and cowardly manner. It is an old adage, and a very true one, that the brave are generous, and the coward savage and cruel ; and it was never more completely exemplified than in the conduct of the British officers in this country during the revolution. Their cruelties here and in India, have become proverbial. Let it not be said in extenuation, that those cruel deeds were necessary to repress the spirit of revolt, for every man of common sense knows that cruelties exercised towards revolvers, unless they can be completely subdued, only tend to irritate and urge them on to a more determined and desperate resistance. We acknowledge we were revolvers, but our revolt was legitimate ; we revolted against oppression, against a government that had revolted (if I may be allowed to use the expression) against its own subjects, and violated the most sacred of all duties towards its people—the duty of defending and protecting their constitutional rights and privileges, which had been left them as a legacy by their brave ancestors, who had fought and bled to obtain them, in common with Englishmen.

There are other facts which, perhaps, are not generally known to the American people, that I shall mention. One is, that a man of the name of Gavot, a native of Rhode Island, died, as was supposed, and was sewed up in his hammock, and in the evening carried upon deck, to be taken with others who were dead, and those who might die during the night, on shore to be interred, (*in their mode of interring* ) During the night it rained pretty hard : in the morning, when they were loading the boat with the dead, one hammock was observed, by one of the English seamen, to move ; he spoke to the officer, and told him that he believed the man in that hammock (pointing to it) was not dead. “ *In with him,*” said the officer ; “ *if he is not dead, he soon will be :*”



but the honest tar, more humane than his officer, swore he never would bury a man alive, and with his knife ripped open the hammock, when behold! the man was really alive. What was the cause of this man's reanimation, is a question for doctors to decide: it was at the time supposed, that the rain during the night had caused the reaction of the animal functions, which were suspended, but not totally annihilated. This same man, Gavot, went afterwards in the same flag with me to Rhode Island. Capt. Shubel Worth of Hudson was master of the flag, and will bear testimony to the same fact.

Another fact is, that although there were seldom less than 1000 prisoners constantly on board the Jersey—new ones coming about as fast as others died, or were exchanged, (which, by the bye, was seldom)—I never, in the two different times that I was on board, knew of but one prisoner entering on board a British ship of war, though the boats from the fleet were frequently there, and the English officers were endeavoring to persuade them to enter; but their persuasion and offers were invariably treated with contempt, and even by men who pretty well knew they should die where they were. These were the men whose bones have so long been bleaching on the shores of the Wallabout; these were the patriots who preferred death in its most horrible shape, to the disgrace and infamy of fighting the battles of a base and barbarous enemy, against the liberties of their country; these were the patriots whose names suffer no diminution by a comparison with the heroes and patriots of antiquity! Shall Americans, then—shall we, the survivors of that glorious revolution refuse the humble tributes of respect and veneration due to the memories of those heroes, and the common rites of sepulture to all that remains of them that is mortal? Forbid it, heaven! let it not be said that Americans are ungrateful—that they have received a legacy, and that the heroes who lost their lives in assisting to obtain it, because dead, are not to be remembered.\*

In the year 1803, a correspondence was set on foot between the different military associations, masonic societies, and others in New York, the object of which was to pay funeral honors to the remains of these most unfortunate martyrs of American liberty. Nothing effectual was, however, accomplished till 1808, when the Tammany Society, composed (*as it then was*) of many revolutionary patriots, took the lead in this holy work. It was proposed to collect the bones of the deceased tenants of the prison-ships, enclose them in a permanent vault, and to erect an enduring monu-

---

\* On the 4th of Feb., 1841, some workmen, while engaged in digging away an embankment in Jackson street, near the Navy Yard, accidentally discovered a quantity of human bones. Among which, horrible to relate, was a skeleton having a pair of *iron manacles still upon the wrists*.

ment, emblematic of the noble design, which should be alike respectful to the dead, and creditable to the living.

The corner stone of this monument was laid April 13, 1808, upon land near the Navy Yard at Brooklyn, generously contributed for the purpose by John Jackson, Esquire.

The entombment took place May 26th, 1808, and was considered in all its aspects, as one of the most splendid and imposing spectacles, ever witnessed in this country.

Thirteen capacious coffins, filled with the bones of deceased American citizens and soldiers, made a principal feature in this sublime and mournful exhibition, to each of which was assigned, as pall bearers, eight Revolutionary patriots, making in all one hundred and four.

The number of individuals in the august procession, was immense. It started from the park, in New York, traversed the principal streets of the city, and reached the East River, where thirteen large open boats were ready, to transport the thirteen Tammanial Tribes, (each having, also, one of the coffins, with its pall-bearers and appropriate standard) to the shores of Brooklyn.

The corporation of the city of New York, Governor Tompkins, Lieutenant-Governor Broome, and other officers of distinction, passed over in another boat. All the other bodies, civil, military, and naval, crossed in barges, prepared for the occasion by the committee of arrangements, while fleets of small boats covered the surface of the river, from the Battery to Corlear's Hook, filled with those, anxious to join in the melancholy duty, of paying the last homage of respect to the long-neglected remains of their countrymen. The weather was fine, and the surface of the waters was almost hidden, beneath the infinite variety of craft, and foamed with the lashing of many thousand oars. It is supposed that more than 30,000 persons male and female, thronged the heights near the place of sepulture.

The Rev. Ralph Williston addressed the throne of Heaven, in a very eloquent and solemn manner, after which a beautiful and appropriate oration was delivered, by the late Dr. Benjamin De Witt.

Indeed, the whole ceremony was a highly exciting, yet heart-rending scene, to the many thousand sympathizing bosoms, then and there assembled.

Nearly twenty hogsheds of bones, in the whole, were collected, and deposited in one common grave.\*

---

The following are the names of those from Long Island, who have been members of the *continental congress*, and also under the "*articles of confederation and perpetual union*," between the years 1774 and 1789, with the times when they took their seats respectively.

1774, Sept. 5, William Floyd of Suffolk.

1775, May 10, Simon Boerum of Kings, and William Floyd of Suffolk.

1778, Oct. 15, William Floyd.

1779, Dec. 2, Same, and Ezra L'Hommedieu of Suffolk.

1781, July 31, Ezra L'Hommedieu.

" Nov. 23, William Floyd.

1782, Aug. 28, Ezra L'Hommedieu.

" Nov. 27, William Floyd.

1783, Aug. 7, Ezra L'Hommedieu.

1785, Jan. 11, Zephaniah Platt.

---

Names of those from Long Island who have been elected to the house of representatives, since the adoption of the constitution of the United States.

---

\* Notwithstanding all that took place on the momentous occasion above mentioned, yet candor and truth compel us to state, that the long talked of monument, to the memory of these venerated martyrs to liberty, has never been erected, and that, but for the patriotic solicitude and care of that worthy septuagenarian, Benjamin Romaine, Esq., of New York, the imperfect and perishable structure, raised at the time of interment, would, ere this, have ceased to point the stranger to the hallowed spot, where these consecrated relics now repose.

Several patriotic citizens of Brooklyn, among whom may be mentioned the Hon. Cyrus P. Smith, have long since endeavored to awaken the public pride and sympathy on the subject, and it is to be hoped, for the honor of the present generation, that something may be done, worthy of themselves, and deserving the sincere and lasting gratitude of posterity.

|               |       |                                  |          |
|---------------|-------|----------------------------------|----------|
| 1st congress, | 1789, | William Floyd,                   | Suffolk. |
| 2d            | "     | 1791, Thomas Tredwell,           | "        |
| 3d            | "     | 1793, Same.                      |          |
| 4th           | "     | 1795, Jonathan N. Havens,        | "        |
| 5th           | "     | 1797, Same.                      |          |
| 6th           | "     | 1800, John Smith,                | "        |
| 7th           | "     | 1801, Same.                      |          |
| 8th           | "     | 1803, Samuel Riker,              | Queens.  |
| 9th           | "     | 1805, Eliphalet Wickes,          | "        |
| 10th          | "     | 1807, Samuel Riker,              | "        |
| 11th          | "     | 1809, Ebenezer Sage,             | Suffolk. |
| 12th          | "     | 1811, Same.                      |          |
| 13th          | "     | 1813, Same, and John Lefferts,   | Kings.   |
| 14th          | "     | 1815, Same, and George Townsend, | Queens.  |
| 15th          | "     | 1817, Tredwell Scudder,          | Suffolk, |
|               |       | and George Townsend,             | "        |
| 16th          | "     | 1819, Silas Wood,                | Suffolk. |
| 17th          | "     | 1821, Same.                      |          |
| 18th          | "     | 1823, Same.                      |          |
| 19th          | "     | 1825, Same.                      |          |
| 20th          | "     | 1827, Same.                      |          |
| 21st          | "     | 1829, James Lent,                | Queens.  |
| 22d           | "     | 1831, Same, and John T. Bergen,  | Kings.   |
| 23d           | "     | 1833, Abel Huntington,           | Suffolk. |
| 24th          | "     | 1835, Same.                      |          |
| 25th          | "     | 1837, Thomas B. Jackson,         | Queens.  |
| 26th          | "     | 1839, Same.                      |          |
| 27th          | "     | 1841, Charles A. Floyd,          | Suffolk. |
| 28th          | "     | 1843, Henry C. Murphy,           | Kings,   |
|               |       | and Selah B. Strong,             | Suffolk. |

The only persons, natives or residents of Long Island, who have been elected to the Senate of the United States, were Rufus King, John Lawrence, De Witt Clinton, John Smith and Nathan Sanford—all of whom are now deceased.

The following named individuals, of Long Island, have been members of the Senate of the State of New York., since the adoption of the Constitution, in 1777.

Jonathan Lawrence,  
 William Floyd,  
 John Vanderbilt,  
 Samuel Townsend,  
 William Smith,  
 Ezra L'Hommedieu,  
 Thomas Tredwell,  
 Peter Lefferts,  
 David Gelston,  
 Andrew Onderdonck,  
 Samuel Jones,  
 Joshua Sands,  
 Selah Strong,  
 John Schenck,  
 Jonathan N. Havens,  
 Benjamin Huntting,

Benjamin Coe,  
 Israel Carle,  
 Nathan Sanford,  
 Elbert F. Jones,  
 David Gardiner,  
 Jonathan Dayton,  
 John D. Ditmas,  
 John Lefferts,  
 John A. King,  
 Joshua Smith,  
 John I. Schenck,  
 Jonathan S. Conkling,  
 Coe S. Downing,  
 Henry H. Jones,  
 Gabriel Furman,  
 John A. Lott.

# POPULATION, &c. OF LONG ISLAND,

ACCORDING TO THE U. S. CENSUS, 1840.

| Enumeration, &c.            | Suffolk. | Queens. | Kings. | Total Amount. |
|-----------------------------|----------|---------|--------|---------------|
| No. of Inhabitants,         | 32,469   | 30,324  | 47,613 | 110,406       |
| “ Agriculturists,           | 7,959    | 6,138   | 3,324  | 17,421        |
| “ Manufacturers and Trades, | 1,127    | 1,612   | 6,160  | 8,899         |
| “ Scholars,                 | 7,872    | 3,670   | 5,280  | 16,822        |
| “ Horses and Mules,         | 5,473    | 6,517   | 3,019  | 15,009        |
| “ Neat cattle,              | 22,236   | 14,181  | 5,978  | 42,395        |
| “ Sheep,                    | 46,751   | 26,477  | 48     | 73,326        |
| “ Swine,                    | 20,534   | 21,518  | 8,360  | 50,412        |
| “ Bushels of Wheat,         | 105,778  | 97,741  | 24,964 | 228,483       |
| “ “ Oats,                   | 258,218  | 348,447 | 72,460 | 679,125       |
| “ “ Rye,                    | 79,023   | 105,399 | 8,537  | 192,959       |
| “ “ Buckwheat,              | 42,707   | 64,027  | 3,933  | 110,667       |
| “ “ Indian Corn,            | 355,314  | 336,401 | 81,824 | 773,549       |
| “ Pounds of Wool,           | 84,008   | 43,200  | 150    | 127,358       |
| “ Bushels of Potatoes,      | 170,236  | 214,121 | 95,805 | 480,162       |
| “ Tons of Hay,              | 42,891   | 31,437  | 5,437  | 79,765        |
| “ Cords of Wood sold,       | 66,023   | 9,787   | —      | 75,810        |



## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

THIS extensive county, embracing more than two-thirds of Long Island, was organized Nov. 1, 1683, by an act passed in the first general assembly, and during the administration of Gov. Dongan, entitled an "act to divide the province of New York into shires and counties," and which will be found at large in the Appendix.

This county includes all that part of Long Island to the eastward of Oyster Bay, and a line extending from the head of Cold Spring Harbor southwardly to the Atlantic ocean, excepting Lloyd's Neck or Queens village, which belongs to the town of Oyster Bay. The extreme length of the county (without reference to the islands in the Sound) is nearly 100 miles, and its medium breadth from the Sound to the ocean, twelve miles. Area, 1000 square miles, or 640,000 acres. It is bounded N. by the Sound, E. by the confluence of the Sound and ocean at Montauk Point, S. by the ocean, and W. by Lloyd's Neck, Cold Spring Harbor, and the east bounds of Queens county, together with *Gardiner's*, *Plumb*, the *Great and Little Gull*, and *Fisher's Islands*, in the Sound, and *Shelter* and *Robins' Island* in Peconic Bay. The county is subdivided into nine municipal corporations or towns:—*Huntington*, *Islip*, *Smithtown*, *Brookhaven*, *Riverhead*, *Southold*, *Shelter Island*, *Southampton* and *Easthampton*. By subsequent legislative authority, *Fisher's Island*, the *Gull Islands*, *Plumb Island*, and *Robins' Island*, were attached to the town of Southold, and *Gardiner's Island*, with the *peninsula of Montauk*, to the town of Easthampton. The deed for Gardiner's Island (purchased by Lion Gardiner in 1638) was probably the first conveyance executed by the Indians for lands in this county.

The first general court in the county, was a court of sessions, held under the authority of the Duke's Laws, for the east riding of Yorkshire, at Southampton, March 4, 1669, and which continued to be held there and at Southold, alternately, for many years thereafter. If, as has been conjectured, any county court was convened previous to that period, no record of it has been preserved, and even the minutes kept subsequent to that time, are quite imperfect. It is well known that the people of the county submitted to the government of the Duke of York, with great re-

luctance, and the code called by his name was never popular. In short, it was only from unavoidable necessity that they finally conformed to the new order of things then established.

At the court of sessions, held at Southampton March 6, 1678, the following named officers presided :—

Capt. Matthias Nicoll, *President*.

Capt. Thomas Willett, *Councillor*.

|                    |                                 |
|--------------------|---------------------------------|
| Mr. Thomas Baker,  | } <i>Justices of the Peace.</i> |
| " Isaac Arnold,    |                                 |
| " John Topping,    |                                 |
| " Richard Wodhull, |                                 |

Henry Pierson, *Clerk*.

The oldest minute yet discovered relative to the Court of Common Pleas in this county, is as follows :—

" At a court of common pleas, held at Southampton, the next day, after the court of general sessions terminated, being the 28th day of March, 9th year of his majesty's reign, Anno Domini 1723. Present,

|                        |                  |                 |                    |
|------------------------|------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| Henry Smith, and       | } <i>Judges.</i> | Robert Hudson,  | } <i>Justices.</i> |
| Benjamin Youngs, Esqs. |                  | Joseph Wickham, |                    |
|                        |                  | William Smith,  | <i>Clerk.</i>      |

Hopkins, Clowes, and Vernon, *Att'ys.*"

This court was established and held under the act of May 6th, 1691, and during the administration of Governor Slaughter; said court being continued to be held to the present day.

At a court of general sessions, held the last Tuesday of March, 1723, the presiding justices were, Timothy Brewster, Jeremiah Scott, Joseph Wickham, Selah Strong, William Smith, and Brinley Sylvester. The court of common pleas, Oct. 1, 1724, was held by,

|                      |                  |                   |                    |
|----------------------|------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| Benjamin Youngs, and | } <i>Judges.</i> | Joseph Wickham,   | } <i>Justices.</i> |
| Richard Floyd, Esqs. |                  | Thomas Chatfield, |                    |
|                      |                  | John Foster,      |                    |
|                      |                  | Samuel Hudson,    | <i>Clerk.</i>      |

The county house, in the village of Riverhead, was first erected in 1728, and the courts were held therein for the first time, March 27th, 1729.

Under an ordinance of the governor and council, in 1699, the judges were successively as follows :—

1723, Henry Smith, Benjamin Youngs, and Richard Floyd.

1729, Henry Smith, Benjamin Youngs, and Samuel Hutchinson.

1738, Henry Smith, Joshua Youngs, and Thomas Chatfield.

1752, Richard Floyd, Elijah Hutchinson, and Hugh Gelston.

1764, Richard Floyd, Samuel Landon, and Hugh Gelston.

1771, William Smith, Samuel Landon, and Isaac Post.

1775, The same.

The names of the clerks of the county, from 1669 to 1776, are as follows :—

|                                   |                                 |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Henry Pierson, from 1669 to 1681. | C. Congreve, from 1716 to 1722. |
| John Howell, Jun., 1681 to 1692.  | Samuel Hudson, 1722 to 1730.    |
| Thomas Helme, 1692 to 1709.       | William Smith, 1730 to 1750.    |
| Henry Smith, 1709 to 1716.        | William Nicoll, 1750 to 1775.   |

The members of the general assembly of the colony from this county, from 1691 to 1775, and for the respective periods, were,

|                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Henry Pierson, 1691 to 1695.      | Epenetus Platt, 1723 to 1739.     |
| Matthew Howell, 1691 to 1693.     | Samuel Hutchinson, 1726 to 1748.  |
| John Tuthill, 1693 to 1694.       | Daniel Pierson, 1737 to 1748.     |
| Matthew Howell, 1694 to 1705.     | Eleazer Miller, 1748 to 1768.     |
| John Tuthill, 1695 to 1698.       | William Nicoll, 2d, 1739 to 1769. |
| Henry Pierson, 1693 to 1701.      | Eleazar Miller, 1768 to 1769.     |
| William Nicoll, 1702 to 1723.     | William Nicoll, 3d, 1768 to 1769. |
| Samuel Mulford, 1705 to 1726.     | Nathaniel Woodhull, 1769 to 1775. |
| William Nicoll, 3d, 1769 to 1775. |                                   |

The members of the council from 1683 to 1704 were Col. John Youngs, from 1683 to 1698 ; Col. William Smith, from 1691 to 1704, and Mr. William Nicoll, from 1691 to 1704. The justices of the peace for the county, in 1763, were,

|                        |                      |                    |
|------------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| Richard Floyd,         | Isaac Post,          | Daniel Wells,      |
| Hugh Gelston,          | Thomas Youngs,       | Parker Wickham,    |
| Samuel Landon,         | Robert Hempstead,    | Thomas Cooper,     |
| John Chatfield,        | Isaac Hubbard,       | Benajah Strong,    |
| Richard Woodhull,      | Nathaniel Woodhull,  | Jonathan Thompson, |
| George Phillips,       | Jonas Williams,      | Joseph Lewis,      |
| Richard Miller,        | Thomas Jarvis,       | William Phillips,  |
| Nathaniel Baker,       | Burnet Miller,       | Charles Floyd,     |
| Isaac Barnes,          | John Still Winthrop, | Samuel Allen,      |
| John Pierson,          | Thomas Helme,        | Obediah Platt,     |
| Benjamin Conkling,     | James Reeve, Jun.    | Ebenezer White,    |
| Richard Woodhull, Jun. | Selah Strong,        | Samuel Hunting,    |
| Maltby Gelston,        | Thomas Sanford,      | Barnabas Terril,   |
| William Hubbard,       | Phineas Fanning,     | Benjamin Brown,    |
| John Woodhull,         | Thomas Osborn,       |                    |

The following apportionment, made for raising £3044, 13s., in

the province, in 1663, exhibits the estimated value of the property in this county at that time.

|                             |      |    |     |                  |      |    |     |
|-----------------------------|------|----|-----|------------------|------|----|-----|
| Southampton,                | £633 | 3  | 4,  | Southold,        | £642 | 19 | 10, |
| Easthampton,                | 441  | 0  | 8,  | Isle of Wight,   | 73   | 2  | 10, |
| Huntington,                 | 409  | 7  | 6,  | Moriches Patent, | 31   | 13 | 0,  |
| Brookhaven,                 | 365  | 14 | 2,  | Manor of Eaton,  | 19   | 13 | 0,  |
| Smithtown,                  | 163  | 15 | 0,  | Plumb Island,    | 13   | 2  | 0,  |
| Fisher's Island,            | 53   | 9  | 10, | Winnecomack,     | 13   | 2  | 0,  |
| Shelter Island,             | 84   | 1  | 2,  | Islip,           | 87   | 6  | 8,  |
| Winthrop's Patent, £13 2 0. |      |    |     |                  |      |    |     |

The deputies chosen to the convention which met the 10th of April, 1775, for the purpose of electing delegates to the first continental congress, were William Floyd, Nathaniel Woodhull, Phineas Fanning, Thomas Tredwell, and John Sloss Hobart.

The members of the provincial convention which met on the 22d of May, 1775, were Nathaniel Woodhull, John Sloss Hobart, Ezra L'Hommedieu, William Smith, Thomas Wickham, Thomas Tredwell, David Gelston, John Foster, James Havens, Selah Strong, and Thomas Deering.

The members of the convention elected to form the constitution of this state, in 1777, were William Smith, Thomas Tredwell, John Sloss Hobart, Mathias B. Miller, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Nathaniel Woodhull, Thomas Deering, and David Gelston.

The following gentlemen were members of the convention held at Poughkeepsie, June 17th, 1788, which adopted the constitution of the United States, viz.: Henry Scudder, John Smith, Jonathan N. Havens, Thomas Tredwell, and David Hedges.

The population of the county at different periods has been as follows: In 1731, 7,675; in 1771, 13,128; in 1786, 13,793; in 1790, 16,440; in 1800, 19,444; in 1810, 21,113; in 1820, 24,272; in 1825, 23,695; in 1830, 26,780; in 1835, 28,724; in 1840, 32,469.

In 1810 this county contained 1062 looms; and during that year there were manufactured, chiefly in families, 51,220 yards of woollen, 158,390 of linen, and 4,087 of cotton cloth.

The delegates to the convention of 1821, for amending the constitution of this state, were Ebenezer Sage, Usher H. Moore, and Joshua Smith.

By an act of March 8th, 1773, William Smith, Samuel Landon, and Maltby Gelston, were appointed commissioners of excise for the county.

The office of First Judge of this county, since the revolution, has been held as follows: Selah Strong, 1783 to 1793; Ebenezer Platt, 1793 to 1799; Abraham Woodhull, 1799 to 1810; Thomas S. Strong, 1810 to 1823; Joshua Smith, 1823 to 1828; Jonathan S. Conklin, 1828 to 1833; and Hugh Halsey, from 1833 to the present time.

Surrogates of the county:—Thomas Tredwell, 1787 to 1791; Nicoll Floyd, 1791 to 1823; Ebenezer W. Case, 1823 to 1827; Hugh Halsey, 1827 to 1840; and George Miller, 1840 to the present time.

The clerks of the county, since the revolution, have been as follows: William B. Bevans, appointed in 1783; Ezra L'Houmedieu in 1784; Hull Osborn, in 1810; Charles H. Havens, in 1812; Charles A. Floyd, in 1820; Charles H. Havens, elected in 1822; Joseph R. Huntting, in 1829; George S. Phillips in 1838; and Samuel A. Smith, in 1840.

The district attorneys, since the passage of the act requiring the appointment of one for each county, have been, Silas Wood, appointed in 1818; Selah B. Strong, in 1821; Charles A. Floyd, in 1830, and Selah B. Strong again in 1834.

There have been five instances of capital punishment in this county since the year 1783, to wit: John Slocum, executed for horse stealing, Sept. 4, 1786; William Erskine, (black,) for rape, Oct. 5, 1791; William Enoch, for murder of his wife, Jan. 12, 1835; John Hallock, for murder of a colored woman, July 2, 1836; and Samuel Johnson, for the murder of his wife, July 6, 1841.

The following persons have been sheriffs of the county, holding their appointments from the periods mentioned:

Hugh Gray, 1702.

John Brush, 1710.

Daniel Youngs, 1718.

Samuel Dayton, 1723.

William Sell, 1728.

Joseph Smith, 1730.

Jacob Conklin, 1734.

Thomas Higbie, 1740.

George Muirson, 1748.

James Muirson, 1774.

Thomas Wickes, 1785.

Silas Halsey, 1787.



|                          |                            |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| Thomas Wickes, 1791.     | Nathaniel Conklin, 1814.   |
| Phineas Carle, 1793.     | Josiah Reeve, 1815.        |
| John Brush, 1797.        | Samuel Carle, 1819.        |
| Phineas Carle, 1799.     | Abraham H. Gardiner, 1821. |
| Josiah Reeve, 1803.      | Same, elected 1823.        |
| Phineas Smith, 1807.     | Samuel Smith, 1826.        |
| Josiah Reeve, 1808.      | Abraham H. Gardiner, 1829. |
| Benjamin Brewster, 1810. | Richard W. Smith, 1832.    |
| Josiah Reeve, 1811.      | Silas Horton, 1835.        |
| Benjamin Brewster, 1812. | Samuel Miller, 1838.       |
| David C. Brush, 1841.    |                            |

List of county treasurers, and clerks of the Board of Supervisors, from 1749 to the present time :—

| <i>Treasurers.</i>                             |               | <i>Clerks.</i>    |               |
|------------------------------------------------|---------------|-------------------|---------------|
| Nathaniel Smith,                               | 1749 to 1764. | William Nicoll,   | 1794 to 1774. |
| Josiah Smith,                                  | 1764 to 1786. | Ezra L'Hommedieu, | 1774 to 1784. |
| Selah Strong,                                  | 1786 to 1802. | Nathaniel Wells,  | 1784 to 1787. |
| William Smith,                                 | 1802 to 1803. | Nath'l Wells. Jr. | 1786 to 1790. |
| Nicoll Floyd,                                  | 1803 to 1834. | Joseph Strong,    | 1790 to 1793. |
| Wm. Sidney Smith, 1834 to the<br>present time. |               | John Franks,      | 1793 to 1811. |
|                                                |               | David Warner,     | 1811 to 1837. |
|                                                |               | Benj. F. Wells,   | 1837 to 1843. |

The following miscellaneous particulars, from old records and other sources, are considered sufficiently curious and interesting, to be preserved, and rendered more accessible to the general reader.

The mode of spelling, as well as the ordinary abbreviations, have been observed, as distinguishing features of these relics of the olden time :—

At y<sup>e</sup> co<sup>rt</sup> of sessions, held March 4th, 1669, complaint is presented to the co<sup>rt</sup> against Mr. John Loughton, for his misdemeanour in saying to Mr. John Howell, that hee was a traytor to y<sup>e</sup> State, and hee would prove him soe. Mr. Loughton being called, appears, and being questioned by y<sup>e</sup> co<sup>rt</sup> about it, hee ownes y<sup>t</sup> hee called Mr. Howell Soe, And confesseth y<sup>t</sup> hee had noe just cause soe to call him. The co<sup>rt</sup> adjudg Mr. Loughton to pay a fine of £3 to y<sup>e</sup> cuntry and costs of co<sup>rt</sup> in current pay, without further trouble.

Edward Avery, y<sup>e</sup> Smith at Easthampton, being brought before y<sup>e</sup> cort, to answer for his commission of fornication w<sup>th</sup> her hee now calls his wife ; hee acknowledging y<sup>e</sup> fact ingenuously, and undertaking for his wife therein alsoe ; the cort give sentence that he pay £3 to the country, and costs of cort, which he promisseth to satisfie. Mrs. Alce Stanborough enters complaint against Wm. Edwards of their Towne of Easthampton, for turning a water course upon her land and howsing, to her great inconveniency and damage, to the

value of £5 10s. The complaint being prosecuted at this cort, and y<sup>e</sup> witnesses on both sides duely considered, y<sup>e</sup> cort doth give thier judgm<sup>t</sup> and order as followeth :—that y<sup>e</sup> plff., suing for £5 10s. damage, and not proving it, the cort doth judg, that y<sup>e</sup> plf. shall lose her suite or plainte, and pay unto y<sup>e</sup> defend<sup>t</sup> costs of suite. And for prevention of any further trouble betweene y<sup>e</sup> plf. and y<sup>e</sup> defend<sup>t</sup> concerning the turning of a flux of water into plf's grounds, this cort doth order that y<sup>e</sup> constable of Easthampton, and 3 of thiere overseers, namely Steeven Hand, Nathaniell Bishop and Steeven Hedges shall view the ground belonging to y<sup>e</sup> plf. and deft., and set downe, order and dispose of that occasion, as may bee most convenient for both y<sup>e</sup> plf. and deft. wth y<sup>e</sup> assistance of Mr. Mulford. And what these 4 men doe determine concerning the premises, shall bee a finall conclusion betweene y<sup>e</sup> plf. and deft. therein, they beeing to satisfy y<sup>e</sup> sd 4 men for what paines they shall bee at.

Mr. Jonas Wood, of Huntington, enters a complaint against Jonathan Smith, of Neersaquake, for his taking up and keeping in his hand, neere three quarters of a yeare, a horse belonging to y<sup>e</sup> compt, and for the sd Jonathan, his new marking, branding, and docking of y<sup>e</sup> sd horse. The above sd complaint was prosecuted at y<sup>e</sup> cort of sessions, held at Southold, June y<sup>e</sup> first, 1770, by Mr. Wood, his att'y, namely, Thomas Skidmore. Richard Smith, Jun<sup>r</sup>, as att'y for his brother Jonathan, made answer. The plea on both sides heard by y<sup>e</sup> cort, they adjudge that y<sup>e</sup> sd horse rightly belongeth to Mr. Wood, and doe order the deft. to pay to y<sup>e</sup> plf. 30 shillings in current pay, with 25 shillings unto y<sup>e</sup> sd Thomas Skidmore, att'y in y<sup>e</sup> case, besides his charges. And if y<sup>e</sup> sd horse die before y<sup>e</sup> sd Wood is discharged of him, then hee, y<sup>e</sup> sd Jonathan, to satisfie Mr. Wood, y<sup>e</sup> value of y<sup>e</sup> sd horse and such costs as may arise thereby.

Same court. Whereas the trying of oyle so neare y<sup>e</sup> street and houses, is soe extreme noysome to all passers by, especially to those not accustomed to the sent thereof, and is considered hurtful to y<sup>e</sup> health of people—and respect it is very dangerous (if the oyle should fire) for firing howses or hay-stacks. The cort doth order y<sup>t</sup> noe person after this present yeare, shall try any oyle in this towne nearer than 25 poles from y<sup>e</sup> main street of y<sup>e</sup> towne, upon penalty of paying £5 fine—moreover y<sup>e</sup> cort doth appoynt this order to be in force in Easthampton alsoe.

Thomas Benedick and Henry Whitney's complain against Mr. Richard Smith of Necceaquake in an action of defamation. The cort order the deft to make publick acknowledgement of the wrong hee hath done or pay to the plffs £50. Whereas I Richard Smith of Necceaquake have spoken words of defamation of Mr. Benedick and Whitney in saying they were foresworne or perjured persons, and this fully evidenced against mee in cort, I doe acknowledg my great evill therein, desiring the parties whome I have wronged to forgive mee, hoping it shall bee a warning to mee hereafter of offending in y<sup>e</sup> like.

Jan. 14, 1671—2. Mr. John Tomson of Seatauk enters an action of slan-

der against John Beswick. The parties agreed as follows—know all men whome it may concerne, that I, John Beswick, have taken up an evill report against Mr. John Tomson, w<sup>ch</sup> I made not of myself, but took it up of another man in saying y<sup>t</sup> I was never banished from Stamford as hee was, which I acknowledg, that I know noe such thing—by which I confess to have done the aforesaid John Tomson much wrong.

John Cooper, as Att<sup>y</sup> for James Mills of Virginia, enters an action of Debt against Hackaliah Bridges, on w<sup>ch</sup> accompt some of his goods were attached. The pl<sup>f</sup> produced his letter of att<sup>y</sup> from Mr. Mills, alsoe severall writings knowne to be signed by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Hackaliah, which were compared with y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> bill, to confirme to y<sup>e</sup> cort y<sup>e</sup> reality thereof. The jury finde for y<sup>e</sup> pl<sup>f</sup> w<sup>th</sup> costs of suite.

At a cort of sessions held March 6, 1671—2. The constable and overseers of Easthampton, enter complaint against Reneck Garison and his wife, for being guilty of fornication before they were married. It being sufficiently proved, y<sup>e</sup> cort gives sentence that they both shall have corporall punishment publicly, viz., w<sup>th</sup> 5 stripes a-piece. But John Denison and Cornelius Vonk, engaging to y<sup>e</sup> justices to pay to y<sup>e</sup> cuntry for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Reneck and his wife as a fine 40s., sentence is reversed.

Complaint against Peeter Whittre, for his abusive carriage toward Justice Mulford. The cort doth order that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Peeter shall make acknowledgement of his evil and abusive carriage, next Lord's day come seven-night, at y<sup>e</sup> publique meeting in Easthampton to y<sup>e</sup> satisfaction of Mr. Mulford; and hee is to pay y<sup>e</sup> costs of y<sup>e</sup> complainte, as alsoe his former fine imposed.

Mr. John Tomson of Seatauk, pl<sup>f</sup> enters an action of slander or deffamation against Richard Mintorne. The pl<sup>f</sup> and de<sup>f</sup> are agreed as follows.—Bee it knowne to all, that I, Richard Mintorne of Southampton, doe acknowledg that I have spoken ffoolishly and unadvisely, to the dissparagement of Mr. John Tomson of Seatauk, and that of my knowledg I know nothing of it, and this I give for a publique satisfaction.

A complaint being presented against Thomas Dimont of Easthampton, for forming a warrant and fixing a Justice's hand to it, and making some use of it, and the complaint appearing to y<sup>e</sup> cort to bee just, hee is sentenced to pay a fine of 10s. to y<sup>e</sup> countrie, and noe more, because hee pleads and affirms it was done in merrym<sup>t</sup>, and hee is alsoe to pay co<sup>rt</sup> charges.

At a court of assize, held in New York, Oct. 22, 1670, Rebeccah Leveridge is divorced from her husband, Eleazer, on account of his alleged impotence for seven years past, and due examination of the matter, by surgeons well skilled and sober matrons, who privately examined both the man and the woman.

At a court of oyer and terminer, held before Chief Justice Morris, at Brookhaven, July 30, 1724, *Samuel Bennet* was indicted for the murder of *Lyon Gardiner*, but on trial he was found not guilty.

At the same court, held before Chief Justice De Lancey, Nov. 24, 1746, *Jeaf*, a *mustee*, was found guilty of a *felony* and executed, Dec. 10, 1746.

*New York Gazette, May 18, 1737.*—"These are to give notice, that on Monday, the 16th instant, there dyed, at the house of Plat Smith, in Smithtown, in Suffolk county, on Long Island, alias Nassau Island, one Hugh Reny, a pedlar; and the said Plat Smith, not knowing certainly where the said Hugh Reny's relations live, he therefore gives this public notice when and where he dyed, and that what money he had, and his pack of goods, are in the hands of the said Plat Smith, where his friends and relations may come and receive the same."\*

*New York Mercury, June 29th, 1772.*—"We hear from Brookhaven, that on the night of the 18th instant, about midnight, a barn, belonging to Mr. Samuel Davis, of that place, was discovered to be all in flames, so that the fire could not be extinguished till the barn was burnt to the ground. The people who assembled on this occasion perceived another barn hard by to be on fire at both ends, but as the fire had been but lately kindled, it was soon suppressed; and while they were about it, they perceived a third barn, at a little further distance, to be also on fire, which they likewise suppressed. These fires were supposed to be designedly kindled, by a runaway negro, who had belonged to Mr. Davis."

*The same.*—"We learn from Southaven, in Suffolk county, on Long Island, that about four o'clock last Monday afternoon, *Nathaniel Brewster, Esq.*, of that place, being in the woods with one of his negroes, attempted to correct him for some misdemeanor, which the negro resented, and wounded his master, by giving

---

\* In Dec. 1758, there died at Smithtown L. I., *Harry*, a negro man aged at least one hundred and twenty years, who said he remembered when there were very few houses in New York city. He could do a good day's work, when he had passed one hundred years. He was purchased at New York by Mr. Richard Smith, patentee of Smithtown, and descended to his grandson, who was living at Harry's death. The memory of this remarkable individual must have extended back to the administration of Governor Kieft.

In a note to Moulton's History of New York, it is stated, that an obituary appeared in a newspaper, printed in 1739, of the death of a negro at Smithtown, Long Island, reputed to have been *one hundred and forty years old*, who declared that he well remembered when there were but *three houses* in New York. The memory therefore, of this remarkable individual, must have extended back to the first settlement of New Amsterdam (as New York was then called,) in 1626.

him several such heavy blows on his head with a billet of wood, that he expired the next morning. The negro was tried the next day, and being found guilty of the murder of Mr. Brewster, was to be executed last Friday."

*New York Gazette, January 16, 1774.*—"From Huntington, on Long Island, we are informed that last Christmas-day, Mr. Ebenezer Platt, being hunting deer with some other young men, near that village, they surrounded a swamp where the game were, and agreed with each other not to enter any part of it. Mr. Platt, seeing a buck at some distance, rushed forward, and one of his companions, hearing a noise in the bushes, immediately fired, and lodged five swan-shot in Mr. Platt, three of which entered his arm, and two his body, which render his life despaired of."\*

*Long Island Star, Jan. 24, 1815.*—"On the evening of the 16th instant, during a snow storm, the British sloop of war *Sylph*, rating eighteen guns and three hundred and ninety tons, commanded by Capt. Dickens, with a crew of officers and men, in number one hundred and seventeen, went ashore on the south side of Long Island, near Shinecock. She drove over the bar, head onwards, within a few rods of the shore. The inhabitants attempted to give relief, but the height of the surf and the violence of the wind made it impossible to reach the vessel. Sixty of the crew were safe in the main-top and rigging until eight o'clock, when a tremendous sea capsized the vessel, and broke her in two, fore and aft. Only *five* of the crew were saved, and *one hundred and eleven* drowned. The captain was a young man, and had been lately married. Some of the bodies were found near the wreck, others floated as far west as Fire Place, and even to Fire Island Inlet. The humanity and kindness of the people of Southampton, were handsomely acknowledged in the account given to Commodore Hotham, and nobly responded to by him."

---

\* *Long Island Star, Sept. 10, 1813.*—On the evening of Friday, the 5th instant, eleven men, belonging to Fire Place, went to the south shore, with a seine for fish; to wit, William Rose, Isaac Woodruff, Lewis Parshall, Benjamin Brown, Nehemiah Hand, James Homan, Charles Ellison, James Prior, Daniel Parshall, Henry Homan, and John Hulse. On Saturday morning, the afflicting discovery was made, that they were all drowned. The boat came on shore in pieces, and also eight of the bodies. The six first named persons had families.



EXTRACT FROM THE COMMON SCHOOL RETURNS FOR 1843.

| TOWNS.          | Whole No. of school dis-<br>tricts. | No. of parts of districts. | No. of districts from which<br>returns have been received. | No. parts of districts from<br>which returns have been re-<br>ceived. | Average number of months'<br>school. | No. of volumes in district li-<br>braries. | Amount of public money re-<br>ceived and expended in said<br>district, as stated in reports<br>of trustees, during the year<br>1840. |                | Amount paid on rate bills for<br>teachers' wages, besides<br>public money. |      | No. of children taught dur-<br>ing the year. | No. of children residing in<br>said town over 5 and un-<br>der 16. | Amount of public money re-<br>ceived from all sources by<br>commissioners, during the<br>year reported. |
|-----------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                 |                                     |                            |                                                            |                                                                       |                                      |                                            | Teachers' mo-<br>ney.                                                                                                                | Library money. |                                                                            |      |                                              |                                                                    |                                                                                                         |
| Brookhaven,     | 35                                  | 3                          | 35                                                         | 3                                                                     | 8                                    | 2065                                       | \$1390 31                                                                                                                            | \$347 47       | \$2310 02                                                                  | 2014 | 1952                                         | \$1800 60                                                          |                                                                                                         |
| Easthampton,    | 7                                   |                            | 7                                                          |                                                                       | 8                                    | 537                                        | 355 27                                                                                                                               | 91 72          | 529 42                                                                     | 401  | 476                                          | 477 04                                                             |                                                                                                         |
| Huntington,     | 25                                  | 4                          | 24                                                         | 3                                                                     | 9                                    | 1632                                       | 1128 30                                                                                                                              | 277 93         | 3216 33                                                                    | 1405 | 1829                                         | 1441 82                                                            |                                                                                                         |
| Islip,          | 8                                   | 2                          | 8                                                          | 2                                                                     | 8                                    | 600                                        | 356 62                                                                                                                               | 77 30          | 746 24                                                                     | 552  | 578                                          | 420 70                                                             |                                                                                                         |
| Riverhead,      | 11                                  | 3                          | 11                                                         | 3                                                                     | 9                                    | 490                                        | 439 39                                                                                                                               | 112 66         | 873 20                                                                     | 603  | 681                                          | 560 66                                                             |                                                                                                         |
| Shelter Island, | 1                                   |                            | 1                                                          |                                                                       | 7                                    | 85                                         | 67 50                                                                                                                                | 17 00          | 107 50                                                                     | 78   | 86                                           | 84 50                                                              |                                                                                                         |
| Smithtown,      | 7                                   | 6                          | 6                                                          | 6                                                                     | 8                                    | 687                                        | 319 81                                                                                                                               | 78 33          | 466 42                                                                     | 406  | 489                                          | 414 36                                                             |                                                                                                         |
| Southampton,    | 21                                  | 3                          | 19                                                         | 2                                                                     | 9                                    | 1706                                       | 1053 96                                                                                                                              | 265 86         | 1684 73                                                                    | 1174 | 1462                                         | 1383 38                                                            |                                                                                                         |
| Southold,       | 16                                  | 1                          | 16                                                         | 1                                                                     | 9                                    | 992                                        | 678 90                                                                                                                               | 169 72         | 1187 15                                                                    | 899  | 920                                          | 848 62                                                             |                                                                                                         |
|                 | 131                                 | 22                         | 127                                                        | 20                                                                    | 8                                    | 8794                                       | 5790 06                                                                                                                              | 1437 99        | 11121 01                                                                   | 7532 | 8472                                         | 7431 68                                                            |                                                                                                         |

The following list comprises the names of those who have represented the county of Suffolk, in the House of Assembly of the State of New York, from 1776 to the present time :—

1777. Burnet Miller, David Gelston, Ezra L'Homedieu, Thomas Tredwell,  
Thomas Wicks.
1778. The same.
1779. The same.
1780. The same.
1781. The same.
1782. The same.
1783. The same.
1784. David Gelston, Thomas Youngs, Ebenezer Platt, John Smith, Jeffrey  
Smith.
1785. The same.
1786. Jonathan N. Havens, David Hedges, Thomas Youngs, Jeffrey Smith,  
Nathaniel Gardiner.
1787. Jonathan N. Havens, David Hodges, Daniel Osborn, John Smith, Caleb  
Smith.
1788. Jonathan N. Havens, John Smith, Daniel Hedges, Daniel Osborn.
1789. Jonathan N. Havens, David Hedges, Nathaniel Gardiner, John Smith,  
Henry Scudder.
1790. Nathaniel Gardiner, Henry Scudder, John Smith, Jonathan N. Havens,  
Jared Landon.
1791. Jonathan N. Havens, John Gelston, John Smith, Philetus Smith, Tho-  
mas Wickham.
1792. Jonathan N. Havens, John Smith, John Gelston, Henry Scudder.
1793. Jonathan N. Havens, John Smith, Ebenezer Platt, John Gelston.
1794. Jonathan N. Havens, John Smith, John Gelston, Joshua Smith, Jr.
1795. Jonathan N. Havens, John Gelston, Isaac Thompson, Joshua Smith, Jr.
1796. Abraham Miller, Silas Wood, Jared Landon, Joshua Smith, Jr.
1797. The same.
1798. Abraham Miller, Silas Wood, Josiah Reeve, John Howard.
1799. John Smith, Jared Landon, Nicoll Floyd, Joshua Smith, Jr.
1800. Silas Wood, John Smith, Jared Landon, Nicoll Floyd.
1801. Nicoll Floyd, Mills Phillips, Abraham Miller, Jared Landon.
1802. Israel Carll, Jared Landon, Abraham Miller, Tredwell Scudder.
1803. Israel Carll, Josiah Reeve, Jonathan Dayton.
1804. David Hedges, Israel Carll, Sylvester Dering.
1805. Jared Landon, Israel Carll, Jonathan Dayton.
1806. Jared Landon, Israel Carll, David Hedges.
1807. Israel Carll, David Hedges, David Warner.
1808. Israel Carll, Jonathan Dayton, Thomas S. Lester.
1809. Mills Phillips, Abraham Rose, Daniel T. Terry.
1810. Abraham Rose, John Rose, Tredwell Scudder.

1811. Tredwell Scudder, Thomas S. Lester, Jonathan S. Conklin.
1812. Abraham Rose, Usher H. Moore, Nathaniel Potter.
1813. Benjamin F. Thompson, Henry Rhodes, Caleb Smith.
1814. Thomas S. Lester, Nathaniel Potter, Jonathan S. Conklin.
1815. Tredwell Scudder, John P. Osborn, John Wells.
1816. Abraham Rose, Benjamin F. Thompson, Phineas Carll.
1817. Israel Carll, Thomas S. Lester, Abraham Parsons.
1818. Charles H. Havens, John P. Osborn, Nathaniel Miller.
1819. John P. Osborn, Isaac Conklin, Daniel Youngs.
1820. Charles H. Havens, Abraham Parsons, Ebenezer W. Case.
1821. John M. Williamson, Isaac Conklin, John P. Osborn.
1822. Tredwell Scudder, Hugh Halsey, John M. Williamson.
1823. Samuel Strong, Joshua Fleet.
1824. Hugh Halsey, Josiah Smith.
1825. Joshua Smith, David Hedges, Jr.
1826. John M. Williamson, Usher H. Moore.
1827. Samuel Strong, George L. Conklin.
1828. Tredwell Scudder, Abraham H. Gardiner.
1829. John M. Williamson, David Hedges, Jr.
1830. Samuel Strong, Noah Youngs.
1831. George S. Philips, George L. Conklin.
1832. John M. Williamson, Samuel L'Hommedieu, Jr.
1833. David Hedges, Jr. William Wickes.
1834. William Sidney Smith, John Terry.
1835. George S. Phillips, George L. Conklin.
1836. Charles A. Floyd, Nathaniel Topping.
1837. John M. Williamson, Josiah Dayton.
1838. Charles A. Floyd, Sidney L. Griffin.
1839. Joshua B. Smith, Joseph Wickham Case.
1840. John M. Williamson, David Halsey.
1841. Alanson Seaman, Josiah C. Dayton.
1842. Richard A. Udall, Benjamin F. Wells.
1843. Samuel B. Nicoll, Joshua B. Smith.

## COUNTY OF QUEENS ;

WAS organized as it now is, by the act of Nov. 1, 1683, for dividing the province into shires and counties.

Its entire length from E. to W. is twenty-six miles, and its breadth from N. to S. about sixteen, making its whole area 396 square miles, or 250,000 acres.

It is bounded E. by Suffolk county, S. by the ocean, N. by the sound, and W. by Kings county, and includes in its civil jurisdiction, Lloyd's Neck, or Queens Village, the islands called the North and South Brother, Hewlett's (or Riker's) Island, and all the other islands in the East River, opposite said bounds, and south of the main channel.

This county is subdivided into six municipal corporations or towns, namely : Newtown, Flushing, Jamaica, North Hempstead, Hempstead and Oyster Bay.

The first conveyance for land obtained from the natives here, was made to the settlers in 1643, and embraced most of the territory included within the original town of Hempstead, where the first county courts were held, as well as several conventions ordered by the governor for the execution of matters, relating to the whole of Long Island, particularly the meeting of delegates from the several towns in March, 1665. The court of sessions in the north riding, was afterwards held at Jamaica, and finally established there by the assembly in 1683.

For this purpose a building was erected there in 1684, called the County Hall, which in 1686, was demised to one Richard Cornwell for the term of twenty-one years, on his undertaking to keep the same in repair, and allow the courts of sessions and assize to be held in it.

In 1690, this edifice was repaired and somewhat enlarged, but was soon found too small to answer the necessities of the county.

After the completion of the new presbyterian church in 1700, the courts were held therein for several years. But in 1708, an act was passed for rebuilding the county hall, which was finished the year following, and stood upon or near the site of the late female academy in the village of Jamaica, now occupied by Her-

riman's buildings. This edifice continued to be used for all county purposes, till the erection of the present court house, upon Hempstead Plain, in 1786; and in which the first court was held Nov. 13th of that year.

This site was, it seems, determined upon, as being the territorial centre of the county, and nearly dividing the population in all directions; a matter which was thought by the founders, of sufficient consequence to outweigh all the disadvantages which might reasonably have been anticipated from a location so extremely improper.

The written records of the county are coeval with the period of its organization, and have been well preserved to the present time.

The first entry is that of a release from James Feeke to Mary Feeke, widow of Tobias Feeke of Flushing, dated Feb. 1, 1683, at which period William Nicoll, Esq., was clerk of the county, and John Bowne, treasurer, whose dwelling, erected in 1661, is still standing at Flushing in a good state of preservation.

At a court of sessions held at Jamaica, June 8, 1675, the following officers were present: Matthias Nicoll, (secretary) president, Chidley Brooke, councillor, and Sylvester Salisbury, high sheriff.

Thomas Hicks was appointed a judge, by Gov. Andros, in pursuance of the act of 1691, and held the same till 1699; at which time an ordinance was passed, relative to the office of judge of the common pleas, by authority of which the following were commissioned, and held their offices for the periods mentioned.

From 1699 to 1703, John Coe.

1703 to 1710, Thomas Willet.

1710 to 1723, Thomas Willet and John Jackson.

1723 to 1730, Thomas Willet and Isaac Hicks.

1730 to 1734, Isaac Hicks, David Jones, and John Tallman.

1734 to 1738, David Jones, John Messenger, and James Hazzard.

1738 to 1740, David Jones, James Hazzard, and Thomas Hicks.

1740 to 1749, James Hazzard, Thomas Hicks, and John Willet.

1749 to 1756, Thomas Hicks, David Seaman, and Joseph Sacket.

1756 to 1757, Thomas Hicks, Jacob Smith, and Penn Townsend.

1757 to 1771, Thomas Hicks, Valentine H. Peters, and Penn Townsend.

1771 to 1774, Thomas Hicks, Valentine H. Peters, and Daniel Kissam.



The following persons held the office of county clerk for different periods, viz :

|                               |                                |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1683 to 1693, William Nicoll. | 1710 to 1722, Joseph Smith.    |
| 1693 to 1702, Andrew Gibb.    | 1722 to 1757, Andrew Clark.    |
| 1702 to 1710, Samuel Clowes.  | 1757 to 1770, Whitehead Hicks. |
| 1770 to 1775, Thomas Jones.   |                                |

The following persons were elected to the assembly at different periods, from its origin in 1691, to the Revolution :

|                                      |                                 |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Daniel Whitehead, from 1691 to 1705. | Isaac Hicks, from 1716 to 1839. |
| John Robinson, 1691 to 1693.         | Benjamin Hicks, 1726 to 1737.   |
| John Jackson, 1693 to 1709.          | David Jones, 1737 to 1757.      |
| Jonathan Whitehead, 1705 to 1709.    | Thomas Cornell, 1639 to 1759.   |
| John Tallman, 1709 to 1710.          | Thomas Hicks, 1759 to 1761.     |
| John Townsend, 1709 to 1710.         | Thomas Cornell, 1761 to 1764.   |
| John Jackson, 1710 to 1716.          | Zebulan Seamen, 1759 to 1774.   |
| Thomas Willet,* 1710 to 1726.        | Daniel Kissam, 1764 to 1775.    |

Jacob Blackwell and John Tallman, were deputies from this county to the convention at New York, April 10, 1775, to elect delegates to the continental congress.

The members of the provincial convention, which assembled in May, 1775, were Col. Jacob Blackwell, Captain Jonathan Lawrence, Daniel Rapelje, Zebulan Williams, Samuel Townsend, Joseph French, Joseph Robinson, Nathaniel Tom, Thomas Hicks and Richard Thorn.

The persons chosen to form the constitution of this state, in 1777, were Jonathan Lawrence, Rev. Abraham Ketteltas, Samuel Townsend, Col. Jacob Blackwell, and Mr. Van Wyck.

The members of the convention which met at Poughkeepsie, June 17, 1778, and adopted the Constitution of the United States, were Samuel Jones, John Schenck,† Nathaniel Lawrence, and Stephen Carman.

\* The above named Thomas Willet, was the eldest son of the Hon. Thomas Willet, first Mayor of New York; and was a member of the council, from 1677 to 1692. He was elected to the assembly in 1701, but was expelled the house for addressing an impudent letter to the speaker.

† The following obituary notice of this gentleman is from the Hempstead Inquirer of Aug. 26, 1831.

“Died at his residence in North Hempstead, Queens county, on the 22d

The following is a list of justices of the peace for Queen's county, in the year 1783 :—

|                       |                     |                        |
|-----------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| Thomas Hicks,         | Thomas Betts,       | Samuel Smith, jun.     |
| Jacob Smith,          | Benjamin Woolsey,   | John Jackson,          |
| Penn Townsend,        | John Wyckoff,       | Samuel Townsend,       |
| Josiah Martin,        | James Denton,       | Christopher Robert,    |
| James Hazzard,        | Isaac Smith,        | Tallman Waters,        |
| Daniel Rapelyea, jun. | Thomas Smith,       | Phillip Edsall,        |
| Abraham Polhemus,     | John Betts,         | Henderick Brinkerhoff. |
| Daniel Kissam,        | Benjamin Whitehead, | Samuel Moore, jun.     |
| William Jones,        | Benjamin Hewlett,   | Hendrick Eldert,       |
| Joseph Kissam,        | John Van Wyck,      | Joseph Skidmore,       |
| Samuel Smith,         | Peter Tallman,      | Samuel Clowes.         |
| Direck Elbertson,     | Richard Alsop,      |                        |

The appointment of surrogates for this county, since the establishment of the office, have been as follows : Joseph Robinson, 1787 ; David Lamberson, 1815 ; John D. Ditmas, 1820 ; John W. Seaman, 1821 ; Nicholas Wyckoff, 1826 ; and Henry I. Hagner, 1825.

The office of first judge of the county courts has been held successively by John Lloyd, Benjamin Coe, Cary Dunn, Jun., Effingham Lawrence, James Lent, Singleton Mitchell, Benjamin W. Strong, David S. Jones, and Henry I. Hagner, appointed in 1843.

The office of county clerk has been held as follows : Abraham Skinner, from 1784 to 1796. Daniel Kissam, from 1796 to 1812.

---

inst., the Hon. John Schenck, in the 93d year of his age. Few individuals have been more generally respected, or enjoyed a larger share of public confidence. He was a sincere and ardent Whig in the Revolution ; and from that eventful period, till within a few years of his death, he was frequently chosen to represent this county in the State Legislature ; and for most of that period held the office of Judge of the Common Pleas, the duties of which he discharged with ability and usefulness. Judge Schenck has been blessed through a long period with all that could make life desirable ; while his exemplary temperance and industry, aided by a constitution naturally sound and vigorous, sufficiently account for his existence being protracted so far beyond the generality of the human race. Thus endeth the days of this excellent man. Happy in the recollection of the past ; the consolation of a well spent life, and possessing

“ A peace above all earthly dignities,  
A still and quiet conscience.”

Walter Burling, from 1812 to 1820. Edward Parker,\* from 1820 to 1821. Samuel Sherman, from 1821 to 1836; John Simonson, from 1836 to 1843, when Abraham D. Snedeker, the present clerk, was elected.

The office of district attorney for this county, since the act authorising their appointment by the county courts, has been held as follows :—

Eliphalet Wickes, 1818 to 1821. William T. M'Coun, 1821 to 1826. Benjamin F. Thompson, 1826 to 1836. William H. Barroll, 1836 to 1842, when Alexander Hadden was appointed.

The delegates to the convention in 1821 for amending the constitution of this state, were Rufus King, Elbert H. Jones, and Nathaniel Seaman.

The following are the names of those who have represented the county in the house of assembly since the year 1776 :—

1777. Philip Edsall, Daniel Lawrence, Benjamin Coe, Benjamin Birdsall.

1778. The same.

1779. Benjamin Birdsall, Daniel Lawrence, Benjamin Coe.

1780. Philip Edsall, Daniel Lawrence, Benjamin Coe, Benjamin Birdsall.

1781. Benjamin Coe, Daniel Lawrence, Benjamin Birdsall.

1782. Philip Edsall, Daniel Lawrence, Benjamin Coe, Benjamin Birdsall.

1783. Benjamin Coe, Daniel Lawrence, Benjamin Birdsall, Nathaniel Tom.

1784. Hendrick Onderdonk, James Townsend, Samuel Riker, Benjamin Coe.

1785. James Townsend, John Sands, Joseph Lawrence, Abraham Skinner.

1786. Samuel Jones, Daniel Whitehead, James Townsend, Daniel Duryea.

1787. John Townsend, Samuel Jones, Richard Thorn, John Schenck.

1788. Samuel Jones, Stephen Carman, Whitehead Cornell, Francis Lewis.

1789. Samuel Jones, Stephen Carman, Whitehead Cornell, John Schenck.

1790. Samuel Jones, Stephen Carman, Samuel Clowes, Benjamin Coe.

1791. Samuel Clowes, John Schenck, Samuel L. Mitchill, Nathaniel Lawrence.

1792. Samuel Clowes, Whitehead Cornell, Nathaniel Lawrence.

1793. Jacob Hicks, Samuel Clowes, Whitehead Cornell.

1794. Harry Peters, Samuel Youngs, Samuel Clowes.

---

\* This gentleman was a native of Boston, and for several years was a respectable merchant of the city of New York. He was a younger brother of the Hon. Isaac Parker, the late distinguished Chief Justice of Massachusetts, which office he held from 1814 to his death in 1830. Mr. Parker resided many years at Jamaica, and was a magistrate of the county at his death, which took place at Hempstead, Oct. 2, 1828, in the 57th year of his age.

1795. Nathaniel Lawrence, Samuel Clowes, Stephen Carman.
1796. The same.
1797. Lewis Cornell, Daniel Kissam, John M. Smith, William Pearsall.
1798. William Pearsall, John I. Skidmore, Stephen Carman, Whitehead Cornell.
1799. John I. Skidmore, John M. Smith, Stephen Carman, Whitehead Cornell.
1800. Abraham Monfort, Isaac Denton, Jonah Hallet, John I. Skidmore.
1801. Jonah Hallet, Joseph Pettit, Abraham Monfort, John I. Skidmore.
1802. John D. Ditmas, Joseph Pettit, William Mott, Abraham Monfort.
1803. Stephen Carman, Henry O. Seaman, Abraham Monfort.
1804. Stephen Carman, John D. Ditmas, William Mott.
1805. Henry O. Seaman, Stephen Carman, Benjamin Coe.
1806. Henry O. Seaman, Benjamin Coe, John W. Seaman.
1807. Henry O. Seaman, William Mott, Stephen Carman.
1808. Henry O. Seaman, John W. Seaman, Jacobus Montfort.
1809. Stephen Carman, William Townsend, Daniel Kissam.
1810. The same.
1811. The same.
1812. The same.
1813. Stephen Carman, Daniel Kissam, John Fleet.
1814. Daniel Kissam, Stephen Carman, Solomon Wooden.
1815. The same.
1816. Stephen Carman Daniel Kissam, William Jones.
1817. The same.
1818. The same.
1819. John A. King, Stephen Carman, Daniel Kissam.
1820. John A. King, Thomas Tredwell, William Jones.
1821. John A. King, John D. Hicks, Benjamin T. Kissam.
1822. William Jones, Timothy Nostrand, Thomas Tredwell.
1823. Benjamin T. Kissam, John D. Hicks.
1824. William Jones, Thomas Tredwell.
1825. The same.
1826. The same.
1827. The same.
1828. The same.
1829. Henry F. Jones.
1830. The same.
1831. Thomas Tredwell.
1832. John A. King.
1833. Thomas B. Jackson.
1834. The same.
1835. The same.
1836. Jarvis Jackson.
1837. The same.

1838. John A. King.  
 1839. Elias Hicks.  
 1840. John A. King.  
 1841. John W. Lawrence.  
 1842. The same.  
 1843. Samuel Youngs.

Sheriffs have been appointed or elected for this county at the periods mentioned.

|                   |       |                     |       |
|-------------------|-------|---------------------|-------|
| Thomas Willet,    | 1688. | John B. Hicks,      | 1800. |
| John Jackson,     | 1691. | James Mitchill,     | 1801. |
| John Harrison,    | 1695. | John B. Hicks,      | 1804. |
| Thomas Hicks,     | 1702. | Nicholas Wyckoff,   | 1806. |
| Thomas Jones,     | 1705. | John B. Hicks,      | 1810. |
| Cornelius Willet, | 1708. | Jonathan Howard,    | 1811. |
| William Creed,    | 1709. | John B. Hicks,      | 1813. |
| John Evert,       | 1710. | Jonathan Howard,    | 1816. |
| Samuel Willet,    | 1720. | Richard Cornell,    | 1819. |
| Benjamin Hicks,   | 1724. | Samuel Mott,        | 1821. |
| John Van Wyck,    | 1747. | Same, elected,      | 1823. |
| Adam Lawrence,    | 1755. | John Simonson,      | 1826. |
| Thomas Willet,    | 1771. | Samuel Mott,        | 1829. |
| Uriah Mitchill,   | 1785. | John Simonson,      | 1832. |
| Jonah Hallet,     | 1788. | Thomas Tredwell,    | 1835. |
| Daniel Minema,    | 1791. | Elbert Tredwell,    | 1838. |
| John Fleet,       | 1796. | Jonathan T. Furman, | 1841. |

A list of those who have held the office of county treasurer, and clerk of the board of supervisors, with the dates of their appointment respectively.

| <i>Treasurers.</i> |       | <i>Clerks.</i>    |       |
|--------------------|-------|-------------------|-------|
| John Bowne,        | 1683. | William Nicoll,   | 1683. |
| Daniel Whitehead,  | 1684. | Elias Doughty,    | 1694. |
| William Lawrence,  | 1700. | James Clement,    | 1699. |
| Cornelius Willet,  | 1714. | Samuel Clowes,    | 1717. |
| Benjamin Hicks,    | 1723. | John Messenger,   | 1729. |
| David Jones,       | 1732. | Andrew Clark,     | 1748. |
| Thomas Hicks,      | 1747. | Whitehead Hicks,  | 1754. |
| Daniel Kissam,     | 1759. | Thomas Jones,     | 1763. |
| George Townsend,   | 1783. | James Cebra,      | 1780. |
| Martin Schenck,    | 1788. | Andrew Onderdonk, | 1788. |
| John M. Smith,     | 1793. | John Kissam,      | 1797. |



| <i>Treasurers.</i> |       | <i>Clerks.</i>   |       |
|--------------------|-------|------------------|-------|
| William Ludlum,    | 1812. | John I. Schenck, | 1821. |
| Sylvanus Smith,    | 1817. | Joseph Dodge,    | 1828. |
| Lawrence Denton,   | 1825. | Pierpont Potter, | 1835. |
| Platt Willetts,    | 1836. |                  |       |

Two capital executions only have taken place in this county since the revolution. The first was a colored girl, convicted of burning the dwelling of John Vanderbilt, Esq., of Flushing, (by which the town books were destroyed,) and executed Oct. 17, 1791; and the last, Benjamin Tuan, a colored man, for the murder of another negro, and executed Sept. 11, 1808.\*

The proof of last wills and testaments was anciently made at the sessions, by virtue of a commission from the governor and council, under the government of the Duke of York, and recorded in the minutes of the court. We accordingly find the records of the court, and sometimes those of the towns also, abounding with copies of wills, as well as inventories of the personal effects of deceased persons.

As a specimen of old wills, we give the following, as worthy of preservation. It was made in favor of a young lady, to whom the testator was under an engagement of marriage, and as a proof of the sincerity of his attachment.

"I, Lattimer Sampson, of Oyster Bay, Long Island, being intended (God permitting) to travel to the Barbados, and well knowing the casualty of man's life and certainty of death, do make, constitute, and appoynt this to bee my last will and testament, in manner and form following; that is to say: I give, will and bequeath all my estate, both reall and personall, on Long Island, Shelter Island, or elsewhere in New England; and the gains or advance (the principal being repaid in England, within two yeares after my decease) of all such goods as shall bee sent to mee, (within one year after the date hereof,) upon my proper accompt, unto Grizzle Sylvester, daughter of Nathaniell Sylvester, of Shelter Island; and to her heyres and assignes for ever. And I doe hereby

---

\* The compiler has lately examined a manuscript account of the proceedings of the supreme court of the colony, in possession of the Hon. Robert H. Morris, mayor of the city of New York, during the time his great-grandfather, Lewis Morris, held the office of chief justice, by which it appears that Samuel, a colored man, of Flushing, was executed for burglary at Jamaica, Dec. 30, 1726; that Edward King, convicted of murder, was executed Sept. 15, 1733, and Richard Combs, also, hanged for burglary, Oct. 13, 1740.

constitute and appoynt the said Nathaniel Sylvester, and the said Grizzle Sylvester, to bee my executor and executrix of this my will. In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and seale.

“Dated in Shelter Island, the sixteenth day of the month called ffebruary, 1668.

“LAT. SAMPSON,\* [L. S.]

Although prosecutions for witchcraft were at one period not uncommon in some parts of New England, and many hapless victims were sacrificed to this singular delusion, it is believed that charges of this kind were rare in the colony of New York, and no individual, as we can find, was ever executed here, on such an accusation.

But in the year 1660, suspicions fell upon one Mary Wright, a poor and ignorant woman of Oyster Bay, and it became a matter of very grave consideration, that a crime so enormous should undergo a rigid investigation. There being no tribunal in this quarter competent, in the opinion of the people, to hear, try and determine a business of such magnitude, it was resolved to transport the accused to the general court of Massachusetts, where charges of this sort were supposed to be better understood. She was arraigned there soon after, and although the evidence of the guilt of witchcraft failed, she was convicted of quakerism, a crime, in the opinion of her judges, of about equal enormity, and therefore sentenced her to banishment.

#### EXTRACTS FROM OLD RECORDS, NEWSPAPERS, &c.

COURT OF SESSIONS, HELD AT JAMAICA, FOR THE NORTH-RIDING.

June 5, 1659.—“Whereas Richard Latting, of Hempsteede, hath reproached the good name of Robert Jackson, saying that he was a *raschall*, and *lyeing dog*, w<sup>th</sup> other approprias *schandalls*,

\* The testator, it is reported, actually died abroad on this voyage, and the lady of his affections became, of course, possessed of his part of Horse (now Lloyd's) Neck. She afterwards intermarried with James Lloyd, Esq., of Boston, who subsequently became owner of the whole Neck, from which time it was called Lloyd's Neck, and is one of the most valuable and extensive farms in Queen's county.

tending to his defamacon and disparagement, therefore it is *ordered*, that defen<sup>t</sup> shall submissively acknowledge his ffault, and publicly make reparacon at y<sup>e</sup> next cort, otherwise to paye 40 gilders w<sup>th</sup> in 14 dayes to y<sup>e</sup> cort, or to suffer corporall punishm<sup>t</sup>; and y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Latting shall confess y<sup>t</sup> he hath slaunderously wronged y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jackson, and is sorry for it."

*April 2, 1667.* "Cause tried between Thomas Ochel, plaintiff, and John Bale, defendant. George Cummings, witness, heard John Bale's wife tell her husband that he and Ochel made exchange about two hats, and that he was to give ten shillings to boot if her husband was willing, and at the hearing of it grumbled, but could not tell what *he* said, but *she* said, she hoped her husband had more wit than that. The court has *seriously* considered the business about the two hats, and seeing that John Bale wore the hat, and did not return Thomas Ochel's hat again; ordered that John Bale pay Thomas Ochel ten shillings for the hat, and what he owes him besides, and costs."

"Ordered at the same court, that Richard Ogden and John Ludlum shall take order of every man's arms and ammunition within *fewer* days after the end of this weeke, and for neglect herein shall pay five shillings a man, and what palpable and aparent defects they shall find, shall return to the authority of the plase."

"Also it was agreed that every man of our inhabitants having sufficient warning to a town meeting, that every man shall come to the plase at the hour appointed, and for neglect, shall pay as followeth; for not comeing at the hour, sixpence; for not comeing at all, two shillings; and for departing away without license, twelve pence."

*Court of Sessions, held at Jamaica, April 10, 1671.*—"Samuel Davis having by his own confession taken away divers particulars, and also a jug, from a private place where an old squaw had hid them, and the said squaw making her complaint against him, he hath three days allowed to make the said squaw satisfaction. And the magistrates do further award that the said Samuel Davis, upon penalty of ten pounds, shall appear at the next sessions in September, to answer this said fact, and in the mean time to be of the good behavior."

In May, 1665, horse-races were instituted by Governor Nicoll,

upon Hempstead Plains, and a plate given to be run for. The races were run upon the site of the *Old New Market course*, near the Little Plains. In April, 1669, Governor Lovelace ordered the justices of Hempstead, to receive subscriptions from all such as were disposed to run for a *crown of silver*, or the value thereof in good wheat, "*for the purpose, (he says,) of improving and encouraging a good breed of horses.*"

At the first general assembly, held in April, 1691, John Bowne and Nathaniel Pearsall were returned for Queens county, but being Quakers, and refusing to take the necessary oath of qualification, were dismissed, and a new election ordered.

In the assembly, Sept. 22, 1701, Thomas Willett, John Tallman, and John Willet, members from this county, were expelled the house, and declared guilty of a contempt, for contumaciously refusing to take their seats in the assembly, and for sending a paper to the house, written "*in barbarous English, and shewing their ignorance and unacquaintedness with the English language.*" This paper is so peculiar in its style and matter, as to be an object of some curiosity, and is as follows :

"On the 20th day of Ougost last, the house, consisting of 2 Persons, wheare-of the Speeker was one, Tenn of the number did in the House chalings the Speeker to be unquallified, for his being an aliane, and afterwarde did repetit the same to the Govner, which they have all so giv in under theare hands; upon which heed the House being equally divided, could give noe decision. Till you giv us fader satisfacktion, and the speeker clere him self from being an aliane, we cannot acte with you, to sit and spend ower Tyme and the country's money, to mak actes that will be voyd in themselves."\*

*New York Gazette, March 12th, 1726.*—"On Friday last, died at Jamaica, Queen's county, Samuel Mills, yeoman, (who was born in America,) aged ninety-five years. He was always a laborious, honest man, of a very temperate life, and was able to do

\* In the 2d year of Queen Anne, (1703) a public highway was laid out of the breadth of four rods, from the ferry, in King's county, extending through that and the counties of Queens and Suffolk, to the town of Easthampton, which was established the ensuing year. The commissions for Kings were Peter Cortelyou, Joseph Hegeman, Esq., and Benjamin Vandewater. For Queens, Col. John Jackson, Thomas Stephenson, and Edward Burroughs; and for Suffolk, Thomas Helme, Joseph Pierson, and John Tuthill. It was laid out March 28, 1704, and commonly called the King's highway.

a good day's work but a few days before he died. He lived sixty-eight years with one wife, who is still alive, by whom he had sixteen children. He hath left behind him nine children, eighty grand-children, and fifty-four great-grand-children, and several of his great-grand-children are marriageable. His wife was delivered of a child when she was one and fifty years of age."\*

*New York Gazette, June 13, 1757.*—"The New York subscription plate, run for at Jamaica, on Monday last, was won by the horse *American Childers*, owned by Lewis Morris, Esq."

*Same, Dec. 30, 1773.*—"At 1 o'clock last Thursday morning, the house of the Hon. George Duncan Ludlow, at Hempstead Plains, (now Hyde Park,) took fire, and burnt to the ground, with almost every thing therein; but, providentially, no lives were lost. The injury sustained cannot be less than £3000; for besides furniture, plate, &c., a library worth £1200 was entirely consumed."

It may be remarked that the house rebuilt on the same spot, by Judge Ludlow, was consumed by fire in 1817, while occupied by the celebrated William Cobbet.

*Same, March 31, 1777.*—"On Thursday last, Thomas Willet, sheriff of Queens county, accompanied by a number of gentlemen, waited upon his excellency Governor Tryon, with an address expressive of their warm attachment, and regret at his leaving the country; hoping he may be restored to health, and *again return to govern a loyal and grateful people in dignity and hap-*

---

\* *New York Mercury, July 7, 1756.*—"On Sunday last, we had the most violent gale perhaps ever felt in this part of America. It began near Hell Gate, and run across the island to the south, being about 15 miles in length, and 80 rods in breadth, destroying every thing in its way. The largest oak and hickory trees could not stand its violence, but were torn up by the roots, split into pieces, and many large limbs of several 100 weight, carried into open fields more than half a mile. Several houses are damaged, six barns destroyed, more than 800 apple trees blown down, and near 80 acres of excellent timber entirely ruined. A grind stone of more than 150 lbs. was moved, with the frame it stood on, 12 or 15 feet. Capt. Langdon's barn was shattered into innumerable pieces; timber and boards carried to an incredible distance; the iron hinges of the doors, of several pounds weight, were found a quarter of a mile off; two apple trees were moved upwards of thirty rods, and yet the utmost extent of the hurricane did not exceed half a minute. Captain Betts, near Jamaica, lost nearly two hundred apple trees, and other damage computed at £300."



*piness.* To which his excellency made a respectful answer ; as he did also to addresses from the ministers, elders and deacons of the Reformed Dutch Church, and the rector and inhabitants of the Church of England in New York."

*Same, Sept. 1, 1777.*—"Whereas, I, Benjamin Carpenter, of Jamaica, butcher, did, on the 22d of August last, violently assault and beat Joseph French, Esq., one of his Majesty's justices for Queens county, at a time when his hands were held, and did otherwise greatly abuse him in the execution of his office ; I do therefore in this public manner declare, that I am sorry for what has happened, and most humbly beg forgiveness. I do further declare, that I will of my own accord, cause this my acknowledgment to be inserted for two weeks successively, in the public newspapers of the city of New York ; that I will, at the head of each company of militia of said county, at their next muster, read this my acknowledgment ; and I will immediately pay into the hands of the churchwardens of the town of Jamaica, the sum of five pounds currency, for the use of the poor of said town.

"BENJAMIN CARPENTER."

*New York Journal, Feb. 10, 1778.*—"We hear from Long Island, that on Saturday the 29th ult., as Dr. William Lawrence, of Musquito Cove, was returning from the city in a sleigh, wherein with him were Mr. Jordan Coles, and Mrs. Carpenter, widow of Mr. Thorn Carpenter, deceased, when they were got near home, in descending a long steep hill, where a large rock projected into the road, the horses, taking fright, ran violently down the hill, when one of them running against the rock, was killed dead on the spot, and the people thrown out of the sleigh. Dr. Lawrence escaped with little hurt, Mr. Coles was considerably injured, and Mrs. Carpenter much more."

*New York Gazette, Sept. 10, 1780.*—"Last Sunday night died, at Jamaica on Long Island, of a very painful illness, Dr. Jacob Ogden, in the 59th year of his age. Through a long course of successful practice he acquired an extensive and respectable acquaintance, who valued him for his great kindness of heart, which marks the honest and benevolent man. To the community in general his death must prove a loss ; but when applied to the pri-

vate feelings of a family, who tenderly loved him, it becomes the heaviest of calamities.\*

*New York Herald*, Jan. 12, 1806.—“ We understand that, one day this week, the *mills* at Musquito Cove, belonging to Mr. Thorne, took fire by the friction of the machinery, and was totally consumed, together with a vessel lying at the mill, 10,000 bushels of grain, and a large quantity of flour.”

---

\* This gentleman was descended from a respectable family, that early came to New England, and thence to Long Island and New Jersey. He was son of Josiah, and younger brother of the Hon. David Ogden, for many years one of his Majesty's justices of the supreme court of New Jersey. He was born at Newark, 1721, married Miss Bradford, sister of the (then) attorney general of Pennsylvania—and having studied medicine, settled in Jamaica in 1746. He enjoyed, through life, an acquaintance with the most celebrated physicians, particularly Colden and the elder Bard.

He was a bold supporter of inoculation, and early discovered the value of calomel in the diseases incident to our climate. His letters addressed to Hugh Gainé, on the malignant sore throat distemper, which made its appearance about that time, (Oct. 1769,) and again in 1774, were considered the best treatise on that disorder, then published.

While others (says Dr. Francis) were timidly and capriciously prescribing small doses of mercury, in the cure of this disease, Dr. Ogden, with more correct pathological principles, employed mercurial remedies with a confidence, which his success amply warranted. He may therefore justly be considered as entitled to the honor, of being the first in the United States, to whom may be attributed the free use of mercury, in the class of inflammatory diseases. His publications may be taken as creditable evidence of his attainments in medical literature and science. For at a time when medicine in this country was obscured by prejudice, encumbered with forms, and shrouded in mystery, he thought and acted for himself, and proved, by a long course of success, that he was not only an original thinker, but a sagacious observer. After an active and well spent life, he met with an accident, which closed his days as above stated.

Dr. Ogden left several daughters, one of whom only now survives, and two sons, William and Jacob, both deceased. The former became a merchant, married Miss Murray of New York, left several daughters and one son, Murray Ogden, Esq. Jacob was, like his father, a physician; he inherited a good portion of his medical talent, and was a cotemporary with Dr. Hosack, as students of Dr. Bard. He married Mary, daughter of James De Peyster, Esq., a retired merchant of New York, but died young, leaving James De Peyster Ogden—now a merchant of New York, and resident of Jamaica—his only son.

*Great Storm.*—On the night of the 23d Dec., 1811, commenced one of the most remarkable snow storms and gales of wind ever experienced together, upon Long Island. It came from the N.E., and swept over Long Island with dreadful violence. An immense amount of property was destroyed, and many lives lost.

It is supposed that more than sixty vessels were cast ashore upon the north side of Long Island; most of which were destroyed, or so greatly injured, as to be of little value. Whole crews were lost—the mercury fell to eight degrees before the storm abated. The snow continued to fall, the wind increased almost to a tornado, and swept over the plains with desperate intensity. It raged for twenty-four hours. The snow was so drifted, that no mail could pass, and all travelling was effectually impeded. Perhaps (says Dr. Mitchell) there never was a time when more damage was sustained by ship masters on the north side of this island. The wind poured from the north, rendering it a fatal lee shore, from one end of the Sound to the other. The Boston mail-stage, from New York, Tuesday morning, only reached Stratford Thursday night, a distance of 60 miles. Indeed, the newspapers of that period, were filled for many days with a succession of the most disastrous accounts of the loss of life and property.

Mr. Holly's mill dam at Stamford was washed away, and several dwelling-houses and other buildings thrown down. Many vessels were driven upon Lloyd's Neck, Eaton's Neck, and Gardiner's Island. Thirty-six bilged and stranded vessels were counted in one day. The day previous had been remarkably pleasant, and the transition from warm to cold was so great, that in many instances human beings perished on land as well as on water. Sheep expired in great numbers, domestic fowl were frozen to death, and neat cattle were overcome by the severity of the cold.

Almost every vessel from Hurlgate to Montauk was driven on shore. At Litchfield, Conn., one man lost ten cows out of sixteen, and some of them were congealed in an erect position, standing upon their legs.

The population of this county, at different periods, has been as follows :

|                |         |                |         |
|----------------|---------|----------------|---------|
| In 1731, . . . | 7,895.  | In 1810, . . . | 19,336. |
| 1771, . . .    | 10,980. | 1820, . . .    | 20,519. |
| 1776, . . .    | 13,084. | 1825, . . .    | 20,333. |
| 1790, . . .    | 16,014. | 1830, . . .    | 22,460. |
| 1800, . . .    | 16,980. | 1835, . . .    | 25,130. |
| In 1840, . . . | 30,324. |                |         |



LITH. OF ENGLAND

NEW YORK

# SCENE AT GROVE STREET, CHICAGO, ILL.

THE PROPERTY OF ROBERT W. MOTT ESQ.





# QUEENS COUNTY.

## EXTRACT FROM THE COMMON SCHOOL RETURNS FOR 1843.

| TOWNS.           | Whole No. of school districts. | No. of parts of districts. | No. of districts from which returns have been received. | No. parts of districts from which returns have been received. | Average number of months' school. | No. of volumes in district libraries. | Amount of public money received and expended in said district, as stated in reports of trustees, during the year 1842. |                | Amount paid on rate bills for teachers' wages, besides public money. | No. of children taught during the year. | No. of children residing in said town over 5 and under 16. | Amount of public money received from all sources by commissioners, during the year reported. |
|------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                  |                                |                            |                                                         |                                                               |                                   |                                       | Teachers' money.                                                                                                       | Library money. |                                                                      |                                         |                                                            |                                                                                              |
| Flushing,        | 5                              | 1                          | 5                                                       | 1                                                             | 10                                | 839                                   | \$961 89                                                                                                               | \$240 41       | \$725 79                                                             | 277                                     | 895                                                        | \$955 36                                                                                     |
| Hempstead,       | 17                             | 2                          | 17                                                      | 2                                                             | 10                                | 2185                                  | 1783 82                                                                                                                | 450 12         | 1311 06                                                              | 1285                                    | 1972                                                       | 1747 91                                                                                      |
| Jamaica,         | 7                              | 1                          | 7                                                       | 1                                                             | 11                                | 821                                   | 786 09                                                                                                                 | 241 52         | 1162 88                                                              | 456                                     | 864                                                        | 756 60                                                                                       |
| Newtown,         | 8                              |                            | 8                                                       |                                                               | 12                                | 933                                   | 952 48                                                                                                                 | 227 85         | 2092 21                                                              | 543                                     | 948                                                        | 919 18                                                                                       |
| North Hempstead, | 9                              |                            | 7                                                       |                                                               | 10                                | 706                                   | 687 45                                                                                                                 | 171 84         | 1221 62                                                              | 380                                     | 752                                                        | 181 16                                                                                       |
| Oyster Bay,      | 27                             | 3                          | 14                                                      | 2                                                             | 10                                | 1501                                  | 1153 23                                                                                                                | 267 00         | 2238 09                                                              | 808                                     | 1465                                                       | 1422 94                                                                                      |
|                  | 73                             | 7                          | 58                                                      | 6                                                             | 10                                | 6985                                  | 6324 96                                                                                                                | 1598 81        | 8751 65                                                              | 3749                                    | 6897                                                       | 6683 15                                                                                      |

## COUNTY OF KINGS.

THIS county was originally organized, with the other counties, Nov. 1, 1683, when the ridings then existing, were also abolished.

Staten Island, which was once a part of the North Riding of Yorkshire, was, in 1675, made a separate town, and in 1683, elected into a distinct county, by the name of Richmond.

The territory of this county is of small extent, when compared with that of Suffolk, or even Queens; and is scarcely equal with many of the towns in those counties. Its extent, in any direction, hardly exceeds ten miles; its figure is very irregular, and has an area of about 76 square miles, or 84,000 acres.

It is bounded east by Queens county, north by New York, west by the middle of the main channel of the Hudson to the ocean, and south by the ocean, including Plum Island, Barren Island, Coney Island, and all the other islands south of the town of Gravesend.

Its division is into seven towns, or municipal corporations, namely:—*Gravesend, Flatlands, New Utrecht, Flatbush, Brooklyn, Bushwick and Williamsburgh.*

The first European settlements upon Long Island were made in parts of this county, which, from its proximity to the capital, (New Amsterdam,) soon became a desirable residence. If the first court of sessions for the west riding, was not in fact held at Gravesend, it was soon removed there, as appears from the most ancient record of the court, (now in the clerk's office,) which bears date in 1669, and is as follows:—

“ At a court of sessions held at Gravesend, the 16th day of June, by his Majesty's authority, in the 21st year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Brittain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith, &c., in the year of our Lord, 1669. Present, MATTHIAS NICOLL, Esquire, Secretary, President.

|                           |                    |
|---------------------------|--------------------|
| Mr. CORNELIUS VAN RUYVEN, | } <i>Justices.</i> |
| Capt. JOHN MANNING,       |                    |
| Mr. JAMES HUBBARD, and    |                    |
| Mr. RICHARD BETTS,        |                    |

Among other singular entries is the following:—“ Whereas, during this court of session, there hath been several misdemeanors

committed in contempt of authority in this town of Gravesend, by one throwing down the stocks, pulling down of fences, and such like crimes ; the court also find that there was no watch in the town, which might have prevented it ; and being the offenders cannot be discovered, it is ordered that the town stand fined in five pounds till they have made discovery of the offenders."

A court house was erected in the town of Gravesend in 1668, upon one of the squares of the original village plat, near where now stands the Reformed Dutch Church. Another was built in the village of Flatbush in 1686, on the spot still called the court house lot ; and the courts of the county were removed there the same year, in pursuance of an act passed Nov. 7, 1685, at the session of the second colonial assembly, under the administration of Governor Dongan, the cause assigned for which was, the inconvenience which the people experienced in travelling so far from their residences ; Flatbush being nearly the geographical centre of the county. This remained till a larger one was built there in 1758, the expenses of which, amounting to four hundred and forty-eight pounds, were raised by an assessment upon the inhabitants of the county. It became so much out of repair, and was found in many respects so inconvenient, that a new court house and jail were erected in 1792, and stood till destroyed by fire on the 30th of November, 1832 ; since which time the county courts have been holden in the town of Brooklyn. It is reported that the prisoners, with one exception, exerted themselves during the conflagration, to extinguish the flames, and immediately and voluntarily submitted to re-imprisonment, in another place, selected by the jailor for that purpose. This building had, it seems, been erected at an expense of two thousand nine hundred and forty-four dollars, under the superintendence of John Vanderbilt, Johannes E. Lott, and Charles Doughty, Esquires.

The following are the names of the several county judges anterior to the American revolution :—

|                      |              |                      |              |
|----------------------|--------------|----------------------|--------------|
| Cornelius Sebring,   | 1715 to 1718 | Samuel Garretson,    | 1729 to 1732 |
| Cornelius Van Brunt, | 1718 to 1720 | Ryck Suydam,         | 1732 to 1739 |
| Peter Stryker,       | 1720 to 1722 | Christopher Codwise, | 1739 to 1742 |
| Daniel Polhemus,     | 1722 to 1724 | Johannes Lott,       | 1742 to 1745 |
| Peter Cortileau,     | 1724 to 1729 | Abraham Lott,        | 1745 to 1749 |

|                     |              |                      |              |
|---------------------|--------------|----------------------|--------------|
| Isaac Sebring,      | 1749 to 1752 | Samuel Garretson,    | 1766 to 1770 |
| Samuel Garretson,   | " "          | John Lefferts,       | " "          |
| Barnabus Ryder,     | " "          | John Lefferts,       | 1770 to 1777 |
| Charles De Bevoice, | 1752 to 1761 | Jeremiah Remsen,     | " "          |
| John Lefferts,      | 1761 to 1766 | Peter Nagel,         | " "          |
| Abraham Schenck,    | " "          | Englebet Lott,       | 1777 to 1780 |
| Samuel Garretson,   | " "          | Theodorus Polhemus,  | " "          |
| Cornelius Vanbrunt, | 1766 to 1770 | Jeremiah Vanderbilt, | " "          |

*List of County Clerks before the Revolution.*

|               |                     |               |                   |
|---------------|---------------------|---------------|-------------------|
| 1671 to 1782, | John West.          | 1704 to 1715, | Henry Filkin.     |
| 1682 to 1684, | Peter Smith.        | 1715 to 1726, | John M. Sperling. |
| 1684 to 1687, | John Knight.        | 1726 to 1750, | Adrian Hegeman.   |
| 1687 to 1704, | Jacobus Vandewater. | 1750 to 1775, | Simon Boerum.     |
|               | 1775 to 1783,       | John Rapelje. |                   |

The following persons were justices of the peace for this county in 1763:

|                        |                     |                      |
|------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| Abraham Schenck.       | Aury Remsen.        | Jeremiah Vanderbilt. |
| Samuel Garretson, Jun. | Englebert Lott,     | Peter Cortelyou.     |
| John Lefferts.         | Johannis Bergen.    | Albert Van Brunt.    |
| Jacobus Debevois, Jun. | Phillip Nagel, Jun. | Cornelius Wyckoff.   |
| Thomas Polhemus.       | Barent Johnson.     | Christopher Codwise. |
| Garret Cowenhoven.     | John Suydam.        | Leffert Lefferts.    |
| Jeremiah Remsen.       | Derric Remsen.      | Abraham Voorhis.     |

*Names of first Judges. Clerks since the Revolution. District Attorneys.*  
*when appointed. when appointed. when appointed.*

|                          |                            |                         |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1808, William Furman.    | 1784, Jacob Sharp, Jun.    | 1816, Elisha W. King.   |
| 1823, Leffert Lefferts.  | 1800, Leffert Lefferts.    | 1819, James B. Clarke.  |
| 1827, Peter W. Radcliff. | 1816, Abraham Vandever.    | 1829, Nathan B. Morse.  |
| 1830, John Dikeman.      | 1821, Joseph Dean.         | 1833, William Rockwell. |
| 1833, Nathan B. Morse.   | 1822, Abraham Vandever.    | 1840, Nathan B. Morse.  |
| 1838, John A. Lott.      | 1837, Charles E. Bulkeley. |                         |
| 1843, John Greenwood.    | 1840, Adrian Hegeman.      |                         |

The following are the names of those who represented this county in the colonial assembly, between the respective periods mentioned from 1691 to 1775 inclusive:

|                                        |                                       |
|----------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Nicholas Stillwell, from 1691 to 1693. | Cornelius Sebring, from 1695 to 1698. |
| John Poland, 1691 to 1693.             | Myndert Coerten, 1698 to 1699.        |
| Coert Stuyvesant, 1693 to 1694.        | Gerardus Beekman, 1698 to 1699.       |
| Johannis Van Ecklen, 1693 to 1698.     | Cornelius Sebring, 1699 to 1726.      |
| Henry filkin, 1694 to 1695.            | Cornelius Van Brunt, 1699 to 1716.    |

|                    |               |                     |               |
|--------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|
| Samuel Garretson,  | 1716 to 1737. | Dominicus Vandever, | 1750 to 1759. |
| Richard Stillwell, | 1726 to 1727. | Abraham Schenck,    | 1759 to 1767. |
| Johannis Lott,     | 1727 to 1761. | Simon Boerum,       | 1761 to 1775. |
| Abraham Lott,      | 1737 to 1750. | John Rapelje,       | 1767 to 1775. |

Cornelius Van Ruven, member of the council.

The *deputies* who met in convention at New York, April 10, 1775, to choose delegates to the continental congress, were Simon Boerum, Richard Stillwell, Theodorus Polhemus, Denyse Denyse, and John Vanderbilt. The *delegates* selected by the convention were Johannis E. Lott, Henry Williams, J. Remsen, Richard Stillwell, Theodorus Polhemus, John Lefferts, Nicholas Cowenhoven, and John Vanderbilt. These delegates convened at New York on the 22d of May, 1775, and continued to meet at different places, from time to time, till the adoption of the constitution of the state in April, 1777.

The *members* of the *provincial congress* from this county were Henry Williams, Jeremiah Remsen, Theodorus Polhemus, and John Lefferts; but it does not appear that, after the first meeting of congress, any one of them attended subsequent to the 30th of June, 1776. The delegates from this county to the convention which met at Poughkeepsie on the 27th of June, 1778, to adopt the constitution of the United States, were Peter Lefferts and Peter Vandervoort.

The population of the county at different periods has been as follows :

|                |        |                |         |
|----------------|--------|----------------|---------|
| In 1731, . . . | 2,150. | In 1810, . . . | 8,303.  |
| 1756, . . .    | 2,707. | 1820, . . .    | 11,187. |
| 1771, . . .    | 3,623. | 1825, . . .    | 14,679. |
| 1786, . . .    | 3,986. | 1830, . . .    | 20,535. |
| 1790, . . .    | 4,495. | 1835, . . .    | 32,057. |
| 1800, . . .    | 5,740. | 1840, . . .    | 47,613. |

*John Lefferts, Esq.*, of Flatbush, now deceased, was the delegate from this county to the convention of 1821, for amending the constitution of this state.

The following list contains the names of those who have represented this county in the assembly since the revolution :



- |                                                    |                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|
| 1777 to 1783. William Boerum,<br>Henry Williams.   | 1821 & 1822. Jeremiah Lott.                         |
| 1784. Johannes E. Lott, Rutger<br>Van Brunt.       | 1823. William Conselyea, jun.                       |
| 1785 & 1786. John Vanderbilt,<br>Charles Doughy.   | 1824 to 1826. William Furman.                       |
| 1787 & 1788. Cornelius Wyckoff,<br>Charles Doughy. | 1827 & 1828. Clarence D.<br>Sacket.                 |
| 1789 to 1791. Peter Vandervoort,<br>Aquilla Giles. | 1829. John Wyckoff.                                 |
| 1792. Charles Doughy.                              | 1830 to 1833. Coe S. Downing.                       |
| 1793. Aquila Giles.                                | 1834 & 1835. Philip Brasher.                        |
| 1794 to 1799. Peter Vandervoort.                   | 1836. John Dikeman.                                 |
| 1800 & 1801. Jacob Sharp, jun.                     | 1837. Richard V. W. Thorne,<br>Joseph Conselyea.    |
| 1802. John C. Vandever.                            | 1838. Benjamin D. Silliman,<br>Cornelius Bergen.    |
| 1803 to 1808. John Hicks.                          | 1839. Jeremiah Lott, Cornelius<br>Bergen.           |
| 1809 & 1810. Jeremiah Johnson.                     | 1840. Jeremiah Johnson, Adrian<br>Hegeman.          |
| 1811 to 1813. John C. Vande-<br>veer.              | 1841. Jeremiah Johnson, Wil-<br>liam Conselyea.     |
| 1814. Jeremiah Lott.                               | 1842. John A. Lott, William M.<br>Udall.            |
| 1815. Tunis Schenck.                               | 1843. William M. Udall, Wil-<br>liam Conselyea, 2d. |
| 1816 and 1817. Richard Fish.                       |                                                     |
| 1818. Cornelius Van Cleef.                         |                                                     |
| 1819 & 1820. Tunis Schenck.                        |                                                     |

The following individuals have been surrogates of the county for the periods mentioned :

- |                                         |                                   |
|-----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1787 to 1793. Johannes E. Lott.         | 1814 to 1833. Jeremiah Lott.      |
| 1793 to 1799. Jacobus L. Lef-<br>ferts. | 1833 to 1841. Richard Cornell.    |
| 1799 to 1814. William Livingston.       | 1841 to this time. Alden Spooner. |

List of sheriffs with the dates of their respective appointments, as far as ascertained.

- |                             |                           |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| Richard Stillwell, 1705.    | Charles Turnbull, 1789.   |
| Tunis Lott, 1717.           | John C. Vanderveer, 1791. |
| Dominicus Vanderveer, 1736. | Cornelius Bergen, 1793.   |
| Jacob Rider, 1749.          | Peter S. Cortelyou, 1797. |
| Moweris Lott, 1754.         | Cornelius Bergen, 1800.   |
| Rem Vanderbilt, 1760.       | John Schoonmaker, 1804.   |
| Jeremiah Vanderbilt, 1763.  | Benjamin Birdsall, 1807.  |
| Alexander Forbus, 1767.     | John Dean, 1810.          |
| Rutger Van Brunt, 1770.     | William D. Creed, 1811.   |
| William Boerum, 1784.       | John Dean, 1813.          |
| Peter Vandervoort, 1786.    | Lawrence Brower, 1815.    |

John Wyckoff, 1817.

John Lawrence, 1830.

John T. Bergen, 1821.

John Van Dyne, 1834.

John Wyckoff, (elected,) 1825.

William M. Udall, 1837.

John T. Bergen, 1828.

Francis B. Striker, 1841.

This office was vacant during the revolution.

In 1786, a man of the name of Wessels was hanged in this county for forgery, and was the last person executed in a community so populous; which, considering the mixed character of the inhabitants, and their proximity to one of the greatest commercial cities in the world, is quite a phenomenon in the history of morals; while the more distant, and proverbially peaceful county of Suffolk, has exhibited five capital executions in the same period.

---

The following miscellaneous selections from records, newspapers, and other sources, are both curious and interesting as characteristic of the times.

On the 1st of January, 1643, a soldier was convicted before the court of sessions, at Gravesend, of having left his station while on guard, and was punished by being compelled to sit upon a wooden horse during the parade, with a pitcher in one hand and a drawn sword in the other; to show that he loved beer more than his duty, and that his courage was always to be determined by the quantity consumed.

From the council minutes, March 25, 1643.

“Whereas, in some time past, several misunderstandings have taken place between the savages of Long Island and our nation, by which, from both sides, the blood has streamed upon the land, the houses have been robbed and burned, with the killing of the stock and carrying off the corn by the Indians, so it is, that between us and them, who already follow the banner of their great chief, *Pennowits*, a solid peace has been established, so that all injuries, from whatever side, are hereby forgiven and forgotten.”

In the year 1654, this county was so greatly infested by *robbers* and other persons, who depredated frequently upon the property of the inhabitants, that the magistrates of the several towns united in organizing a company “*to act against robbers and pirates,*”

and for this purpose appointed an officer in each town, called a *sergeant*, with a suitable guard.

"At a court of general sessions, held at Gravesend Dec. 1, 1669:—

"John firman, plf. *vs.* Abm. firost, deft.

The plaintiff declared in an action of defamation, how that the defendant reported him to be a perjured person and common lyer; which was sufficiently proved, and also confessed by the defendant. The jury brought in the verdict for the plaintiff, with five pounds damages, and costs."

"At a court of Sessions, held at Gravesend, June 21, 1671.—Present, Matthias Nicoll, president; Mr. Cornelius Van Ruyven, Captain John Manning, Mr. Thomas Lovelace, Mr. James Hubbard and Thomas Betts, justices; Robert Coe, high sheriffe; constables sworn, John Ramsden for Newtown; John Hanch, flatbush; Wessell Garrett, Bushwicke; Simon Johnson, flatlands; John Thomas, New Utrecht; Ralph Cardell, Gravesend; and Lambert Johnson, Brookeland. The following resolution was adopted:—

"We, his majestie's justices, being assembled at a court of sessions at Gravesend, for the West-riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, being assisted by some of the governor's council, and likewise of our brethren of the North-riding, and having had the perusal of three papers presented at the court of sessions at Jamaica the week before, from and in the names of the towns of Flushing, Hempstead, and Jamaica, upon mature deliberacon and consideracon had thereupon; we have unanimously concluded and adjudged that the said papers are in themselves scandalous, illegal and seditious; tending only to disaffect all the peaceable and well-meaning subjects of his majestie's territories and dominions; and do declare this to bee our sentiments and opinions, the which we humbly present to his Honor the Governor and his councill to proceed upon itt, as they shall conceive will tend to the suppression of such mischiefs as may arise, by the impression of ffalse suggestions and jealousies in the minds of peaceable and well-meaning subjects from their duty and obedience to the laws."

"At a court of Sessions held at Gravesend, June 21, 1676, John Cooke and John Tilton, being Quakers, and refusing to take the oath, were ordered to give their engagement to Mr. Justice Hubbard to perform their office as overseers, under the penalty of perjury." "At the same court, holden Dec. 17, 1679. Mr. Jos. Lee, deputy-sheriff, presented Ferdinandus Van Strickland for refusing to give entertainment to a stranger who came from Huntington about business at this court; upon which the court do order, that if the said Ferdinandus does not make his submission to the sheriff and the justices to-morrow, that he be dismissed from *tapping*."

"This court having taken into consideration the miscarriages of Samuel Scudder and Thomas Case, *Quakers*, by disturbing and seducing the people and inhabitants of this government, contrary to the peace of our sovereign

lord the king, doe therefore order that they forthwith give security to the value of forty shillings sterling, before Mr. Justice Betts, for their good behaviour and appearance at the sessions."

"Upon the complaint of the constable of Flatbush, that there are several persons in the town who doe refuse to pay their minister,—The court doe order that such persons who shall refuse to pay their minister, it shall be taken from them by distress."\*

The following singular agreement, made between the town of Flatbush and Johannes Van ECKKELLEN, *accepted schoolmaster and chorister*, is in all respects curious and amusing.

"Art. 1.—The school shall begin at 8 o'clock, and go out at 11; shall begin again at 1 o'clock, and end at 4. The bell shall be rung before the school commences.

Art. 2.—When school begins, one of the children shall read the morning prayer as it stands in the catechism, and close with the prayer before dinner;

---

\* In Gaine's New York Gazette, of Dec. 9, 1776, will be found the following very obsequious memorial, signed by four hundred and seventy of the freeholders and inhabitants of Kings county, who may be supposed to comprise most, if not all those, then resident in the county; and what makes it the more extraordinary, is the fact of its adoption some months after the declaration of American Independence, and the battle of Long Island.

"To his Excellency, William Tryon, Governor, &c.

"We, the freeholders and inhabitants of Kings county, in the province of New York, beg leave to congratulate your Excellency on your return to the capital of your government, and assure you that we feel the sincerest emotion of pleasure on this happy event, which opens a prospect that we shall once more experience the blessings of *peace* and *security*, under his majesty's *auspicious* government and protection. Blessings which we formerly enjoyed under your excellency's *just* and *mild* administration; and which we *ardently* wish to have renewed; persevering in our loyalty and unshaken attachment to our *gracious* sovereign, in this time of distress and trial; and anxious to testify our affections for him, we have embraced the earliest opportunity to petition the king's commissioners, that they would restore this *county* to his majesty's peace.

"From the well known *humanity*, *benevolence*, and *enlarged sentiments* of his majesty's commissioners, we have the most flattering expectation that they will be pleased to restore this district to his majesty's peace.

"To your excellency we naturally look for assistance, and we therefore request that you would be pleased to present our petition to the commissioners, and desire your utmost influence, that the prayer of it may be granted; as it is our fervent desire, and what we esteem the *greatest earthly felicity*, to remain subjects of the British Government in *union with the present state*."

and in the afternoon, the same. The evening school shall begin with the Lord's prayer, and close by singing a psalm.

Art. 3.—He shall instruct the children in the common prayers; and the questions and answers of the catechism on Wednesdays and Saturdays, to enable them to say them better on Sunday in the church.

Art. 4.—He shall be required to keep his school nine months in succession, from September to June, one year with another; and shall always be present himself.

Art. 5.—He shall be chorister of the church, keep the church clean, ring the bell three times before the people assemble, and read a chapter of the Bible in the church between the second and third ringing of the bell; after the third ringing, he shall read the ten commandments and the twelve articles of our faith, and then set the psalm. In the afternoon, after the third ringing of the bell, he shall read a short chapter, or one of the psalms of David, as the congregation are assembling; afterwards he shall again sing a psalm or hymn.

Art. 6.—When the minister shall preach at Brooklyn or Utrecht, he shall be bound to read twice before the congregation, from the book used for the purpose. He shall hear the children recite the questions and answers out of the catechism on Sunday, and instruct them therein.

Art. 7.—He shall provide a basin of water for the administration of Holy Baptism and furnish the minister with the name of the child to be baptised, for which he shall receive twelve styvers in wampom for every baptism, from the parents or sponsors. He shall furnish bread and wine for the communion, at the charge of the church. He shall also serve as messenger for the consistory.

Art. 8.—He shall give the funeral invitations, dig the grave, and toll the bell; and for which he shall receive, for persons of fifteen years of age and upwards, twelve guilders; and for persons under fifteen, eight guilders; and if he shall cross the river to New York, he shall have four guilders more.

#### *The school money.*

1st. He shall receive, for a speller or reader, three guilders a quarter; and for a writer, 4 guilders, for the day school. In the evening, four guilders for a speller or reader, and five guilders for a writer, per quarter.

2d. The residue of his salary shall be four hundred guilders in wheat (of wampom value,) deliverable at Brooklyn Ferry, with the dwelling, pasturage and meadow, appertaining to the school.

Done and agreed upon in consistory, under the inspection of the honorable constable and overseers, this 8th day of October, 1682. Signed by Casper Van Zuren and the consistory."

"I agree to the above articles, and promise to observe them.

"Johannes Van Eckkellen."

*Court of Sessions, Sept. 7, 1681.*—"The court doe order that John Gerritson Van Marken, shall deliver up to the constable and overseers of Flatbush, all the books and writings belonging to the



towne, and if he refuse the constable is hereby ordered and empowered to take them from the said Marken."

*Same.*—"There being a strange man in the custody of the constable of Flatbush, and no person laying claim to him, the court order y<sup>e</sup> man shall be appraised and sold, and if any person hereafter lay lawful claims to him, he paying what lawful charges are out upon him, may have him again."

In 1685, Theodorus Polhemus in refusing to stand constable, although legally elected, was by the court fined £5 to the public.

"Oct. 11, 1693. At a meeting of the justices of King's county, at the county hall. Present, Roeleff Martense, Nicholas Stillwell, Joseph Hegeman, and Henry filkin, Esqs., justices; John Bibout of Broockland, in the county aforesaid, we aver being committed by the said justices to the common jail of King's county, for divers scandalous and abusive words spoken by the said John against their majesties justices of the peace for the county aforesaid, to the contempt of their Majesty's authority and breach of the peace; the said John having now humbly submitted himself, and craves pardon and mercy of the said justices for his misdemeanor, is discharged, paying the officers' fees, and being on his good behavior till next court of sessions, in November next, ensuing the date hereof."

During the same year in the town of Bushwyck, a man named Urian Hagell was imprisoned for having said, on a training day, (speaking jestingly of the soldiers,) "*Let us knock them down; we are three to their one.*" The justices called these *mutinous, factious, and seditious words*, and threatened to imprison the offender.

May 8, 1694, two women of the town of Bushwick were indicted at the sessions in this county, for having *beat and pulled the hair* of Captain Peter Praa, while at the head of his company of soldiers on parade. One of them was fined £3, and the costs £1 19s. 6d; and the other 40s. and the costs £1 19s. 9d. During the same year Volkert Brier, constable of Brooklyn, was fined £5, and the costs, amounting to £1, by the court of sessions, *for tearing and burning an execution directed to him as constable*; on account of which he made the following application to the governor for relief:—

“ *The Petition of Volkert Brier.* ”

“ TO HIS EXCELLENCY. The humble peticon of Volkert Brier, inhabitant of the towne of Broockland, on the Island of Nassau.

“ May it please your Excellency, your peticoner being fined five pounds last court of sessions, in King's County, for tearing an execucon directed to him as constable. Your peticoner being ignorant of the crime, and not thinking it was of force, when he was out of his office, or that he should have made returne of it as the lawe directs, he being an illiterate man, could not read said execucon nor understand any thing of lawe : humbly prays yr Excellency, yt you would be pleased to remit said fine of five pounds, yr peticoner being a poor man, and not capaciated to pay said fine without great damage to himself and family. And for yr Excellency yr peticoner will ever pray, &c:

“ VOLKERT BRIER.”

Nov. 12, 1695, the court ordered that the constables of the towns shall, on Sunday or Sabbath day, *take law* for the apprehending of all Sabbath breakers, and search all houses, taverns, and other suspected places, for all profaners and breakers of the Sabbath day, and bring them before a justice of the peace to be dealt with according to law ; and for any neglect of the constable, he should pay a fine of six shillings. The court also made an order requiring each of the towns to cause to be immediately erected a good pair of *stocks* and a good *pound*, by which, it seems, they were resolved to keep both man and beast in proper subjection.

“ Sept. 14, 1696, about eight o'clock in the evening, John Rapale, Isaac Remsen, Joras Yannester, Joras Danielse Rapale, Jacob Reyersen, Aert Aersen, Tunis Buys, Garret Cowenhoven, Gabriel Sprong, Urian Andriese, John Williamse Bennet, Jacob Bennet, and John Meserole, Jun., met armed at the court-house of Kings, where they destroyed and defaced the king's arms which were hanging up there.”

The following singular proceeding, (says Judge Furman,) may be amusing to some readers, and will serve to show to what extremes both the people and the magistrates carried themselves in former times.

“ *Hendrick Vechte, Esq.*, a justice of the peace was presented at the Kings county sessions, May the 14th, 1710, for coming into the Brooklyn Church, on Sunday, August 10, 1709, ‘with his pen and ink in his hand, taking of peoples names, and taking up one particular man's hatt, and in disturbance of the minister and

people in the service of God, &c.' Vechte's plea was that in obedience to an order of the Governor, he did go into the church as alleged, 'to take notice of the persons that were guilty of the forcible entry made into the church, that by Abram Brower, and others, by breaking of said Church doore with force and arms, forcibly entering into said Church, notwithstanding the forewarning of Mr. Freeman, the minister, and his people to the contrary.' The Court found that Justice Vechte was not guilty of a breach of the peace, and discharged him. It must be remembered that Justice Vechte was a member of the Court. There was a considerable difference of opinion and many disputes among the inhabitants of the town and county, as to the right of the Rev. Mr. Freeman to preach; into the merits of which controversy it is not expected we should enter at this distance of time. Excepting the above proceeding of the court, the only document which the compiler has been able to obtain, is the following letter to the secretary of New York.

SIR,—I am in expectation of a complaint coming to his Excellency by Coll. Beeckman against me, and that his Excellency may be rightly informed of the matter, my humble request to you is, that if such a thing happen, be pleased to give his Excellency an account thereof which is as follows: A Friday night last, the Justices of the County and I came from his Excellency's; Coll. Beeckman happened to come over in the ferry boat along with us, and as we came over the ferry, Coll. Beeckman and we went into the ferry house to drink a glass of wine, and being soe in company, there happened a dispute between Coll. Beeckman and myself, about his particular order that he lately made to Mr. Freeman, when he was President of the Councill, without the consent of the Councill: Coll. Beeckman stood to affirm there, before most of the Justices of Kings County, that said order, that he made then to Mr. Freeman as President only, was still in fforce, and that Mr. Freeman should preach at Broockland next Sunday according to that order; whereupon I said it was not in fforce, but void and of noe effect, and he had not in this County, any more power now than I have, being equall in commission with him in the general commission of the peace and one of the quorum as well as he; upon which he gave me affronting words, giving me the lie and calling me pittifull fellow, dog, rogue, rascall, &c., which caused me, being overcome with passion, to tell him that I had a good mind to knock him off his horse, we being both at that time getting upon our horses to goe home, but that I would not goe, I would fight him at any time with a sword. I could wish that these last words had bin kept in, and I am troubled that I was soe overcome with passion and inflamed with wine. The works of these Dutch ministers is the occasion of all our quarrells.

And this is the truth of the matter, there was no blows offered, nor noe more done. Mr. freeman has preached at Broockland yesterday accordingly, and the church doore was broke open, by whom it is not yet knowne. Soe I beg your pardon ffor this trouble, crave your favour in this matter, and shall always remaine,

Sir, your ffaithful and humble servant,

H. FFILKIN.

For the following list of county treasurers and clerks of the board of supervisors, as well as for many other particulars, we are indebted to the Rev. Dr. Strong's very interesting History of Flatbush, published in April, 1842.

| <i>Treasurers.</i>   |               | <i>Clerks.</i>      |               |
|----------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|
| John Vanderbilt,     | 1714 to 1737. | Sam'l Garritson,    | 1714 to 1715. |
| Peter Lefferts,      | 1737 to 1772. | J. M. Sperling,     | 1715 to 1724. |
| Jeremias Vanderbilt, | 1772 to 1786. | Adrian Hegeman,     | 1724 to 1725. |
| Phillip Nagel,       | 1786 to 1792. | J. M. Sperling,     | 1725 to 1727. |
| Johannes E. Lott,    | 1792 to 1806. | Adrian Hegeman,     | 1724 to 1752. |
| Hendrick J. Lott,    | 1806 to 1811. | Simon Boerum,*      | 1752 to 1775. |
| John Lefferts,       | 1811 to 1813. | Johannes Lott,      | 1775 to 1782. |
| John C. Vandever,    | 1813 to 1837. | Johannes J. Lott,   | 1782 to 1784. |
| John A. Lott,        | 1837 to 1840. | Nich's Cowenhoven,  | 1784 to 1785. |
| John Skillman,       | 1840 to 1843. | Jacob Sharpe, Jun., | 1785 to 1801. |
|                      |               | Jeremiah Lott,      | 1801 to 1843. |

\* Simon Boerum was a native of this county, and descended from an ancestor who came from Holland at an early period. He was born about the year 1725, and was favored with a good common education. It is related of him, that having won the affections of a young lady in his youth, and obtained the consent of her parents, an obstacle presented itself, which forever prevented their union. This was nothing less than fixing upon the clergyman to perform the marriage ceremony. Both belonged to the Dutch church, but to different parties, into which the church was then most unhappily divided. The family of Mr. Boerum insisting that it should be solemnized by a *Coetus*, and that of the young lady by a *conferentie dominie*. Thus matters came to a stand, and as neither would yield the point in dispute, further thoughts of a matrimonial union between these parties were abandoned.

In 1750, Mr. Boerum was appointed by Governor Clinton, clerk of this county, which he held during life, as well as that of clerk of the board of supervisors, in which he continued from 1752 till his death. In 1761 he was elected to the colonial legislature, in which he remained four years, when he reached the period that terminated the royal authority in the province. He was held in such estimation, that in 1774 the county elected him a delegate to the continental congress, where he became associated with Washington, Samuel and John Adams, Edmund Randolph and other illustrious patriots of that

The population of this county according to the last United States census, was as follows :

|                    |        |                  |       |
|--------------------|--------|------------------|-------|
| Brooklyn, . . .    | 36,233 | Flatbush, . . .  | 2,099 |
| Williamsburgh, . . | 5,094  | New Utrecht, . . | 1,283 |
| Bushwick, . . .    | 1,295  | Flatlands, . . . | 810   |
| Gravesend, . . .   |        | 791              |       |
| Total, 47,605.     |        |                  |       |

body. On his return from which, he took his seat, as usual, in the assembly, then sitting in New York. During this session, measures were adopted that decided the part he intended to act in the approaching crisis. But his usefulness was defeated by his death at Brooklyn, July 11th, 1775.

*From Gaine's New York Gazette, Sept. 28, 1778.*—"Wednesday last departed this life at Flatbush, on Long Island, in the 88th year of his age, the Hon. Daniel Horsmanden, Esquire, President of his Majesty's council and chief justice of this province. He was a native of Great Britain, but has resided in America above fifty years.

"It may be observed that he was a lawyer of high reputation and held many and important offices in the city and colony of New York. He was recorder of the city of New York, from 1734 to 1747, and filled the place during the extraordinary proceedings, arising out of the celebrated Negro Plot in 1741, and published a full history of those very remarkable trials soon after."



EXTRACT FROM THE COMMON SCHOOL RETURNS FOR 1843.

| TOWNS.                                                                                                                 |                  | Brooklyn,<br>Bushwick,<br>Flatbush,<br>Flatlands,<br>Gravesend,<br>New Utrecht,<br>Williamsburgh, |          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Whole No. of school districts.                                                                                         |                  | 9                                                                                                 | 18       |
| No. of parts of districts.                                                                                             |                  | 2                                                                                                 | 4        |
| No. of districts from which returns have been received.                                                                |                  | 9                                                                                                 | 17       |
| No. parts of districts from which returns have been received.                                                          |                  | 2                                                                                                 | 4        |
| Average number of months' school.                                                                                      |                  | 11                                                                                                | 12       |
| No. of volumes in district libraries.                                                                                  |                  | 3425                                                                                              | 5125     |
| Amount of public money received and expended in said district, as stated in reports of trustees, during the year 1842. | Teachers' money. | \$6139 59                                                                                         | 7785 18  |
|                                                                                                                        | Library money.   | \$1929 42                                                                                         | 2245 10  |
| Amount paid on rate bills for teachers' wages, besides public money.                                                   |                  | \$6175 00                                                                                         | 8420 09  |
| No. of children taught during the year.                                                                                |                  | 3356                                                                                              | 4014     |
| No. of children residing in said town over 5 and under 16.                                                             |                  | 8048                                                                                              | 10712    |
| Amount of public money received from all sources by commissioners, during the year reported.                           |                  | \$14356 87                                                                                        | 16290 20 |

## TOWN OF EASTHAMPTON.

THIS town is situated on the southeasterly extremity of Long Island, and includes the peninsula of Montauk, and Gardiner's Island. It is bounded E. by the confluence of the Sound and Atlantic ocean; S. by the ocean; W. by Southampton, and N. by the Sound and Gardiner's Bay.

The south coast in some places is a low sandy beach, in others formed into small hills assuming every variety of shape, while on Montauk, are high and rugged cliffs, against whose base the waves of the ocean, dash with almost ceaseless violence, any thing like a profound calm here, being a very rare occurrence. The north shore being less exposed to the heavy action of the sea, is for the most part level, and indented with numerous coves and small bays, abounding in fish, and, in some instances, navigable for small vessels. The extent of this town from west to east is twenty-five miles, and is centrally distant from New York 110, from Albany 260, and from the court house of the county 30 miles.

Until the year 1648 the soil of this town was possessed by that warlike tribe, called the *Montauketts*, whose chief held dominion over several other tribes, and is frequently styled *Grand Sachem* of *Paumanacke*, or Long Island. This ancient people were considerable in numbers, and distinguished for their valor and warlike achievements. They were exposed to invasion by the more powerful tribes bordering upon the Sound, and had thus become inured to war, subjecting and rendering tributary to them, most, if not all, the other Long Island Indians.

This acknowledged supremacy of the Montauk chief, made it, in a measure, necessary for the planters to obtain his assent to the transfer of extensive tracts of land, not only in his own immediate neighborhood, but in other and remote parts of the island. Indeed the commissioners of the United Colonies, recognized his authority as the principal sachem, holding dominion over other chiefs or sagamores, who consulted him in all belligerent operations, and contributed their quota to the common defence against the sanguinary Pequots and Narragansetts.

*Wyandanch*, was sachem at the arrival of the white people,

having his residence between two large ponds upon Montauk, with the body of his tribe in the vicinity.

The present aspect of their ancient burial places, exhibits evidence of a large population at the time of the arrival of the English in this town ; at which period two younger brothers of *Wyandanch*, were respectively chiefs of the Shinecock and Manhasset Indians.\*

The first English settlement in this town, Gardiner's Island excepted, was begun upon the site of the present village of Easthampton, in the spring of 1648, by a few families from Lynn and the adjoining towns of Massachusetts ; a previous arrangement having been made with the Governors of Connecticut and New Haven, for procuring by their means, a conveyance from the native proprietors. These gentlemen cheerfully undertook, and happily accomplished the object without difficulty. The deed was executed by the monarch of Montauk, and three other of the neighboring sachems, thus securing the purchasers, against any future claim from those tribes, and saving their posterity from controversies that might endanger their peace and prosperity. The deed bears date April 29, 1648, and is as follows :

“ This present wrighting testyfieth an agreement betwixt the Worshipful Theophilus Eaton, Esq., Governor of the Colony of New Haven, the Worshipful Edward Hopkins, Esq., Governor of the Colony of Connecticut, their associates on the one parte ; Poygratasuck, Sachem of Manhasset ; Wyandanch, Sachem of Mountacutt ; Momometou, Sachem of Chorchake ; and Nowedonah, Sachem of Shinecock, and their associates, the other party. The said sachems having sould unto the aforesaid Th : Eaton and Ed : Hopkins, with their associates, all the land lying from the bounds of the inhabitants of Southampton unto the east side of Mountacutt high-land, with the whole breadth from sea to sea, not intrenching uppon any in length or breadth which the inhabitants of Southampton have and doe possess, as they by lawful right shall make appeare ; for a consideration of twenty *coates*, twenty-four *hatchets*, twenty-four *hoes*, twenty-four *knives*, twenty-four *looking-glasses*, one hundred *muxes*, already received by us the fornamed sachems, for ourselves and associates ; and in consideration thereof we give upp unto the said purchasers all our right and interest in said land, to them and their heirs, whether our or other nation whatsoever, that doe or may hereafter challenge interest therein. Alsoe we, the

---

\* It is asserted by Gookin, that the Pequots held dominion over divers petty sagamores and over part of Long Island, and it may, therefore, be reasonably presumed that several of the eastern tribes of Long Island, were tributary to their more powerful neighbors across the Sound.

sayd sachems, have covenanted to have libertie ffor ourselves to *ffish* in any or all the *cricks* and *ponds*, and hunting *upp and downe* in the woods, without moles-  
tation ; they giving to the English inhabytants noe just offence or injurie to their  
goods and chattels. Alsoe, they are to have the *ffynnes* and *tayles* of all such  
whales as shall be cast upp, to their proper right and desire they may be friend-  
ly dealt with in the other parte. Alsoe, they reserve libertie to *ffish* in conve-  
nient places ffor *shells* to make *wampum*. Alsoe, Indyns hunting any *deare*,  
they should chase into the water, and the English should kill them, the English  
shall have the *body* and the sachems the *skin*. And in testimony of our well  
performance hereof, we have set our hands the day and yeare above written.  
(Signed.)

|                                                                                           |                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|
| " In presence of Richard Woodhull, Thomas }<br>Stanton, Robert Bond, and Job Sayre.     } | " POYGRATASUCK, X<br>WAYANDANCH, X<br>MOMOMETOU, X<br>NOWEDONAH. X" |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|

The quantity included in this conveyance is estimated at 30,000  
acres, and the value of the articles given in payment at £30 4s. 8d.  
The title thus acquired by Eaton and Hopkins, was in the follow-  
ing year transferred to the settlers, whose names, and those asso-  
ciated with them soon after, are as follows :—

|                              |                     |                    |
|------------------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| <i>John Hand, sen.</i>       | John Miller,        | Samuel Beltnapp,   |
| <i>John Stretton, sen.</i>   | Luke Lilles,        | Charles Barnes,    |
| <i>Thomas Tallmage, jun.</i> | Benjamin Price,     | Samuel Parsons,    |
| <i>Robert Bond,</i>          | Thomas Osborn, sen. | Joshua Garlick,    |
| <i>John Mulford,</i>         | William Hedges,     | ffulke David,      |
| <i>Thomas Tomson,</i>        | Ralph Dayton,       | Nathaniel Bishop,  |
| <i>Daniel Howe,</i>          | Thomas Chatfield,   | William Barnes,    |
| <i>Joshua Barnes,</i>        | Thomas Osborn, jun. | Lyon Gardiner,     |
| <i>Robert Rose,</i>          | William Edwards,    | John Osborne,      |
| <i>Thomas James,</i>         | William ffithian,   | Jeremiah Veale,    |
| <i>William Mulford,</i>      | Richard Brookes,    | Stephen Hand,      |
| <i>Richard Stretton,</i>     | William Symonds,    | Thomas Baker,      |
| <i>Ananias Conkling,</i>     | Richard Shaw,       | Jeremiah Meacham.* |

\* Those in italics arrived first, the others coming in shortly after. Besides  
which the following names are among those subscribed to the original compact  
or *civil combination*, adopted Oct. 24, 1654, for the government of the planta-  
tion :—*Robert Deighton*, (Dayton) *John Foster*, *Andrew Miller*, (son of John,)  
*Roger Smith*, *George Miller*, (son of John,) *Arthur Howell*, and *Nathaniel*  
*Birdsall*. The said *Andrew Miller* afterwards became the first settler of *Mil-*  
*ler's Place*, Brookhaven, in 1671. *Eleazer Miller*, son of George, and grand-  
son of John, first settler, was a member of the colonial assembly in 1748 ; he  
continued to be elected till 1769, and was called *Assemblyman Miller*. He was

The plantation was at first called *Maidstone*, by reason that Lyon Gardiner and other settlers, came from a place of that name, in England. This appellation appears for the last time on the town records in 1662, the present name having by that date, become generally adopted.

It is supposed that the right of pre-emption, to lands in this town, had been previously obtained from the agent of Lord Stirling, of whom the soil of the adjoining town was procured in 1640.

In consequence of some indefiniteness of description, difficulties between the two towns arose afterwards in relation to boundaries, which continued a subject of controversy till 1661, when the matter was arranged by Capt. Topping, Mr. Halsey, Mr. Stanborough, and Mr. Cooper, on the part of Southampton; and Messrs. Baker and Mulford, on behalf of this town, who gave in their decision at the general court held at Hartford, May 16, 1661, as follows :

“That the bounds should forever be and remain at the stake set down by Capt. Howe, 100 poles eastward from a little pond, the said stake being near two miles from the east side of a great pond, called *Sackaponock*, and so to run from the south sea to the stake, and so over the island by a strait line to the eastern end of *Hog Neck*, according to the true intent and purpose of what is expressed in the grant or deed, subscribed and allowed by James Farret, agent for the Right Honorable, Earl of Stirling, but no way intrrenching on any right, privilege or immunity, conferred upon S. Hampton, by their patent purchased of said Farret. The land on the W. side of said stake to remain to S. Hampton and that on the east side, being a greater part of the plain, to belong to E. Hampton; and this to stand as a final conclusion respecting the bounds betwixt said plantations. It is ordered (by the court) that E. Hampton shall pay to Capt. Topping and his co-partners, toward their charges in this case at this court 20 nobles.”\*

---

succeeded in office by Col. Woodhull, but lived to the advanced age of 90 years. The late Judge Abraham Miller of this town was his son. *Thomas Chatfield, Jun.*, son of the first settler of that name, was for years a magistrate of the town, and in 1738 was appointed a judge of the common pleas, which he held till his death in 1752. His son John was also a gentleman of worth and ability.

\* It is conjectured, and not without some show of reason, that a few persons had taken up small parcels of land in this town previous to 1648, and there is a general tradition that six families had planted themselves at the south end of the town, who being soon after discovered by an Indian hunting party, they made an application to their head men living at Three-mile-Harbor, for permission to cut them off, which was humanely and promptly refused.



The planters named in the above list, located, it is supposed, around the *Town Pond*, (so called,) their dwellings being of the rudest construction, with straw roofs and wooden chimnies, plastered on the inside ; no glass in the windows, and destitute of most of the conveniences of a later period. The settlement was managed by laws, the most simple ; enacted by the people themselves in town meeting, called by them the general court ; in which, likewise, all civil and ministerial officers were appointed ; and the decisions of single magistrates were reviewed by the same tribunal, from which there was no appeal, except to the general court of Connecticut, after the town was taken under that jurisdiction.

It was (says Dr. Beecher) their high estimation of liberty, to live from 1648 to 1657, independent of any government but their own ; but it was the insufficiency of their system, to answer all the purposes desired, which urged their union with that colony, and its continuance from 1657 to 1664.

The first recorder or clerk of the place, was Thomas Talmage, jun., and the records of the town, still extant in his hand-writing, are a beautiful specimen of chirography.\*

The first magistrates were *John Mulford*, *Robert Bond*, and *Thomas Baker*, upon whom was conferred, among other powers, that of marriage, which then, as now, was considered a purely civil contract.

Sumptuary laws, to some extent were early enacted, to prevent extravagance in dress ; but from the simple habits of the people, there was, it is presumed, little occasion of enforcing them.

The first interments were made in the south burial ground, and here may yet be seen monuments of red cedar, probably as an-

---

\* He was the son of Enos Talmage, of New Haven, who, it is supposed, died here. Thomas Talmage, brother of Enos, made freeman of Boston, 1634, and Lynn, 1636, settled at Branford, whence he removed, and died at New Haven. Thomas, one of the descendants of Thomas Talmage, jun., accompanied his wife to England during the first part of the reign of Geo. I., and being a gentleman of education, of polished manners, and a wit, was introduced to the king, by whose invitation he spent two weeks at Windsor. David, another descendant, died here in May, 1808, aged 78, and Stephen, great grandson of the first Thomas, died at Bridgehampton, Sept, 25, 1842, aged 81. Of this family a more extended notice will be taken in another place.

cient as any other now remaining. The public cemeteries have, for the most part, continued uninclosed, showing that the settlers regarded, with no superstitious reverence, the resting place of the dead, while the creed of others leads them to consider the graveyard as hallowed or consecrated ground.

Lands were at first allotted to individuals as the increase of population rendered necessary, and the proprietors were prohibited from alienating them to others not admitted by the magistrates, or approved by the general court. The stock of domestic animals consisted principally of goats, hogs and poultry; and corn was either broken in mortars, or carried to the next town to be ground in a mill, worked at first by oxen.

Whales were so common along shore, and so easily captured, that boats were kept for that purpose; and the obtaining of oil was made a profitable employment. Even the salary of the minister was paid in this commodity, which afterwards became a staple for exportation across the Sound, in exchange for other articles needed by the settlers.

In return for the friendly bearing of their Indian neighbors, the white people proffered them their protection at all times, particularly when threatened by their savage enemies of Narragansett and Block Island, who for many years kept the natives of Montauk in a constant state of fear and alarm. To reciprocate this protection, the settlers were allowed the pasturage of Montauk for their cattle, and the pre-emptive right, in the purchase of the remaining lands, was secured to them. The original agreement was entered into May 22, 1658, and in the ensuing winter a fatal epidemic destroyed more than half the native inhabitants, while *Wyandanch* himself lost his life by poison, secretly administered. The remnant of the Montauks, both to avoid the fatal malady, and to escape the danger of invasion, in their then forlorn and weakened state, fled in a body to their white neighbors, who received and entertained them for a considerable period. *Wyoncombone*, having succeeded his father, and being a minor, divided the government with his widowed mother. Lyon Gardiner and his son David acted as guardians to the young chief, by request of his deceased father.

In Aug. 1, 1660, the widow, styled the squa-sachem, and her

infant son, confirmed the lands on Montauk to the original purchasers, described as *extending from sea to sea, and the easternmost parts thereof to the bounds of Easthampton*, for the consideration of £100, payable in ten equal annual instalments, in *Indian corn*, or *good wampum*, at six to a penny.

The names inserted in the original conveyance are as follows :

|                       |                     |                   |
|-----------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| Thomas Baker,         | Thomas Osborn, sen. | William Barnes,   |
| Robert Bond,          | William Hedges,     | Samuel Parsons,   |
| Thomas James,         | Thomas Osborn, jun. | Nathan Burdsill,  |
| Lion Gardiner,        | Richard Stretton,   | Robert Daiton,    |
| John Mulford,         | Roger Smith,        | William Edwards,  |
| John Hand,            | Jeremiah Meacham,   | George Miller,    |
| Benjamin Prior,       | John Osborn,        | Steven Osborn,    |
| Thomas Tomson,        | William Simons,     | John Miller,      |
| Thomas Tallmage, jun. | William ffithian,   | Steven Hand,      |
| Thomas Chatfield,     | Richard Brookes,    | William Mulford,  |
| John Stretton,        | Joshua Garlick,     | Nathaniel Bishop. |

Feb. 11, 1661, another deed, appearing to include a part of the same premises, was executed, in consideration of the kindness shown to the tribe, menaced as they were with invasion and possible extermination by their savage enemies, which obliged them to seek an asylum, as before stated. The most material parts of this conveyance, are as follows :—

“Whereas, of late years there has been sore distress and calamities befallen us, by reason of the cruell opposition and violence of our deadly enemie, Ninnicraft, Sachem of Narregansett, whose cruelty hath proceeded soe far as to take away the liues of many of our dear friends and relations, soe that wee were forced to fly from Mentakett for shelter to our beloved friends and neighbours of Easthampton, whom wee found to be friendly in our distress, and whom wee must ever owne and acknowledge as instruments, under God, for the preservation of our lives, and the lives of our wives and children to this day, and of that land of Mentakett from the hands of our enemyes ; and since our coming amongst them, they relieving of us in our extremities from time to time. And now, at last, wee finde the said inhabitants of Easthampton, (our deliverers) cordial and faithful in there former covenants, leaving us freely to our own liberty, to goe or stay, being ready to perform all conditions of the aforesaid agreement. After serious debate and deliberation, in consideration of that love which we have and doe bear unto these our trusty and beloved friends of Easthampton, upon our owne free and vollentary motion, have given, granted unto them and their heirs, all the lands,” &c.

This instrument then proceeds to describe and convey all the remaining lands of Montauk, eastward of the original purchase, reserving to themselves the right and privilege of living there again, and using such portions of the land, as their necessities might require—which right and privilege their posterity have ever since enjoyed.

In the preamble of this conveyance, allusion is made to the cruel and perfidious massacre of the sachem and many of his best warriors, a few years before, at Block Island ; for, being there on some important occasion, they were surprised in the night by the Narragansett Indians ; but were promised their lives upon laying down their arms, which, however, they had no sooner done, than they were set upon and murdered in the most barbarous manner, one only of the whole number escaping to relate the horrid deed. The sachem himself was reserved for further cruelty, and being conveyed to the Narragansett country, was there tortured to death, being compelled to walk naked over flat rocks, heated to the utmost by fires built upon them. Ninigret, the chief of that powerful tribe, (called also by the different names of *Janemo*, *Ninicraft*, and *Nenekunet*,) had a violent hatred of the Montauks, for refusing on a former occasion to unite with him in destroying the white people, and having discovered the plot to the English, by which his design was frustrated, and the inhabitants saved from destruction. The words of Capt. Gardiner are, “ Waiandance, the Long Island Sachem, told me, that as all the plots of the Narragansetts had been discovered, they now concluded to let the English alone, until they had destroyed Uncas, the Mohegan chief, and himself ; then, with the assistance of the Mohawks and Indians beyond the Dutch, they would easily destroy us, *every man and mother’s son*.” Indeed, it seems suspicions were entertained that the Dutch not only countenanced the Indians in their hostility to the English, but also secretly supplied them with arms. Several Indian sagamores residing near the Dutch, reported that the governor urged them to cut off the English, and it was known that Ninigret spent the winter of 1652, ’3 at New Amsterdam. A special meeting of the commissioners was convened at Boston, in April, 1653, but the several Indian sachems examined, denied any agreement with the Dutch to make war upon the English. Ninigret pretended that

he went there to be cured of some disease, by a French physician ; that he carried thirty fathoms of wampum with him, of which he gave the doctor ten, and to the governor fifteen, in exchange for which the governor gave him some *coats with sleeves, but not one gun.*

The government, under Cromwell, having resolved on a war with the Dutch in America, circulars were addressed to the different towns requesting their assistance. The people of this town, June 29th, 1654, determined as follows : "Having duly considered the letters that came from Connecticut, wherein men are required to assist the power of England, against the Dutch, we think ourselves called to assist accordingly."

In the year 1655, the inhabitants entered into an agreement or civil combination, in the words following :

"Forasmuch as it has pleased the Almighty God, by the wise dispensation of his providence, so to order and dispose of things, that we, the inhabitants of East Hampton, are now dwelling together ; the word of God requires that to maintain the peace and union of such a people, there should be an orderly and decent government established, according to God, to order and dispose as occasion shall require ; we do therefore sociate and conjoin ourselves and successors to be one town or corporation, and do for ourselves and successors, and such as shall be adjoined to us at any time hereafter, enter into combination and confederation together, to maintain and preserve the purity of the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, which we now possess ; as also the discipline of the church, which, according to the truth of said gospel, is now practised among us ; as also in our civil affairs to be guided and governed by such laws and orders as shall be made according to God, and which by the vote of the major part shall be in force among us. Furthermore we do engage ourselves, that in all votes for choosing officers or making orders, that it be according to conscience and our best light. And also we do engage ourselves, by this combination, to stand to and maintain the authority of the several officers of the town in their determinations and actions, according to their orders and laws, that either are or shall be made, not swerving therefrom. In witness whereof," &c.

Pending the conflict between the *Dutch* and *English* in 1657, this settlement, in common with others on the island, felt themselves in danger, and very rationally sought protection from Connecticut.

On the 19th of March, *Lyon Gardiner, Thomas Baker* and *John Hand*, were ordered to proceed to Hartford for that purpose,



and the result was that a union was formed, and continued to the mutual advantage of both parties, to the close of the Dutch power in New Netherlands.

Connecticut, during this connection, neither claimed nor exercised any political supremacy over the settlement, although its deputy was admitted to a seat in the general court, which aided the people with their counsel in all cases of emergency or danger.

The first delegate after the union was *John Mulford*, who exercised the office of townsman and justice of the peace, and was a person of high consideration, integrity and prudence. The next in order was Robert Bond, who was succeeded by Thomas Baker.\*

In the original division of land a house lot of 10 or 12 acres was laid off to each proprietor, adjoining the town pond, (so called,) for the convenience of water. The woodlands and meadows were next allotted by a vote in town meeting, at which every male citizen was required to be present. But these assemblies became in time liable to disorder, and the want of a more efficient system became too obvious to be longer delayed. In this emergency, they naturally looked to Connecticut for assistance, and upon due consideration it was ordered, March 7, 1658, that Ralph Dayton should go to Connecticut to procure the evidence of their lands, and a *code of laws*. The object was doubtless accomplished to the satisfaction of his constituents, for Dec. 9, 1658, it was voted by the general court, "that the capital laws, and the laws and orders that are noted in the bodie of laws that came from Connecticut shall stand in force among us."

The public or municipal authorities consisted of three magistrates or justices of the peace, a recorder or clerk, and constable, the latter being considered an important officer, a conservator of

---

\* In the same year, 1657, the wife of Joshua Garlick being suspected of witchcraft, caused much excitement in the town. Witnesses were not wanting, who deposed to facts, which, in the opinion of many credulous people, fully established the truth of the accusation. The town court being composed of persons unlearned in the science of demonology, and feeling its incompetency in so grave a matter, sent the unhappy victim a prisoner to Hartford, to be tried by the general court there. Of the result of this momentous affair, neither history nor tradition gives any account.

the peace, moderator of the general court, and, as a matter of course, was always a person of mature years, with a character for integrity, prudence and decision. The duty of the recorder was to enter the proceedings of town meetings, the depositions of witnesses on trials, and the decisions of the magistrates. Ordinary trials were either with or without a jury, at the discretion of the court. From 1650 to 1664, about sixty cases are recorded, the greater part of which are actions of slander and for small debts; the former being of very frequent occurrence in most of the towns. The recovery was limited to £5, while in other actions there was no restriction as to the amount.\*

It was usual for all important agreements—particularly those made with the Indians, for killing of whales—to be entered on the town records, signed by the parties in presence of the clerk, and attested by him.

Boat whaling was considered of such consequence, that every man of sufficient ability was obliged to take his turn in watching for whales, from a *look-out* place upon the beach, and on one being seen, to sound the alarm.

In the infancy of the settlement, dwelling houses and other buildings, being roofed with straw, the owners of them were required, under a penalty, to keep a ladder that should reach to the ridge; and persons were also appointed to see that the wooden chimnies were kept well plastered on the inside, and frequently swept.

It was made highly penal to dispose of any guns, swords, lead or powder to the Indians; or selling to any Indian more than *two drams of strong water at a time*. They occasioned frequent un-

---

\* In the case of Lyon Gardiner, which was prosecuted in the town court for £500 sterling, the facts were that a Southampton man had engaged a Dutchman to bring a freight from the Manhadoes to Easthampton. The vessel was taken by the English, and brought to Gardiner's Island, where Mr. Gardiner re-took her in behalf of the Dutch owners. Being prosecuted by the original captors for the value of vessel and cargo, and the subject matter of the suit being both of great importance, and involving, also, some question of law beyond the learning of the magistrates, the case was very properly transferred to the general court at Hartford. The plaintiffs, feeling little confidence in the justice of their cause, failed to appear, and nothing more was done in the matter.

easiness to the whites, and in 1653 became so dangerous that the inhabitants took measures to procure an extraordinary supply of ammunition from Saybrook fort, and a patrol was established to guard against the consequences of a sudden attack. The court, moreover, authorized the guard to shoot down any Indian who should fail to surrender, on being hailed the third time. It was an early custom for a portion of the people to go armed to church on Sunday and lecture days.

In 1700, another division was made of unappropriated lands, among the proprietors, and the sum of £215 8s. 4d. levied upon the inhabitants, for paying the minister's salary and other public expenses. In 1710, an order was passed to prohibit firing the woods, and measures were adopted for calling out the people to assist in extinguishing fires.\*

GARDINER'S ISLAND, called by the Indians *Monchonock* or *Mashong-o-muc*, and by the English *Isle of Wight*, lies upon the N. E. side of Gardiner's Bay, and contains about 3,300 acres, including ponds and beaches. Its shape is very irregular, the soil of a good quality, the surface undulating, with an abundant sufficiency of woodland and salt meadow. This island remained an independent plantation from 1640 to 1680, when it was annexed to Easthampton, and to which it has proved a most valuable acquisition, being assessed for about one-sixth part of the expenses of the town. Its distance from the nearest shore of Long Island is three and a half miles; nine from the village of Easthampton, and six from Oyster Pond Point. Its value as a farm may be put down

---

\* In 1714, Joseph E. Stratton, Zebedee Osborn, and John Hoppin, were drowned in crossing the outlet of Georgeka pond, and four other persons, in the same pond, in Sept. 1719. During the following February, Henry Parsons, William Schellinger, Lewis Mulford and Jeremiah Conklin, jun., engaged in whaling on the coast, were drowned, their boat being struck by a whale.

In 1727, the town chose R. Syme as *common whipper*, and his fees for whipping each person was fixed at three shillings.

In Sept., 1728, a piratical vessel of six guns and eighty men anchored in Gardiner's Bay, and the ensuing night attacked the house of Mr. Gardiner, on the island, wounded him, took possession of his plate and other valuable property, and destroyed what they could not remove. Attempts were made to capture the pirates, which proved unavailing.

at \$75,000. The staple productions are beef, mutton, wool, wheat and cheese, and the average amount of stock, 2500 sheep, 100 horses, 60 hogs, 65 cows, and 400 neat cattle. Five hundred acres are kept in one or more large fields, and improved as a common pasture. This valuable island was purchased of Lord Stirling's agent, by Lion Gardiner, March 10, 1639, having previously agreed with the Indians for their right, to whom he paid, according to tradition, *one large black dog*, *one gun*, a quantity of *powder and shot*, some *rum*, and a few *Dutch blankets*. The price paid Mr. Farret was little more, with an annuity of £5 to the Earl of Stirling, *if demanded*. This was the first *English* settlement within the present limits of this state, being one year anterior to that of Southampton or Southold.

"Nov. 28, 1635, there arrived, (says Gov. Winthrop) a small *Norsey-Barque* of 25 tons, sent by the *Lords, Say and Brook*, with one *Gardiner*, an expert *Engineer* or *Work-base*, and provisions of all sorts, to begin a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut River. She came through many great tempests, but through the Lord's great providence, her passengers and goods all safe." Mr. Gardiner was a native of Scotland, and had served as a Lieutenant in the British army in the Low Countries, under Gen. Fairfax. He belonged to the republican party, with the illustrious Hampden, Cromwell and others of the same stamp. He was commander of Saybrook fort, when Capt. Mason in 1637, pursued and destroyed the Pequots at a swamp in Fairfield, and came near being captured by that savage people, one of his men being taken and tortured, the fort burnt, and the family of Capt. Gardiner narrowly escaping the worst of deaths. He continued in command here till 1639, when he removed to his Island where he fixed his residence. He gave great assistance to the planters of Easthampton, both in organizing their settlement, and procuring the friendship of the Montauk Sachem and the people under his authority. In 1653 he gave his son David possession of the island, and took up his future abode at Easthampton."\*

---

\* In his family bible among other entries in his hand-writing, is the following curious item :

"In the yeare of our Lord 1635, July the 10th, came I Lion Gardiner and Mary my wife from Woreden, a towne in Holland, where my wife was borne, being the daughter of one Derike Wilamson, derocant ; her mother's name was Hachim Bastians, her Aunt, sister of her mother, was the wife of Wouter Leanderson, Old Burger Measter, dwelling in the hofston over against the brosoen in the Unicorn's head ; her brother's name was Punc Gearetsen, Old Burger Measter. We came from Woerden to London, and from thence to New

Mr. Gardiner was instrumental in restoring to the Sachem of Montauk his daughter, previously captured by *Ninicraft* and his men, with thirteen other women; in acknowledgment of which, the noble minded chief presented him a deed for a part of the territory now comprised in the limits of Smithtown. Having lived at Saybrook during the final struggle with the Pequots, and well acquainted with the circumstances attending it, Mr. Gardiner was requested to commit to paper, what he recollected of that melancholy event, and the causes which led to it. His communication on the subject, is contained in an epistle, of which the following is a copy.

“ *Easthampton, June 12, 1660.*

“ Loving Friends, Robert Chapman and Thomas Hurlbut.—My love remembered to you both. These are to inform, that as you desired me, when I was with you and Major Mason, at Seabrooke, two years and a half ago, to consider and call to mind the passages of God’s providence at Seabrooke, in and about the time of the Pequit war;—wherein I have now endeavored to answer your desires, and have rumaged and found some old papers then written, it was a great help to my memory. You know that when I came to you, I was an engineer or architect, whereof carpentry is a little part; but you know I could never use all the tools; for although for my necessity, I was forced sometimes to use my *shifting chissel* and my *holdfast*, yet you know I could never endure nor abide the *smoothing-plane*. I have sent you a piece of timber, scored and forehewed, unfit to join to any piece of handsome work; but seeing I have done the hardest work, you must get somebody to chip it and to smooth it, lest the splinters should prick some men’s fingers—for the truth must not be spoken at all times; though, to my knowledge, I have written nothing but truth, and you may take out or put in what you please. But I think you may let the Governor and Major Mason see it. I have also inserted some additions of things that were done since, that may be considered together. And thus, as I was when I was with you, so I remain still, your loving friend,

LION GARDINER.”\*

---

England and dwelt at Saybrook forte four yeares, of which I was commander; and there was borne unto me a son named David, in 1636, April the 29, the first born in that place, and in 1638, a daughter was born to me called Mary, August the 30, and then I went to an island of mine owne, which I bought of the Indians, called by them Manchonoke, by us the Isle of Wite, and there was born another daughter named Elizabeth, Sept. the 14, 1641, she being the first child born theire of English parents.”

\* The narrative in the above letter was as follows:—“In the year 1635, I, Lion Gardiner, Engineer and Master of Works of Fortifications, in the Legers of the Prince of Orange, in the Low Countries, through the persuation of Mr.



*The Peninsula of Montauk*, containing, as it does, more than 9000 acres, constitutes a considerable portion of the territory of the town. The timber once so abundant has now greatly depreciated. There are several ponds, and some considerable bays, the latter communicating with the Sound. The soil has a good deal of fertility, and is appropriated exclusively for pasturing cattle. The land was formerly managed by the trustees of the town, but in 1726 the owners being dissatisfied, placed it in charge of a committee, of their own appointment. But it was soon after again relinquished to the trustees, who still have the management of it. The original shares are divided into eighths, worth at this time \$300 each, and entitles the owner to pasture seven cattle or forty-nine sheep. The Indians have an usu-fructuary interest in a portion of the land, which must soon terminate with the race itself.

From April to Dec. there are kept here about 1500 neat cattle, 200 horses or colts, and 2000 sheep. There are occasional spots

---

John Davenport, Mr. Hugh Peters, with some other well-affected Englishmen of Rotterdam, I made an agreement with the forenamed Mr. Peters, for £100 per annum, for four years, to serve the company of patentees, namely :—the Lord Say, the Lord Brook, Sir Arthur Hazilrig, Sir Mathew Bonnington, Sir Richard Saltinstone, Esquire Fenwick and the rest of their company, (I say,) I was to serve them only in the drawing, ordering and making of a city, towns, or forts of defence. And so I came from Holland to London, and from thence to New England, where I was appointed to attend such orders as Mr. John Winthrop, Esquire, the present Governor of Connecticut, was to appoint, whether at Pequit River or Connecticut, and that we should choose a place, both for the convenience of a good harbor, and also for capableness and fitness for fortification.” He then proceeds to express his disappointment on arriving at the mouth of the river, to find so few men, so small means of defence, and slender provision for the number of persons necessary to the building of the fort. So they returned to Boston, and sent Mr. Stephen Winthrop to the mouth of the river for the purpose of trading with the natives in exchange for cloth, and who, with his own company, came near being killed. Afterwards, Captains Endicott, Turner, and Underhill, with a company of soldiers, arrived at Saybrooke, where they posted themselves, much to the dissatisfaction of Mr. Gardiner, believing that their presence would exasperate the natives and render them more hostile to the English. He concludes by saying “thus far I had written in a book, that all men and posterity might know how and why so many honest men had their *blood shed*, yea, and some *flayed alive*, others *cut in pieces*, and some *roasted alive*, only because one *Bay Indian* killed one Pequot.”

of level land, but the surface in general is so rough and precipitous, as fitly to compare with the waves of the adjacent ocean. There are many springs of excellent water, besides ponds, one of which covers more than 500 acres of ground, and, is besides, of considerable depth.

At *Fort-pond*, called by the Indians *Konk-hong-anok*, are the remains of an ancient burial ground, where once stood the citadel of the monarch, or chief sachem *Wyandanch*. But an older fortification was located further west, near *Fresh-pond* or *Quan-no-to-wouk*. To the traveller there is a sublimity and wildness, as well as solitariness here, which cannot fail to make a strong impression on the heart. And during a storm, the scene presented by the ocean is awfully grand and terrific. A few acres at the extremity of Montauk, was ceded to the United States in 1772, and upon *Turtle-hill*, called by the natives *Wamponomon*, is the light-house erected in 1795, and cost \$22,300. It is built of stone, in the most durable manner, and would seem almost to defy the effects of time, and the elements. The view from its top is very extensive and beautiful, and although its dome is about 200 feet above the sea, yet persons will find themselves well rewarded for the labor of ascending to it.

The following lines, written on the spot by Mrs. Sigourney in 1837, are well worthy of preservation :

“ *Ultima Thule!* of this ancient isle,  
Against whose breast the everlasting surge  
Long travelling on, and ominous of wrath,  
For ever beats. Thou lift'st an eye of light  
Unto the vex'd and storm-toss'd mariner,  
Guiding him safely to his home again.  
So teach us, 'mid our own sore ills, to wear  
The crown of mercy, and with changeless  
Eye, look up to Heaven.”

A miserable remnant of the once powerful *Montauketts* still lingers around the home of their ancestors, but with hardly a trace of the primitive Indian character, being a mixture of races, poor, idle and intemperate in the last degree.\*

---

\* If fraud and injustice were sometimes practiced upon the natives by the white settlers, they and the memory of their wrongs are alike buried in oblivion.

Uniting this peninsula with the main island is *Napeage*, a low sandy isthmus, thrown up by the action of the sea. It is four or five miles long, nearly one in breadth, and covered in some places with grass and bushes.

*Amagansett* situated about three miles from the church at Easthampton, is a village of 40 houses and 200 inhabitants, the settlement of which is nearly co-eval with the parent village. The name was pronounced by the Indians, *Am-eng-en-sett*.

The *Hon. Alfred Conkling*, judge of the district court of the

---

The beautiful and sympathetic lines of the poetess, Mrs. M. L. Gardiner, are so appropriate as well as just, that no apology can be necessary for their insertion in this place :

“ Where now it may be ask’d are all  
Those tawny tribes ? From off this beauteous Isle,  
By time’s rude hand, swept like the sands which  
Rolling waves have hurled into the deep. Where  
The tall chiefs, who strode like spirits o’er this  
Sunny Isle, threading the forest by their magic  
Trail, marshalling their hosts, sole monarchs of the  
Soil !—Vanquished—and fled—like the bright  
Tints of Heaven’s illumined bow, with here and  
There a scattered remnant of that warlike race, as  
On the passing cloud the rainbow’s mellowed  
Light, leaves its retiring beams. O ! what a  
Change since the first hour their eyes swept o’er  
The agitated deep ! Where the loud  
War-whoop echoing from afar, and burning  
Altars with their victims slain ? Where now their  
Council fires, around whose blazing light in  
Heathen majesty they sat enthroned like  
Darkened spirits, brooding o’er the dead ? Where  
Now their twanging bows, their feathered arrows,  
Sent by the vigor of their brawny arm  
To pierce the bounding roe ? O ! where are now  
Their tomahawks, their scalping-knives, their  
Wampum and their furs ? their feathered hemlets,  
Plumes from dying birds, waving in beauty o’er  
Their haughty brows, bidding defiance to the  
Invading foe ? All, all are gone ! Oblivion’s  
Wave, with waters dark and deep, roll o’er their  
Dust, their memories and their names.”

United States, for the northern district of New York, was born in this village.

*Wainscutt*, another settlement in the western part of the town, has a considerable population, mostly mechanics and farmers. *Accombomok* is the name of a part of the town, lying on the north and adjoining the Sound, where there is a small harbor. Farther to the west is a more commodious bay, called *Three Mile Harbor*, being about that distance from the village of Easthampton. It is a noted place for fishing, as are several others in the town. *Georgeka pond*, on the S. W., is a fine sheet of water, being connected with the ocean, and is well stored with fish. About a third part of the village of Sag Harbor is within the limits of this town, and contains 500 of its inhabitants.

The first planters of Easthampton were deeply impressed with the importance of education, and one of their number, *Charles Barnes*, was employed as schoolmaster at a salary of £30 a year, raised in part by a tax on the inhabitants. He died in 1663, and was succeeded by *Peter Benson*.

The first meeting-house was completed in 1652, being twenty-six feet by twenty, eight feet posts, and covered with straw like all other buildings at that period. It stood on a part of the present south burial ground, religious worship having previously been held at the *ordinary* of Thomas Baker, for which eighteen pence a week was allowed him. In 1673 the meeting-house was repaired and considerably enlarged. The work was executed by one *Joshua Garlick*, as is shown by the following entry :

"Whereas there was an agreement between the town and Joshua Garlick, about the meeting house, know therefore, all, by these presents, that he hath finished his work, according to the town's expectation. Sept. 10, 1674. Benjamin Conkling, Richard Shaw, John Parsons, John Mulford and Thomas Tallmage."

- In 1698 it was again decided to repair it, while many were in favor of erecting a new and larger building.

In 1716, a new one being resolved upon, persons were sent to Gardiner's Island to procure the timber, either because none so suitable could be found in the town, or that it was contributed for the purpose by the owner of the island. This edifice was raised in 1717, and completed the following year. It was doubtless the

largest and finest building of the kind upon Long Island. It is still a noble structure, and although more than 125 years old, seems likely to last many years longer. It had, what is not very common, a *second gallery*, and was furnished more than 100 years ago, with a *bell and clock*.

A *patent* was obtained by David Gardiner, from Governor Nicoll, Oct. 5, 1665, confirming the conveyance from Farret, at a quit-rent of £5 a year. which Governor Lovelace, in 1671, commuted for one lamb yearly.

Oct. 4, 1665, an agreement was made between the town and the *Sunk-squa*, daughter of Wyandanch, as follows :

1. The bounds of the town east to the Fort-pond, and all the rest to the end of the island, to belong to the Indians ; but not to be disposed of to any other than the people of the town.

2. The inhabitants forever to have full and free liberty at any time to cut grass on said lands, and for feeding of cattle, but not till the corn, planted by the Indians, shall be taken off.

3. If cattle trespass on the Indians, by reason of not keeping up the fence, the town to make satisfaction ; and if Indian dogs do damage to cattle, they to make satisfaction.

4. Indians not to set fire to the grass before the month of March, without consent of the town. In consideration of all which, the town engages to pay, yearly, 40 shillings to said sunk-squa and Indians, their heirs and assigns.

Made and agreed to before me, Richard Nicoll.

MATTHIAS NICOLL, *Sect'y.*

On the conquest of New Netherlands by the English, this town adopted a resolution as follows : “ The inhabitants of the town, understanding that we are off from Connecticut, and the magistrates not willing to act further upon that account ; that we may not be without law and government, *it is agreed the former laws and magistrates shall stand in force till further order from York.*”

In March, 1665, the Duke's Laws (so called) were adopted, and of course produced a greater uniformity in the administration of justice in all the towns. But to confirm their former purchases, and for other purposes, the town applied for, and obtained the following liberal patent from the governor :—

“ RICHARD NICOLL, Esq., Governor Generall, under his Royall Highnesse, James, Duke of York and Albany, of all his Territoryes in America ; To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth Greeting. Whereas, there is a certain Town in the East Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, Situate, ly-



ing and being in the eastermost part of the said Island, commorly called and known by the name of East Hampton, now in the Tenure or Occupation of Severall Freeholders and Inhabitants, who having heretofore made Lawful Purchase of the Lands thereunto belonging, have likewise manured and Improved a considerable part thereof, and settled a competent number of Families thereupon ; now for a Confirmation unto the said Freeholders and Inhabitants in thier Enjoyment and Possession of the premises ; Know yee, that by virtue of the Commission and Authority, unto mee given by his Royal Highnesse, I have Ratified, Confirmed and Granted, and by these presents, do Ratify, Confirm and Graunt, unto Mr. John Mulford, Justice of the peace, Mr. Thomas Baker, Thomas Chatfield, Jeremiah Concklyn, Stephen Hedges, Thomas Osborne, Sen'r, and John Osborne, as Patentees for, and on the behalfe of themselves and their associates, the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne, thier Heirs, Successors and Assigns, All that Tract of Land, which already hath been, or that hereafter shall bee Purchased for, and on the behalfe of the said Towne, whether from the natives, Indyan Proprietors, or others within the Bounds and Limits hereafter sett forth and exprest, viz., That is to say, Thier West Bounds, beginning from the East Limits of the Bounds of South Hampton, as they are now laid out, and stakt, according to Agreement and consent, so to stretch East to a certain Pond commonly called the Fort Pond, which lyes within the Old Bounds of the Lands belonging to the Montauk Indyans, and from thence to go on still East to the utmost extent of the Island ; on the North they are bounded by the Bay, and on the South by the Sea or maine Ocean ; all which said Tract of Land within the Bounds and Lymitts before mentioned, and all or any Plantation there upon, from hense forth, are to belong and appertaine to the said Towne, and bee within the Jurisdiction thereof : Together with all Havens, Creeks, &c. And all other Proffitts, Commodities, Emoluments, and heredaments to the said Tract of Land and premises within the Limits and Bounds afore mentioned, described, belonging, or in any wise appertaining : To have and to hold all, &c. Moreover, I do hereby Ratify, Confirm and Grant unto the said Patentees and thier Associates, all the Priviledges belonging to a Town within this Government ; And that the place of thier present Habitation shall continue and retaine the name of East Hampton, by which name and Stile it shall bee distinguisht and knowne in all Bargaines and Sales, Deeds, Records and Writings ; They the said Patentees, &c., Rendering and Paying such Dutys and Acknowledgments as now are or hereafter shall bee Constituted and Establisht by the Lawes of this Government, under the Obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his Heirs and Successors.

Given under my hand and Seale, at Fort James, in New Yorke, the 13<sup>th</sup> day of March, in the 19<sup>th</sup> yeare of his maj<sup>ties</sup> Raigne, Annoq. Domini, 1666."

" RICHARD NICOLL."

It will have been scen, that boat whaling was carried on almost from the settlement of the town, and became in time a profitable

occupation. The natives were engaged by the white people, and the following is one of the numerous contracts entered into for the purpose.

“*Easthampton, Aprill 2d, 1668.*—Know all men by these presents, y<sup>t</sup> wee whose names are signed hereunto, being Indians of Montauket, do engage ourselves in a bond of ten pounds sterling for to goe to sea upon y<sup>e</sup> account of killing of whales, this next ensuing season, beginning at the 1st day of November next, ending by y<sup>e</sup> first of Aprill ensuing; and that for y<sup>e</sup> proper account of Jacobus Skallenger and his partners of Easthampton; and engage to attend diligently with all opportunitie for y<sup>e</sup> killing of whales or other fish, for y<sup>e</sup> sum of three shillings a day for every Indian; y<sup>e</sup> sayd Jacobus Skallenger and partners to furnish all necessarie craft and tackling convenient for y<sup>e</sup> designe.” “Agreement made the 4th of January, 1669, between y<sup>e</sup> whale companies of East and Southampton. If any companie shall finde a dead whale upon the shore, killed by y<sup>e</sup> other, a person shall bee immediately sent to give notice; and the person bringing the news to bee well rewarded. And if one companie shall finde any whale so killed at sea, they shall endeavor to secure them, and have one half for thier pains, and any irons found in them to bee returned to y<sup>e</sup> owners.”

The municipal regulations of the people, with their extreme cautiousness, will appear by the following extracts from the town records.

“Ordered, May 10, 1651, that noe man shall sell his accommodation to another, without consent of the towne; and if any purchase without such consent, he shall not enjoy the same.” “Noe man shall sell any liquor, but such as are deputed thereto by the towne, and such shall not lett youth and those under authority remaine drinking att unreasonable hours; and such persons shall not have above *half a pint* among *four* men; and further Ordered, that Goodman Megg’s lot shall not be laid out for James Still *to goe to work on*, and that he shall not stay here.” “Noe Indian shall travel *up and down*, or carry any burthen in or through our towne on the Sabbath day; and whoever is found soe doing, shall be liable to corporall punishment.”

“Sept. 6, 1651.—Daniel Fairfield, being charged by the Rev. Mr. James, before the magistrates, of *fornication* with his *maid*, and of *dalliance* with his *daughter*. Ordered, that when the said Daniel’s time is out in May next, whoever shall entertain him afterwards, shall be bound in a bond of £20, for his good behavior, and Daniel be subject to the law.”

“March 7th, 1652.—At a general court it is ordered that any man may set guns to kill wolves, provided they be not set within half a mile of the town, and also to take up the guns by sunrise; and further, that it shall not be lawful to sell any dog or bitch, young or old, to any Indian, upon penalty of thirty shillings.”

"June 3d, 1653.—It is ordered that one half the town shall carry arms to meeting upon the Lord's Day, with four sufficient charges of powder and shot."

"Feb. 12, 1654.—Ordered, that whoever shall arise up a false witness against any man, to testify that which is wrong, there shall be *done* unto him as *he* had thought to *have done* unto his neighbor, whatever it be, to the taking away of *life, limb or goods*."\*

"May 8th, 1655.—It is ordered, that for the prevention of abuse among the Indians, by selling them *strong waters*, no man shall carry any to them to sell, nor yet send any, nor employ any to sell for them; nor sell any liquor in said town to any Indian for their present drinking, *above two drams* at a time."

"1656, a woman was sentenced to pay a fine of £3, or stand one hour with a *cleft stick* upon *her tongue*, for saying that her husband had brought her to a place where there was neither gospel or magistracy."

"Also, further ordered, that whosoever shall rise up in anger against his neighbor, and strike him, he shall forthwith pay ten shillings to the town, and stand to the censure of the court; and if, in smiting, he shall hurt or wound another, he shall pay for the same, and also for the time the person is thereby hindered."

"And whosoever shall slander another, shall be liable to pay a fine of five pounds."

"April 11th, 1664.—It appearing that Nathaniel York did strike Obediah, the Indian, several *stripes*, he is satisfied from him by *half a bushel of corn*, and his fine is left to the town's determination."

"Jan. 19th, 1695.—It is resolved that the Rev. Mr. James shall have preference in the grinding of his corn at the mill on the second day of every week, and shall be preferred to any other person, unless his grain shall be in the hopper."

"Sept. 24, 1683.—Town chose *Thomas Tallmage, John Wheeler, Samuel Mulford*, and *Steven Hand*, to join Southold in selecting representatives for this riding to meet at York, according to order." [Meaning the first colonial assembly convened in that year by Gov. Dongan.] "The town have likewise desired Mr. James to go with our men, and advise with them in our concerns, who are to *stand up* in the assembly, for maintaining our privileges and English liberties, and especially against any writ going in the Duke's name, but only in his Majesty's, whom only we own as our sovereign. Also, in the town's name, to certify Capt. Young, (the high sheriff,) that they do not send these men in obedience to

---

\* This seems to have been agreeable to the law of Moses, Deut. ch. xix.; a principle adopted, likewise, by many states in modern times. By the law of the XII Tables, Gellius mentions, that persons who had perjured themselves, by giving false testimony, were thrown headlong from the Tarpeian Rock.

his warrant, but because they would not neglect any opportunity to assert their own liberties."

The town had Sept. 10, 1683, agreed to an address, signed by the constable and overseers, with the minister Mr. James, to the Governor on his arrival, which will be found in the Appendix. It was probably drawn up by Mr. James, and much resembles in tone and language, many of those which immediately preceded the American Revolution.

On the 9th of Dec. 1686, a more full and liberal charter was granted by Gov. Dongan, in which the *Rev. Thomas James, Lieut. John Wheeler, Capt. Josiah Hobart, Thomas Tallmage, Ensign, Samuel Mulford, Thomas Chatfield, sen'r, Jeremiah Conkling, Steven Hand, Robert Dayton, Thomas Baker and Thomas Osborn*, were designated as patentees, and by which the freeholders and inhabitants were made a body corporate and politic forever, for an annual quit-rent of one lamb, or the value thereof in money.

In 1741, the society for propagating the gospel among the Indians of New England, engaged the *Rev. Azariah Horton*, to labor among the Montauketts, as the Rev. Mr. James had done long before, by which they were dissuaded from worshipping any longer after the manner of their fathers. To him succeeded *Occum* and *Cuffee*, Indian missionaries, before mentioned.

In the political history of this town, many individuals distinguished themselves for their stern integrity, independence and devotion to the interests of their fellow citizens. In their efforts to protect their liberties against the encroachments of executive authority, none better deserves to be remembered for his zeal, activity and success, than Samuel Mulford, who so nobly vindicated the cause of the people against the arbitrary measures of Lord Cornbury.

This gentleman was the son of John Mulford, (one of the first settlers of the town,) and born at Salem, Mass. in 1645. His father also held important offices in the town, was a deputy to the general court at Hartford, and a member of the first assembly in 1683. The son was early made a captain of militia, was a long time recorder of the town, and held various other offices. In 1705 he was elected to the provincial assembly, in which he continued till 1726. The bill for settling a ministry, had been passed with a palpable design of favoring Episcopacy, which gave much dissatisfaction to the people of this county. Mr. Mulford determined to defeat it, and taking his seat in the assembly, June 14, 1705, labored with ability and zeal to prevent the mischief anticipated. He



maintained an inflexible opposition to intolerance in every shape and under every disguise, till the arrival of Gov. Hunter in 1710. He delivered a speech in the assembly, June 21, 1716, which gave much umbrage to the governor and his party, who demanded a copy of it. Deterred, neither by fear or shame, from avowing his sentiments, he caused the speech to be printed and circulated. He was immediately prosecuted for a libel upon the governor, and bail being refused, he was detained in the city, till the 21st of August, following; when the assembly interposed on account of the defendant's age, and his liberation was effected. Considering the proceedings against him, in the light of persecution, he resolved to visit London, and solicit in person from the crown some reform in the government of the province. Among other unreasonable demands, the governor had claimed as a prerogative of office a title of all the oil procured by the whalemén, as a droit of his majesty, which Mr. Mulford was instructed to resist. He arrived in England, cloathed in home manufacture, and by his plain language, blunt manners and honest intelligence, partially succeeded in the objects of his voyage. A memorial, containing a statement of grievances, was read and considered in the House of Commons. The claim to any part of the oil was countermanded, and his mission served to enlighten many on the subject of colonial policy, who before knew very little about it. On his return, he resumed his seat in the assembly, and was immediately called upon to explain the speech formerly delivered; upon which, he frankly and boldly stated the reasons which occasioned it, and withdrew, when an obsequious majority passed a vote of expulsion. A new election being ordered Mr. Mulford was once more returned and took his seat in Nov. 1717. The governor had now received from England a copy of the memorial presented to parliament, a committee was empowered to investigate the matter, which ended in an application to the lords commissioners of appeals from the plantations. The assembly met again under the administration of Gov. Burnet in 1720, and Mr. Mulford objecting to its legality as then constituted, he was again expelled and returned for the last time to his constituents, who never ceased to regard him with affection and veneration. He died full of years in 1725, and many of his descendants may still be found upon the island.

*The Rev. Thomas James*, first minister of the town, was settled in 1650. His father, of the same name, had been a preacher in Lincolnshire, England, and arrived with his son at Boston, June 5, 1632. He became pastor of the church at Charlestown, and three and a half years after left his calling, and settled as a planter in New Haven. In 1642 he went with Rev. Mr. Knolles of Watertown, and Rev. William Thomson of Braintree, on a mission to Virginia, but returned again to England, and settled in the parish of Needham, in Suffolk. His son, on his first coming to New England, was a divinity student, and completed his theological



studies with some one of the eminent divines, who at that time adorned the churches of Massachusetts. Johnson, in his "*Wonder Working Providence*," mentions both father and son, in poetical measure, with high commendation both as to piety and talents. Aug. 23, 1651, ordered by the town, that Mr. James have for his work in the ministry £45 a year, and his lands to be rate free; after which to have £50, and free of rate, during his "*standing in office*." He was allowed, in 1661, £10 for preparing himself to instruct the Indians on the island, and in the accounts of the society for propagating the gospel in New England, there was an allowance of £20 a year, for the next three years. On the 19th of Nov., 1668, Governor Lovelace wrote to him, thanking him for his pains in instructing the Indians, and requesting to have sent him, the catechism he had prepared for their use, and some chapters of the bible, translated into the Indian tongue, which he might procure to be printed in London. Mr. James is represented as a man of strong mind, possessing a good education, well versed in public business, and was employed on all occasions of deep emergency, to act for and defend the welfare of the people, as well as the church; for independent of his sacerdotal character, he commanded high respect, both with the Indians and his own people; and offices of great delicacy and confidence were confided to his management. "*He was not to be stayed by any man, so but that his grain should be first ground at the mill on the 2d day of every week.*" To him and to Mr. Gardiner were given one half of all whales cast on shore, and his salary was finally raised to £60 a year.

The name of his wife was *Catherine*. His son, *Nathaniel*, was a trustee of the town in 1688. His daughter, Hannah, married James Dimont, (or Dimon,) and another of his daughters became the wife of John Stretton. Mr. James was alive to the cause of civil liberty and the protestant religion, both of which he thought endangered by the bigotry of James II.; and it is probable he expressed his opinions freely on the subject, for on the council minutes, of Nov. 18, 1686, it is stated, that depositions were received, charging him with preaching a seditious sermon on the 17th of October preceding, and for which a warrant was issued for his appearance before the council, to answer the premises.

April 16, 1691. On account of his age and infirmity, the town allowed £100 for the support of the ministry, viz.: £60 to Mr. James, and £40 to his assistant, Rev. John Davenport. But it is most likely the latter declined the service, as the Rev. William Jones, from New Haven, was assistant during the last three years of Mr. James' life, and continued till the settlement of his successor.

Mr. James died June 6, 1696. That he was eccentric like his father, appears from the direction given for his own burial, requesting to be laid with his head to the east, disregarding the almost universal custom among christians, which he probably thought savored too much of superstition.

*Rev. Nathaniel Hunting* succeeded Mr. James. He was born at Dedham, Mass., Nov. 15, 1675. His grandfather, *John*, came from England in Sept., 1638, and settling at Dedham, was a ruling elder of the church there, where he died April 12, 1682. His wife, whose maiden name was Seaborn, died May 4, 1676. He is said to have been a relative of *Rev. John Rogers*, who suffered martyrdom in Queen Mary's reign, Feb. 5, 1555. His sons were *Samuel*, *Nathaniel* and *John*; the last of whom married Elizabeth Paine, by whom he had seven sons and three daughters, one of the sons was Nathaniel, the subject of this notice.

He graduated at Harvard, 1693, and commenced his labors here in Sept., 1696, where he was installed Sept. 13, 1699. His salary was £60, and the use of the public lands, exempt from taxation. A dwelling house was built for him, and with the ground it occupied, was given him in fee. He married *Mary Green*, of New London, by whom he had ten children, four of whom died in infancy. His only daughter married *Joseph Coit*, of New London. Five sons attained to maturity. *John* was a farmer, and died in this town. *Samuel*, a merchant, died at Southampton. The others were publicly educated. *Nathaniel* graduated at Harvard, 1722, Edward in 1725, and Jonathan at Yale, in 1735. Mr. Hunting was a diligent student, wrote much, and was in all respects industrious and faithful in the discharge of his pastoral duties. On the opening of the new meeting house, in 1718, he preached a discourse which was printed, but it is presumed few if any copies, can now be found.

Dr. Beecher remarks, that there are "*now extant more than one hundred volumes of his manuscript sermons, written in a clear and nervous style.*" He continued to preach till Sept. 19, 1746, a period of 50 years, when his health failing, he was dismissed at his own request, and died Sept. 21, 1753. His sons, *Nathaniel* and *Jonathan*, were also ministers, but want of health compelled both of them to desist. The latter died in 1750, aged 36. *Edward*, who was a physician, died aged 42, in 1745, and *Nathaniel* died at the age of 68, in 1770. *Samuel*, the other son, became a merchant, married *Mary*, daughter of David Gardiner, Esq., and settled at Southampton. His son, Samuel, graduated at Yale in 1767, and died in the West Indies, where he was sent on public business, during the American Revolution.\*

*Rev. Samuel Buell*, 3d minister of this town, was the son of *Deacon Peter Buell* of Coventry, Connecticut, where he was born Sept. 1, 1716, graduated at Yale, 1741, studied divinity with the *Rev. Jonathan Edwards*, (afterwards president of New Jersey College,) and was ordained 1743. His installation here took place Sept. 19, 1746. In May, 1745, he married *Jerusha*, daughter of the *Rev. Joseph* and *Ester Meacham* of Coventry. Her mother was a daughter of the *Rev. John Williams* of Deerfield, Massachusetts, and who, with her father and family, were taken by the Indians to Canada in Feb., 1703. Two of the children and a female servant were butchered on the spot, and *Mrs. Williams* being too much exhausted to continue her journey, was struck down by the savages. Mr. Williams and his daughter *Ester* were afterwards redeemed from captivity, and in 1706 returned to Deerfield; but her sister married an Indian, and of course remained with him. The grandmother of *Mrs. Buell* was *Eunice*, only daughter of the *Rev. Eleazer Mather*, first minister

---

\* *Benjamin*, another son, born in 1754, was the late Col. Huntting, one of the principal founders of, and extensively engaged in, the whaling business at Sag Harbor, where he resided many years. He died greatly lamented, Aug. 17, 1807, aged 53. He was a man of much intelligence and of great enterprise; and the death of such a man, at such a time, could not fail to be considered a public misfortune. His sons, *Samuel*, *Benjamin* and *Gilbert*, and son-in-law *Luther D. Cook*, have been long and successfully engaged in the same commercial pursuit.

of Northampton, whose widow afterwards married the Rev. Solomon Stoddard, second minister of that place. The mother of Mrs. Mather was *Eunice*, daughter of the Rev. John Worham of *Exeter*, England, who came to New England in 1630, settled at *Dorchester*, 1635, and died at Windsor, Connecticut, April 1, 1670.

Mr. Buell was, in many respects, an extraordinary man; he possessed a lively imagination, much shrewdness, and great personal courage. When the island fell into the hands of the enemy in 1776, he remained with, and exerted himself to comfort and protect his people, and in which he was eminently successful. He was afterwards mainly instrumental in founding an academy in the town, the benefit and advantages of which have been exceedingly great. In short, his position in the church, and his peculiar qualifications, gave him deservedly, a commanding influence. But his life was a checkered scene of good and evil, having followed two wives and eight children to the grave. The death of his son *Samuel*, a youth of great promise, was mourned extensively by all who knew him. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Elisha Mulford, and his third, (who is still living,) was Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Miller of this town. His only surviving child, is the widow of the late Rev. Dr. Woolworth. His daughter Jerusha married David Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, and was the mother of the late John Lyon Gardiner. She afterwards married Isaac Conkling, Dec. 4, 1778, and had a son Isaac, who became a physician.

Mr. Buell received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth College in 1691. Having, with his two predecessors, completed a ministerial period of one hundred and fifty-four years, he died July 19, 1798, in the eighty-second year of his age. A brief memoir of him was afterwards published by his son-in-law, Dr. Woolworth.

*Rev. Lyman Beecher*, 4th minister, is the son of the late David Beecher of New Haven, where he was born in 1775. His mother was *Ester Lyman* of Hartford. He graduated at Yale 1797, and settled here Sept. 5, 1799, where he continued with usefulness and honor till 1810, when he removed, on a pressing invitation, to Litchfield, Connecticut, where he was installed May 30, 1810. He was created D. D. at Middlebury College in 1809. From

Litchfield, Dr. Beecher removed to Boston, where he also enjoyed a high reputation as an orator and divine. In a few years thereafter he was called to preside over the *Lane Theological Seminary* in Ohio, where his talents and learning have had full scope for exertion and usefulness.

His person and character are thus described by one who knew him well. "Dr. Beecher, (says the writer,) is in size below the usual stature, *spare* and *rigid*, with *bones of brass* and *nerves of steel-like elasticity*. His walk and gesticulation are characteristically *rapid and vehement*; his grey eyes kindle incessantly with the action of his mind, and the whole of his face indicates an energy *unsubdued* and *unsubduable*, with a moral fearlessness before which, stern men will involuntarily feel their spirits quailing." It is well known that Dr. Beecher has been the subject of strong and continued opposition, and no little censure from a portion of his own church; and his various public discourses have been criticised with great severity, but with what propriety or success, those only can decide, who are better skilled in polemics and the lore of metaphysical subtleties than ourselves. The trials to which his orthodoxy has been subjected, have tended to exhibit his theological dexterity, and may probably have somewhat enhanced his popularity.\*

*Rev. John Phillips*, 4th minister, was the son of *Philetus Phillips* of Greenville, N. Y., where he was born Oct., 1786. His great-grandfather was the Rev. George Phillips, 2d minister of Setauket, L. I. He was installed here in 1811, and remained till 1828, when loss of health compelled him to resign. He removed with his family to Carmel, Dutchess co., N. Y., where he died a few years after, leaving only a daughter. He was a gentleman of

---

\* David Beecher, the father of the Doctor, was five times married, and he himself three times. His *first* wife was *Roxana Foote* of Guilford, Conn.; his *second*, *Harriet Porter* of Bath, Maine, and his third, Mrs. *Lydia Jackson*, widow, of Boston. His son *Edward* is president of Illinois College, and several other sons are ministers of the presbyterian church. His daughter *Mary* married *Thomas E. Perkins, Esq.*, of Hartford, Conn. *Harriet* is the wife of *Professor C. E. Stowe* of Lane Seminary, Ohio, and *Isabella* married *John Hooker, Esq.*, of Farmington, Conn.



commendable talents, of unassuming manners and of amiable character.

Since his death, the interior of the church edifice has been modernized, and rendered much more convenient and comfortable in many respects.

*Rev. Joseph D. Condict*, succeeded Mr. Phillips. He is the son of the Rev. Aaron Condict of Hanover, N. J.; graduated at Princeton in 1826, and settled here in 1829, where he remained till 1835, when he removed and succeeded the Rev. Artemas Boies at S. Hadley, Mass. He was a clergyman of considerable acquirements, and was highly respected. Since the removal of Mr. Condict, the congregation have had no settled pastor; but in 1836 they procured the services of the *Rev. Samuel R. Ely*, who has continued his ministerial labors with them ever since. He is the son of *Elisha*, and grandson of *Col. Levi Ely*, who, at the age of thirty-three, was killed at the battle of White Plains, in Oct., 1776.

Mr. Ely was born at West Springfield, Massachusetts, Dec. 29, 1803, graduated at Williamstown in 1830, and Jan., 1834, was ordained over the presbyterian church of Carmel, New York, from whence he removed to this town and commenced his ministerial duties Oct. 15, 1836, and where he is highly esteemed by a church, whose communicants exceed 420, the greatest number, with one or two exceptions, of any other church upon the island.\*

The village of Easthampton is built principally upon one street of a mile long, and of unusual width. The dwellings number nearly one hundred, and the population is at least six hundred. A few buildings are in modern style, and may be called handsome; but the greater part are of a more antiquated appearance, and rarely painted on the outside. The other villages in the town are of similar aspect, and the traveller would feel almost certain of hav-

---

\* The late Dr. Dwight, speaking of this place, says, "a general air of equality, simplicity and quiet, is visible here, in a degree perhaps singular. Sequestered in a great measure from the busy world, the people exhibit not the same activity and haste which meet the eye in some other places. There is, however, no want of the social character, but it is regulated rather by the long continued customs of this single spot, than by the mutable fashions of a great city."

ing gotten among a peculiar people, the undoubted descendants of a puritan ancestry.

*Clinton Academy*, so called in honor of Governor George Clinton, was founded in 1784, and is probably the oldest academical institution in the state. It owes its existence mainly to the sagacity and influence of the *Rev. Dr. Buell* and *Mr. William Payne*, the latter of whom was the first teacher employed. This school, under a succession of able instructors, has maintained a creditable rank among kindred institutions, and done much, not only to diffuse a taste for literature in its neighborhood, but to elevate the standard of education in this part of the island.\*

Among other natives of this town, who received the elements of their education at this seminary, may be noticed, *Rev. Dr. Henry Davis*, late president of Middlebury and Hamilton Colleges, *Hon. Alfred Conkling*, above named, and *Sylvanus Miller, Esq.*, a learned counsellor of New York, who filled the office of surrogate there for the term of twenty years, and of whose decisions not one was ever reversed on appeal to the superior courts.

The population of this town in 1840 was 2076.†

---

\* *Mr. Payne* was a native of Boston, and commenced the study of medicine under *Dr. Warren*, who was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill. He married, for his second wife, *Sarah*, daughter of *Aaron Isaacs*, a Christianized Jew, who came from Hamburg to this place before the American Revolution, and died here, at the age of seventy-five. By her he had *John Howard Payne*, familiarly known in early life as the *American Roscius*, and since, as a distinguished writer, author of the tragedy of *Brutus*, and other dramatic compositions of high merit.

*Mr. Payne* removed from this town to the city of New York, and finally to Boston, where he conducted a classical seminary with much reputation, and where he and his wife died.

† A singular event took place here some sixty years since, the circumstances of which may seem worth relating. One *Ebenezer Dayton* from Connecticut, arrived in the village on Saturday evening, with a stock of fancy goods for sale. He was apparently laboring under slight indisposition resembling the measles; but for the purpose of apprising the people of his presence, and against the earnest remonstrance of his landlady, he made his appearance next day at church, and placed himself, of course, in the most conspicuous part of the assembly. Meeting was no sooner dismissed in the afternoon, than a rumor of his indiscretion was spread over the town, and the general indignation was so apparent, that the delinquent, considering prudence the better part

## TOWN OF SOUTHAMPTON,

CALLED by the natives *Agwam*, meaning *a place abounding with fish*, is bounded south by the ocean, west by Riverhead and the channel of Peconic Bay, north by Gardiner's Bay and the Sound, and east by Easthampton. Length from east to west, about thirty miles, and breadth, in the widest part, six miles, being centrally distant from New York, one hundred miles. The name was adopted in remembrance of Southampton in England, from whence many of the first settlers had taken their departure for the new world. In the proceedings of the court of assize, held in New York in 1666, it is sometimes spelled *Southton*.

The settlement was begun in 1640, being nearly cotemporary with that of *Southold*, on the opposite side of the bay. In *Ogilby's America*, it is mentioned that "about the year 1640, by a fresh supply of people that settled Long Island, there was erected a town called Southampton, and severed from the *continent* of New Haven, they not finding a place in any other of the colonies."

Governor Winthrop, in his journal of April 4, 1640, says, "that the inhabitants of Lynne finding themselves straitened, looked out

---

of valor, departed early the following morning. But the incensed populace were not so easily satisfied. A few ardent youngsters set off in pursuit, and overtaking the pedlar on the road, seized and brought him back to the village, and having paraded him through the principal street upon a rail, drenching him thoroughly in the town pond, and committing other indignities upon him, permitted him to depart. The terrors of the law were speedily visited upon the actors in this scene of violence, through the instrumentality of Col. Burr, then a young and aspiring practitioner, which resulted in a verdict of \$1000 damages. Yet, strange to say, the verdict was never entirely approved by the people, seeing that near one hundred persons took the disease, and of which several died. The era is still alluded to as *the time of the Dayton measles*.

We may add, that this man Dayton, kept a store at one time in Bethany, Connecticut, which, in 1780, was broken open and robbed of £450, in gold and silver, besides other property, to a considerable amount. Truth obliges us to say, that the robbers were ascertained to be Long Island tories, who, being apprehended, tried, and sentenced to Newgate, made their escape and took refuge in Canada. The son of Mr. Dayton is now a respectable minister of the Methodist Church in New Haven.

for a new plantation, and going to Long Island, they agreed with the Lord Stirling's agent, one Mr. Farrett, for a parcel of the isle near the west end, and with the Indians for their right. The Dutch hearing of this, and making claim to that part of the island, by a former purchase of the Indians, sent men to take possession of the place, and set up the *arms* of the *Prince of Orange* upon a tree. The Lynne people sent ten or twelve men, with provisions, &c., who began to build, and took down the prince's arms, and in place thereof, an Indian had drawn an *unhandsome face*. The Dutch took this in high displeasure, and sent soldiers and fetched away their men, and imprisoned them a few days, and then taking an oath of them not to return, discharged them. Upon this, the Lynne men, (finding themselves too weak, and having no encouragement to expect aid from the English,) desisted that place, and took another, at the east end of the same island; and being now about forty families, they proceeded in their plantation, and called one Mr. Pierson, a godly learned man and a member of the church of Boston, to go with them, who, with some seven or eight more of the company, gathered into a church body at Lynne, before they went, and the whole company entered into a civil combination, (with the advice of some of our magistrates,) to become a corporation. Upon this occasion, the Dutch Governor, one William Kyfte, (a discreet man,) wrote to our governor a complaint of the English usurpations, first at Connecticut, and now at Long Island, and of the abuse offered to the prince's arms, &c.; and therefore excused his imprisoning our men. To which the governor returned answer in Latin, (his letter being in the same,) that our desire had always been to hold peace and good correspondency with all our neighbors: and though we would not maintain any of our countrymen in any unjust action, yet we might not suffer them to be injured. As for those at Long Island, they went voluntarily from us."

It is plainly to be inferred, that the design of settling Long Island, was not entirely approved by the authorities of Massachusetts, for in their records of Oct. 8, 1641, it is stated, that divers families of Lynne and Ipswich, having purposed to inhabit Long Island, their *leaders* were *called* before the general court, and *dis-*

*suaded* from proceeding any further, because *it would strengthen the Dutch*, whom Winthrop denominates, *our doubtful neighbors*

The original agreement between Farret (Lord Stirling's deputy,) and Capt. Daniel Howe, Job Sayre, and their associates, is dated April 17, 1640, by which they were fully authorized to make purchases from the Indians of Long Island and settle thereupon; with as full and free liberty, both in *church order and civil government*, as the plantations in Massachusetts enjoyed. Yet it is reasonable to believe that the agent did not anticipate a purchase, much more a plantation, in any portion of the territory claimed, whether rightfully or not, by the Dutch. This will appear evident, from the protest made by him, before Governor Winthrop at Boston in July, 1641, a copy of which will be found under the article North Hempstead. It will be seen, however, that the outrage (as it was called) practiced by the Dutch, upon the English, who landed at Cow Bay in the spring of 1640, was in 1650 made a ground of complaint by the commissioners of the United Colonies, in their correspondence with Governor Stuyvesant.

After the settlement was broken up there, as related by Winthrop, Howe and his companions came here and bargained with the natives for the land, and the better to make sure of their purchase, immediately advanced a part of the price. The payment of the balance was not arranged till Dec. 13, 1640, when a conveyance was obtained, and the settlement progressed. The first town meeting was held April 6, 1641, from which time the proceedings were regularly entered, the records of which yet exist in a good state of preservation. The acknowledgment made to the Earl of Stirling and his heirs, was fixed by Gov. Winthrop in 1641, according to a previous arrangement with Farret, at four bushels of Indian corn, payable annually on the last day of September, at Southampton.

Soon after the arrival of the first purchasers, they were joined by other families, according to a former agreement made at Lynn; for while there, they entered into a civil compact, and executed articles of confederation for their future government. Of one of those instruments the following is a copy:

"Know all men whome these presents may concerne, yt whereas it is expressed in our agreement that the power of disposing of lands and admission



of inhabitants into our plantacon, shall at all tymes remaine in the hands of us, the said undertakers, to us and our heyres forever ; and our intent and meaning is, that when our plantacon is layd out by those appoynted accordinge to our artikle ; and that there shall be a church gathered and constituted accordinge to the mynde of Christ, that then wee doe ffreely lay downe our power both of orderinge and disposinge of the plantacon, and receivinge of inhabitants, or any other thinge, provided that they shall not doe any thing contrary to the true meaninge of the fformer artikles. furthermore, whereas it is expressed in a fformer artikle, that the lands of the undertakers should at all tymes remaine ffree, affordinge any help to build meetinge-houses, or makinge a bridge, or mendinge of highways or the like, duringe the tyme of their discontinuance ffrom the plantacon ; it is thought meete that it shall take place and stande in fforce but two yeares, unless there be some good reason given for it ; and then those shall have land only for the third yeare, provided, that within the third yeare they come back again."

Previous to embarking from Lynn, Captain Howe purchased of Edward Howell, Edward ffarrington, Josiah Stanborough, George Wells, Job Sayre, Edward Needham, Henry Walton, and Thomas Sayre, their parts of the vessel, in which they were to come to Long Island. On which account he agreed to transport as many goods, as the undertakers should desire, at a certain sum per ton, in payment of the price of the vessel, which was sixty-five pounds. And it was further stipulated, that the vessel should be wholly employed in the service of the plantation, and not be sold away without their consent ; also that the said vessel should be ready at Lynn, to transport the persons and goods of the company, three times in the year, if required. The contract bears date the 10th of March, 1640, and still remains in the clerk's office of this town. The names of the settlers who had arrived during the first twelve months, were as follows :

|                   |                     |                  |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| Daniel Howe,      | Henry Pierson,      | Abraham Pierson, |
| Thomas Goldsmith, | Richard Post,       | Edward Needham,  |
| John Oldfields,   | Obediah Rogers,     | Samuel James,    |
| Samuel Dayton,    | John Fordham,       | John Gosman,     |
| Thomas Burnet,    | John Lum,           | John Bishop,     |
| John Howell,      | Samuel Osman,       | John White,      |
| Thomas Sayre,     | John Rose,          | William Payne,   |
| Edward Howell,    | James Herrick,      | John Jessup,     |
| William Odell,    | Christopher Foster, | Josiah Howe,     |
| Thomas Topping,   | Joseph Raynor,      | Henry Walton,    |
| John Woodruff,    | Ellis Cook,         | William Harker,  |

|                    |                  |                  |
|--------------------|------------------|------------------|
| Allen Breed,       | John Jagger,     | John Jennings,   |
| Edmund farrington, | Richard Smith,   | Bénjamin Haynes, |
| Isaac Hillman,     | Thomas Hildreth, | George Wells,    |
| John Cooper,       | John Hampton,    | Job Sayre.       |
| George Woods,      | Joshua Barnes,   |                  |

The conveyance for eight miles square of land from the agent of Lord Stirling, to the above-named persons, is recorded as follows :

“MEMORANDUM ; It is agreed upon, between James Farret, agent, and Edward Howell, John Gosmer, Edmund farrington, Daniel Howe, Thomas Halsey, Edward Needham, Allen Breed, Thomas Sayre, Henry Walton, George Wells, William Harker, and Job Sayre ; that whereupon it is agreed upon in a covenant passed between us touching the extente of a plantacon in Long Island, that the aforesaid Mr. Edward Howell and his co-partners shall enjoy eight miles square of land, or so much as the said eight miles shall containe, and that now lie in said bounds, being layd out and agreed upon : It is to begin at a place westward from Shinnecock, entitled the name of the place where the Indians drawe over their cannoes out of the north bay, over to the south side of the island, and from there to run along that neck of land eastward the whole breadth between the bays aforesaid, to the easterly end of an island or neck of land lying over against the island commonly known by the name of Mr. Farret’s Island. To enjoy all and every parte thereof, according as yt is expressed in our agreement elsewhere, with that island or neck, lying over against Mr. Farret’s Island, formerly expressed.

JAMES FARRET.”

“ Thomas Dexter, }  
Richard Walker. ” } *Witnesses.*

A deed was subsequently obtained for the same lands from *Pomotork, Mondugh* and other principal Indians to John Gosmer, Edward Howell, Edmund farrington, George Wells, Edward Needham, Thomas Sayre, Job Sayre, Edmund Halsey, Thomas Halsey, Henry Walton, Daniel Howell, John Cooper, Allen Breed, and William Harker, bearing date Dec. 13, 1640, for the consideration of sixteen coats already received, and also fourscore bushels of Indian corn, to be paid upon lawful demand by the last of September, 1641 ; and upon further consideration “ *that the said English shall defend us the sayd Indians from the unjust violence of any Indians that shall illegally assaile us.* ” \*

---

\* Most of the names mentioned above, will be found in the histories of Lynn and other places, in the vicinity of Boston. Many of the persons probably came to Boston with Governor Winthrop, some years before their removal to Long

The settlers stipulated with each other to be governed by such laws and orders as should be made by the major vote, and to support the authority of the magistrates, in executing such ordinances as should be in force among them. In some towns, the decisions of the magistrates were conclusive upon the parties; but in this, an appeal was allowed to the town meeting, or general court, which heard the appeal, and gave such judgment as the majority approved. The town courts were extremely vigilant in repressing and punishing all kinds of vice and profanity; and in 1653 they ordered, that if any person over fourteen years of age be convicted of *wilful lying*, by the testimony of two witnesses, he should be fined five shillings, or set in the stocks five hours; and any person convicted of *drunkenness*, should be fined ten shillings for the first offence, twenty for the second, and thirty for the third. By a resolution of town meeting in 1645, it was ordered, "that if any man take away any man's *working tools*, or *irons*, *harrows*, *yoakes*, *chaynes* or *plowes*, from any part of the common field,

---

Island. They were generally of a superior class, and of greater intelligence than some who came subsequently to other towns, being both respectable in character and education.

Edward Howell was the owner of 500 acres at Lynn, and possessed a large estate here at his death. Leaving a family, whose posterity are very numerous at this day. The same may be said of Sayre, Halsey, Cooper, Post, Rogers, White, Rose, Wells, Foster and Pierson. Daniel Howe was the first lieutenant of the artillery company at Lynn in 1637, having been admitted freeman in 1634, and was a representative in 1636 and '37. He removed from this place to Easthampton, where he was associated with the first planters, and finally to New England, where he died. *Allen Breed* was among the first planters of Lynn, where he arrived in 1630, at the age of 29 years. He again returned there and died March 17, 1692, more than 90 years old. His descendants in Lynn and other towns in Massachusetts are numerous; from one of them was derived the name of Breed's Hill, celebrated for the battle of 1775, miscalled the battle of Bunker's Hill. It is probable that he and Edmund Farrington returned again to Lynn, for it appears that the latter built a mill there in 1655, where a pond was dug, and a new brook opened for half a mile, called Farrington's Brook. He died in 1680, at the age of eighty-eight years.

Captain Howe in 1645 transferred his possession here to John Gosmer, for £4, payable in wampum, 2 cows and 10 bushels of barley. Josiah was probably his son. Two of Farrington's sons, *Thomas* and *Edward*, went afterwards to Flushing, where their posterity are still to be found.

without license from the owner, he shall pay the owner ten shillings towards making restitution."

It was early found indispensable to the safety and prosperity of the settlement, to adopt a preventive policy toward the Indians, who, and particularly the Shinecocks, were both numerous and mischievous, and to punish them for all aggressions within the settlement, whereby injury was intended. In Sept., 1642, information was brought to the village, that a man, named *Hammond*, cast ashore from a wreck, had been murdered by a well known Indian. Capt. Howe was thereupon ordered to arrest him. The felon, being in a wigwam, came out, and with a knife wounded one of the men, and behaved in such a way, that they could only secure him by shooting him, which they did.

In 1652, "the town agreed to allow their neighbors of Easthampton liberty to grind corn at their mill, provided they helped to open the sepoose." "Oct. 6, 1652, Ordered, whoever makes it appear that he killeth any wolf within the bounds of this town, shall have paid unto him by ye town the sum of twenty shillings; and he yt killeth a wolf at Quaqaout shall have ten shillings in like manner; and it is further ordered, that if any goats are found without a keeper, and any person so finding them, bring them home unto the owners, they, the owners, shall pay a penny the goat unto those who bring them, and also pay for the harm which is done by them."

"April 10, 1653. It is ordered by the general court, that henceforth the Indians shall not come to this towne, or into the plaines, or any nearer than the head of the Long Creek, at the west end of the plaines; neither shall any of them come to the Mill with any gun, or bow and arrows, uppon penalty of forfeiting any such instrument to any Englishman who shall take them away from such Indian."

"At a towne meeting, held ye 16th day of June, 1653, it is ordered and concluded by the major vote of the inhabitants, that Jonas Wood shall goe wt ye vessell at North Sea, which is shortly to goe to the River's mouth, (as a messenger from this towne unto Captaine Mason,) to obtaine for ye towne a store of ammunition, accordinge to an order of the collony in that behalf; and the towne

doe promise to pay him what in reason is meet, for his tyme and expenses."

"*August 18, 1653.* At a towne meetinge it is ordered that there shall be another attempt to let goe Shinnecock water." From this it is probable that Shinnecock Bay was connected with the ocean, but that the entrance had become closed by sand, as is the case with some ponds in the town at this day."

"*At a general court, held March 6, 1654.* Ordered that noe Indian shall digg for ground-nuts in the plain, or in any other ground, uppon penalty of sitting in the stocks for ye first fault, and for the second to be whipped. And if any of ye English shall see any Indian, howing or digging as aforesaid, they may peaceably bring them to the magistrates, if they can; if not, to take the hoes or digging instruments away from them; and this to take effect as soon as the Sachem or Indians have warning thereof."

"*February 7, 1655.* An action of defamation: Thomas Rogers against James Gill. Verdict of the jury—wee finde for ye Plaintive, first our charges, and the said James to bee *sharply whipped*, and then *banished* out of this jurisdiction; with this proviso, yt his creditors will bee bound to keep him to his good behaviour, or else to sell him out of our jurisdiction for two years' service, and the towne be noe more troubled with him. Judgment granted accordingly by the cort."

"*Southampton, April 24, 1655.* The deposition of Mr. Richard Smith:—This deponent sayth, when he was uppon the jury concerning ye tryall of an action depending in cort betweene John Cooper and Jonas Wood, wee received divers testimonies in cort, which were brought in by ye said Jonas Wood, whereby wee of ye jury found for Jonas Wood, amongst wh testimony's was the deposition of Goody Bishop, Goody Garlick, and Samuel Parsons."

"*May 1, 1655.* The deposition of Christopher ffoster, who affirmeth upon his oath, yt being at Hempstead a little before the last winter, when and where he heard a bargaine contracted betweene Jonas Halsted and Jonas Wood, Hallifax, viz: Jonas Wood did buy of ye foresaid Jonas four hoggs, which hoggs this depont. doth affirme that hee saw delivered at Southampton."

"*May 9, 1655.* The deposition of Ann White. This depont.



sayth yt shee heard Thomas Dale tell Sara Cooper that Mark Meggs did come to him once when hee was almost fuddled, and asked him if hee did not remember hee heard Henry Pierson say at Goodman Coy's, that Jonas should bee cast out of church and commonwealth shortly; whereunto Thomas Dale answereth noe, I did not hear him say noe such thinge. Taken before me, Thomas Topping, Justice."

"*May 10, 1656.* At a towne meetinge it is concluded and agreed upon, that Mr. Edward Howell shall have power to nominate and appoint two neighbours of this towne to goe to Connecticut, to treat of matters that may concerne this towne, and putting us under her jurisdiction for future government."

"*General court, Hartford, May 15, 1657.* Credible information being received of several insolent injuries and insufferable outrages committed against the inhabitants of S. Hampton, by some Indians on Long Island, who own the Montacutt Sachem as their chief; we do hereby send Capt. John Mason with 19 men, to consider of all matters and things whatsoever, that may appear necessary to be attended to, according to instructions furnished them."

"*May 20, 1658.* Voted, by said court, that the combination of S. and E. Hampton be confirmed, and that the articles of agreement be signed by the secretary in the name of this court; that the people of those towns shall join in the exercise of judicature among them, to summon jurors out of either place, and to have liberty to repair to any court held at New London for help in controversy." "And the court further order, that out of the sum imposed upon the Indians of S. Hampton, for the loss that was there sustained by fire, there shall be abated £30 a year for the first four years, and £40 a year for the two last years, the whole abatement amounting to £200; and that Mr. Cosmore, Mr. Ogden, Mr. Topping and Goodman Clarke make distribution of that amount among those who suffered by the fire."

The Indians had, shortly before, attempted to burn the houses of the planters of Southampton, and destroyed several of them, but their inability to pay the damages, led to this abatement, upon their undertaking to abstain ever after from all aggression on the property of their neighbors.

“ *Town meeting, Nov. 14, 1665.*—It is concluded that John Jessup shall call forth thirty men to goe to the west sepoose, and if any refuse to goe, being warned, they shall pay to ye town five shillings. Also, whoever hath any convenient toole fit for the worke, and refuseth to lend the same, he shall also pay five shillings, and the said John Jessup shall have power to levy the fine by way of execution, and returne the account thereof to ye towne.”

“ *Oct. 7, 1672.*—Ordered, that no Indian employed in the whaling business shall have more than one *trucking coat* for each whale that his company shall kill, or half the blubber, without the whale bone.”

This order was confirmed by the governor, Nov. 28, 1672, and to be applicable also to Easthampton.

In 1659, the town resolved on sending to Connecticut for a copy of their laws, from which they selected such as they deemed applicable to their condition; and the uniformity which, in this respect, prevailed in most of the English towns, may be attributed to the fact of their laws being taken from the same code. The salaries of the minister and schoolmaster were raised by assessment on the inhabitants, and apportioned according to the number of acres of improved land which each possessed. In order to secure the influence and protection of the people of New England, against both Dutch and Indians, this town sought an alliance with Connecticut, and was received into that jurisdiction in 1644. They were of course afterwards represented by deputies in the general court at Hartford; but no attempt appears to have been made by Connecticut to levy taxes upon the town, until after the reception of the charter of that colony in 1662. The following persons were deputies to the general court of Connecticut for the periods mentioned:

|                 |               |                                  |
|-----------------|---------------|----------------------------------|
| John Howell,    | 1644 to 1651. | Alexander Knowles, 1658 to 1659. |
| John Cosmore,   | 1651 to 1655. | Thomas Topping, 1659 to 1663.    |
| Thomas Topping, | 1655 to 1658. | Edward Howell, 1663 to 1664.     |

In 1663, the English towns on Long Island resolved to send deputies to Hartford, to obtain aid against the increasing usurpations of the Dutch, and the danger apprehended from the Indians, whom, it was believed, were countenanced at least, if not instiga-

ted by the authorities of New Netherlands. The individuals chosen for this purpose by the several towns, were as follows :

Easthampton, *Joshua Barnes* ; Hempstead, *John Hicks* and *John Coe* ; Southampton, *John Howell* ; Newtown, *William Hallet* ; Huntington, *John Ketcham* and *Robert Seely* ; Southold, *John Youngs* and *Barnabas Horton* ; and Ashford, (Setauket,) *Richard Woodhull*.

All further proceeding in this matter was rendered unnecessary, by the total extinction of Dutch power, in a short time thereafter.

The justices appointed by the general court at Hartford for this town, after the union, were *Thomas Topping* and *John Howell*, from 1647 to 1658 ; *Thomas Topping*, 1659 to 1663, and *Thurston Raynor*, in 1664.\*

It is uncertain whether any patent was granted to this town previous to 1676, the same having been purchased and settled under a conveyance from the agent of the Earl of Stirling ; for which reason the inhabitants did not consider themselves bound by the act of 1665, requiring the towns within the jurisdiction to procure patents for their lands. They found themselves mistaken, however, in the opinion of the governor and council, who, (Oct. 8, 1670,) declared the title to their lands forfeited, unless they should apply for a patent within a limited period. The matter was deferred, under various pretexts, till the recapture of New York by the Dutch in 1673, when they despatched deputies to Connecticut,

---

\* *Thurston Raynor*, whose posterity are both numerous and respectable in various places, was a person of very considerable distinction in his day, and great confidence was reposed both in his capacity and integrity.

The period of his arrival in America is uncertain, but he was at Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1639, and removed from there to Connecticut in 1640. He came to New Haven in 1641, and was the same year elected constable of Milford. He was among the purchasers of Rippowams or Stamford, and a magistrate there in 1642. In 1644, he went with the Rev. Richard Denton and others to Hempstead, accompanied by his younger brothers William and Edward, the former of whom removed with him to this town the same year.

He was often employed by the town in the transaction of their most important concerns, and was a delegate to the general court of Connecticut.

He died in Oct., 1667, leaving a will, dated July 6, 1667, which was proved Nov. 5, 1667, and is on record in the surrogate's office, New York. He mentions his wife Martha, and sons Joseph and Jonathan.

requesting again to be taken under their jurisdiction, and to be furnished with assistance should the Dutch attempt their subjugation. Oct. 9, 1673, the court referred their application to a committee to do what might be considered for the mutual advantage of both parties. They were received, accordingly, together with the towns of Easthampton and Southold, which were thereupon erected into a shire or county, in which a county court was established, judges, and other civil, as well as military officers appointed, and a force sent over for their protection. The Dutch used both persuasion and threats to bring them under subjection, in which they were unsuccessful. After the surrender of the province again to the English, in 1674, these towns were anxious to preserve their alliance with Connecticut, and even appointed a committee to petition the king for that purpose. But Sir Edmund Andros having arrived, required said towns to submit to the government of his royal highness the Duke of York, which, as they declined to do, his excellency, on the 18th Nov. 1674, peremptorily demanded of them that the former overseers and constables should be restored to their offices, "*under the penalty of being declared rebels;*" and he ordered the deputies who had signed a memorial to him on behalf of said towns, namely: *John Mulford, John Youngs, and John Howell*, to appear and answer before the council, "*on the like penalty.*"

A patent of confirmation for their purchases was subsequently accepted by them, bearing date Nov. 1, 1676, in which the following persons were named as patentees:—John Topping, justice of the peace, Capt. John Howell, Thomas Halsey, sen., Joseph Raynor, constable, Edward Howell, John Jagger, John Foster, Francis Sayre, Lieut. Joseph Fordham, Henry Pierson, John Cooper, Ellis Cook, Samuel Clarke, Richard Post, and John Jennings, for and on behalf, of themselves and associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the town. The description of the premises is as follows:—

"A certain tract of land lying and being situate on the south side of Long Island, East Riding of Yorkshire, toward the main sea, the eastward bounds whereof extend to a certain place called Wainscott, where the bounds are settled betwixt their neighbors of Easthampton and them; their southern bounds being the sea, and so runs westward to a place called Seatuck, where a stake

was set at their furthest extent that way ; then, crossing over the island to Peaconock Great River, not contradicting the agreement made between their town and the town of Southold, after their trial at the court of assizes, and so to run eastward along their north bounds to the easternmost part of Hog Neck over against Shelter Island, including all the necks of land and islands within the said bounds, together with all, &c., paying yearly, as an acknowledgment, a quit rent of one fat lamb."

A second patent was issued by Governor Dongan, bearing date Dec. 6th, 1686, in which Major John Howell, Thomas Halsey, sen., Edward Howell, John Jagger, John Foster, Francis Sayre, Joseph Fordham, Henry Pierson, Samuel Clerke, Job Sayre, William Harker, and Isaac Halsey, were appointed the first trustees ; and by which instrument the town was declared a body corporate and politic in deed and name, yielding and paying to his majesty, his heirs and successors, yearly, on the 25th day of March, forty shillings. The court of sessions, and of the oyer and terminer for the county, were held here a greater portion of the time, till the court house at Riverhead was finished in 1729. The building made use of for this purpose, stood nearly adjoining the first meeting-house, upon land now belonging to Capt. James Post, which was probably erected immediately after, if not before, the conquest of New York, in 1664.

*Rev. Abraham Pierson*, was the first minister of this town. He graduated at the university of Cambridge, England, 1632, and had been a preacher in Yorkshire. He came to Boston in 1639 and joined the church there. He united with those at Lynn, who designed a settlement on Long Island, and arrived here as has been seen in 1640. His wife was a daughter of the Rev. John Wheelwright, her sister was the wife of commissioner Samuel Maveric, and connected by marriage with the celebrated Ann Hutchinson. Mr. Pierson remained in this church till the union with Connecticut, in 1644, the consequence of which was the allowing others to vote than church members, called free burgesses which he disproved and therefore, with a part of his church, he removed into the jurisdiction of New Haven and united with the settlers of Branford, the most of whom, had come there from Weathersfield and probably for the same reason. A church was soon formed and Mr. Pierson was chosen pastor. In 1662 the charter of Connecticut was obtained by Governor Winthrop, which included the colony of New



Haven, and free suffrage being allowed to all freeholders, Mr. Pierson and many of his people, again removed and settled in a part of New Jersey, (purchased from the natives in 1666,) which they called Newark, Mr. Pierson thus becoming the *first* pastor of a *third* settlement. In consequence of so many leaving Branford with Mr. Pierson, the church there remained vacant till 1687.

Sept. 10, 1668, the people of Newark allowed him the expenses of his removal and digging of a well, with £80 salary, and the like sum yearly, to be paid in goods at current prices, besides a pound of butter for every milch cow in the town, and perpetual exemption from taxes. He was now so far advanced in life as to need ministerial assistance, and his son Abraham, (who graduated at Harvard in 1668,) was employed to aid him. On the 4th March, 1672, his son was regularly settled as his colleague. Mr. Pierson lived six years longer and died Aug. 9, 1678.

He is commemorated, says Trumble, among those early ministers of New England, who like Eliot labored for the conversion of the heathen around them. He constructed a catechism for their use, in their own language, and a considerable sum was allowed him by the commissioners of the United Colonies to aid him in this labor of love. He is represented by Cotton Mather, as an able and fervent preacher, and as a pious and prudent man. The Rev. Alexander McWhorter, one of his successors in the church at Newark, represents him as a man of much learning and piety, of natural abilities above the common level, and eminent for his wisdom, prudence and discretion. His son, Abraham, who was born at Lynn in 1641, was chosen his successor in 1680. In 1692 he removed to Connecticut, settled at Killingworth in 1694, and in 1701 was appointed first Rector of Yale College, then just established, which office he held till his death, May 5, 1707. One of his grand-daughters married the Rev. Jacob Green, father of the Rev. Dr. Ashbel Green of Philadelphia. Abigail, the sister of President Pierson, married John Davenport, Nov. 27, 1663. He was the son of the Rev. John Davenport, first minister of New Haven. Of their children, *Abigail* married the Rev. James Pierpont, and *John* became the minister of Stamford.

*Rev. Robert Fordham* was the second minister of this town. Mr. Farmer thinks he came from England before 1641; and John-

son, in his "Wonder working Providence," says he first went to the west part of Long Island, and it is probable that he accompanied the Rev. Mr. Denton to Hempstead in 1644, as he is the first person named in Keift's patent to that town. His settlement took place in 1649, having preached here for two or three years before. The name of his wife was Elizabeth. His daughter Hannah married Samuel Clark, and another daughter married Lieut. Edward Howell, both of this town. His son John died in 1683, and his son Jonah, a clergyman, preached a while at Hempstead, after the departure of Mr. Denton, in 1662. His two other sons were Robert and Joseph. Mr. Fordham continued the minister of this place till his death in Sept., 1674. Traditions concerning him, prove that he possessed an amiable disposition, a character unexceptionable, and in the discharge of his pastoral duties gave general satisfaction.

In the inventory of his estate, his house and lands were appraised at £1164; and his personal property at £83 7s. 6d., of which his library made a part, and was valued at £53 7s. 6d., plainly indicating that he was a liberal patron of learning. Many of his descendants are yet found inhabitants of this and the neighboring towns.

*Rev. Joseph Taylor*, third minister, was the son of John Taylor, of Cambridge, Mass., where he was born in 1651, graduated at Harvard, 1669, and was appointed a tutor, in that institution, the following year. He afterwards became a preacher, and was engaged at New Haven previous to the death of Mr. Street, in 1674, and where he continued till the spring of 1679. His settlement in this town was in 1680, but he died April 14, 1682, at the premature age of 31. His estate was appraised at £406 18s, and his library at £50. His short continuance here makes it difficult to obtain much information in regard to his character or qualifications; doubtless both were highly creditable. Dr. Leonard Bacon, speaking of him, says that he seems at one time to have been called by the church at New Haven, and it was not certain he would not return there after his departure in 1679. His tombstone and its inscription may still be distinctly seen in the old burial ground of this town.

*Rev. Joseph Whiting* was the successor of Mr. Taylor. His

father was born at Boston, in Lincolnshire, England, Nov. 20, 1597, and being educated at Cambridge, became a distinguished preacher at Norfolk, in England. He arrived at Boston, in New England, May 26, 1636, and was the first minister of Lynn, where he died Dec. 11, 1679. His grandfather, *John Whiting*, was for some time mayor of Boston, England, where he died. The Rev. Mr. Whiting, of Lynn, married a daughter of the Rt. Hon. Oliver St. John, by whom he had several children. His son *Samuel* graduated at Harvard, 1653, and settled at Billerica. His son *John*, who graduated the same year, was also a minister. *Dorothy*, a sister of the last named John, married the Rev. Jeremiah Hobert, afterwards minister of Hempstead.

*Joseph*, the subject of this notice, was born at Lynn, April 6, 1641, graduated at Harvard, 1661, assisted his father several years, and was installed his successor in 1679. He married *Sarah*, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Danforth, deputy governor of Massachusetts, and president of Maine.

He was settled in this town in 1680, and remained till his death, April 7, 1723, having preached 43 years. Cotton Mather, speaking of him, says : "*Joseph is at this day a worthy and painful minister of the gospel at Southampton, upon Long Island.*" His last wife, Rebecca, died the same year with her husband. His son John, born 1681, graduated at Harvard in 1700, married Mary, daughter of Rev. John Cotton, ordained at Concord, Mass., 1712, and died May 4, 1752. There are few families more diffused over New England than this, or, in the aggregate, more respectable.

*Rev. Samuel Gelston*, fifth minister, was a native of the north of Ireland, where he was born, 1692 ; came to New England in 1715, and going to Maryland, was engaged to preach, being licensed by the presbytery of Philadelphia, Sept. 21, 1715. He labored a short time in Kent county, and Sept. 17, 1716, accepted a call to this church, where his brother, *Hugh Gelston, Esq.*, had preceded him.\* He was the colleague of Mr. Whiting, and was

---

\* This gentleman was also born in Ireland, in 1697, came over with his brother Samuel in 1715, and settled in this town soon after his arrival. He

ordained April 17, 1717. Remaining here about ten years, he was dismissed, and returned to the south. In Sept., 1734, he was suspended, on a charge of intemperance, by the presbytery of Newcastle, but was fully restored in two years thereafter, and died, in good standing, Oct. 22, 1782, aged 90 years.

*Rev. Sylvanus White*, son of the Rev. Ebenezer White of Bridgehampton, and grandson of John White, one of the early inhabitants of this town, was born Dec. 16, 1702; graduated at Harvard, 1722, and ordained here Nov. 17, 1727, where he continued till his death, Oct. 22, 1782, in the 79th year of his age and 55th of his ministry. The Suffolk presbytery was established during his time, and the congregational gave place to the presbyterial

---

was an intelligent and useful man, as appears by his having not only filled many town offices, but was a judge of the county from 1752 to 1764.

He died at the age of 78 years, Dec. 8, 1775, having been twice married, and leaving three sons, *Samuel*, *Maltby*, and *Hugh*. The first was a physician, and settled in the island of Nantucket. The third, being a farmer, remained here till his only child, the *Rev. Maltby Gelston*, was settled in the ministry, at Sherman, Conn, when he removed thither, where he died. *Maltby*, second son of Judge Gelston, was also a farmer, and died at Bridgehampton in 1783, having been a magistrate of the town, and surrogate of the county anterior to the Revolution. His sons were *David*, *John*, *Hugh*, *Thomas*, and *William*. John settled in New York, where he died, leaving a son and daughter, now surviving. William removed to East Haddam, Conn., where he died, leaving several children. Hugh and Thomas died at advanced ages in this town, the latter only leaving children. David was born, 1734, and was early and actively engaged in the war of Independence; was a delegate to the provincial congress in 1775, and a member of the convention which met at Harlaem, July 20, 1776, to co-operate with the continental congress. In the fall of that year, he was driven from the island, but was chosen by the convention which framed the first constitution of this state, to represent his native county, which he did to the close of the war. In 1786, he removed to New York, and was soon after made surrogate of the city. He was a delegate in the last continental congress, and was, at various times, a member of the state legislature. In 1801, he was made collector for the port of New York, the duties of which he discharged till Dec., 1820. He enjoyed almost uninterrupted health till his death at the age of 84, Aug. 21, 1828.

His eldest daughter, Phebe, married Col. Nicoll Floyd of Suffolk county. One son died abroad unmarried, and his son Maltby, late president of the Manhattan company, married a daughter of Dr. Thomas Jones, deceased, of New York.

form of church government. His character was of an high order, and he had deservedly much influence in his own and the neighboring parishes.

His eldest son Ebenezer, settled as a physician in Westchester, where he was many years surrogate of the county, he held also the place of state senator, and died at an advanced age. His brother Henry, also a physician, remained here and died at the age of 91 years, Dec. 20, 1840.

He was in 1776, principal surgeon of the regiment commanded by Col. Isaac Nichols, was present at the capture of Fort Montgomery, and was afterwards surgeon on board a privateer, from whence he was taken and confined seven months on board one of the prison ships at the Wallabout.

What is remarkable in his case, was that although a constant reader through life, he never required the aid of glasses.

*Rev. Joshua Williams*, succeeded Mr. White, as the seventh pastor of this church. He graduated at Yale in 1780, was ordained here, May 26, 1785, and was dismissed April 21, 1789; but to what place he removed, we know not. His son Joshua L. Williams, graduated at Yale 1805, and became, likewise, a clergyman.

*Rev. Herman Daggett*, was the son of Ebenezer Daggett of Wrentham, Mass. (who was a brother of President Daggett of Yale College,) and grandson of Ebenezer Daggett, Esq. of Attleborough, in the same state. Mr. Daggett was born Oct. 3, 1765, graduated at Brown University in 1788, and pursued his divinity studies with Dr. Emmons of Franklin, Mass. He was installed here, April 12, 1792, dismissed 1796 and subsequently settled in the parish of Westhampton and Middletown, L. I.

In 1807 he removed to Ridgefield, Conn. and from thence to Cornwall, where he became principal of the Foreign Mission School, and where he died in 1832. In his ordinary deportment he was entertaining, instructive, modest and amiable, and as a preacher, sensible and unaffected. He was a thorough classical scholar and devoted a considerable portion of his time to preparing young men for college.

*Rev. David Schuyler Bogart*, was the next and ninth minister in the succession of this church. He was born in the city of New



York, Jan. 12, 1770, graduated at Columbia College in 1790 and was settled here, May 31, 1798, where he remained beloved and respected till his removal in 1813, to the reformed Dutch churches of North Hempstead and Oyster Bay.

Of this truly excellent individual and eloquent divine a more extended notice will be taken hereafter.

*Rev. John M. Babbit*, of whom we have been able to obtain very limited information, was installed over this church Nov. 19, 1717, and dismissed April 18, 1821.

Mr. Babbit was succeeded by the *Rev. Peter H. Shaw*, who was ordained and installed Sept. 19, 1821. His dismissal took place June 2, 1829, and he settled afterwards at Stonington, Conn.

He was a pious and useful man, and obtained, like his immediate predecessor, the sincere respect of the congregation over which he was called to preside.

*Rev. Daniel Beers* was the next pastor; installed June 8, 1830, and continued to officiate till April 21, 1835, when he was dismissed, and Dec. 3, 1835, was installed pastor of the presbyterian church in Greenport, where his well intended efforts to enlarge and strengthen the congregation, were crowned with merited success.

He was transferred Jan. 31, 1838, to the parish of Oyster Ponds, where he still remains.

*Rev. Hugh N. Wilson*, the 13th pastor of this church in succession, since 1640, is the son of James Wilson, Esq. of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, where he was born May 7th, 1813, graduated at Princeton in 1830, and was elected a tutor there in 1832. He studied divinity in the theological seminary of that place, and was licensed to preach by the Elizabethtown presbytery April, 23, 1835. He was ordained Oct. 7th, 1835, and installed in this church June 29, 1836.

He married, in 1837, Jane, daughter of Capt. James Post, of this town.

The first church edifice in this town was erected in 1641, and stood in the village of Southampton, about forty rods south of the present church. It possessed a bell and clock long before any other church upon the island.

The original place of interment may yet be seen, and is about

thirty rods east of the spot where the old church stood. Here one may have the melancholy gratification of seeing the graves and monuments of the early white inhabitants of this antiquated settlement. The tombstones, in particular, being in some respects well worthy the attention of those who are curious in such matters.

The church was rebuilt in 1707, and having occupied the spot where it now stands 113 years, was thoroughly repaired in 1820. It is, however, in contemplation soon to erect another in its stead.

The *academy*, built in 1831, nearly opposite the church, is a substantial structure, apparently well adapted to the purposes of education, and has thus far been found a useful institution.

By the act of May 16, 1669, the precinct of *Bridgehampton*, and *Mecoxe*, was declared a separate parish *for the building and erecting a meeting-house, and to have and enjoy all the privileges and benefits* of a distinct parish.

The village of Bridgehampton, about six miles N. E. of the settlement of Southampton, was commenced not long after.

The Indian appellation for this part of the town was Sackaponock, or Sagabonock, of which the name of a place further south called Sagg, is evidently an abbreviation; and from which the town port, called Sag Harbor, probably takes its designation.

Bridgehampton was at first called *Feversham* by the English, and why this name was not continued, is only matter of conjecture.

The first meeting-house was built in 1670, which, in 1737, was superseded by the one lately pulled down, having stood more than 105 years. The present large and handsome structure was completed in 1842.

The first regularly settled minister of this church, of which its records furnish any account, was the *Rev. Ebenezer White*, son of *Ebenezer*, and grandson of *Thomas White*, of Weymouth, Mass., where he was born, Feb. 17, 1672, graduated at Harvard in 1692, and was installed in this church, Oct. 9, 1695.

He was obliged to resign his calling on account of bad health, in 1748, having preached 53 years, and sunk to his eternal rest in March, 1756, aged 84 years. It is highly probable that some of the name, found here at this day, are descendants of this worthy

man, although it is not easy to establish the fact, or to trace the connection.

*Rev. James Brown* was the immediate successor of *Mr. White*, being a descendant of the *Rev. Chad Brown*, (who left Massachusetts in 1636, and in 1642 was ordained over the Baptist church in Providence, as the successor of the celebrated *Roger Williams*,) and a relative of those excellent and spirited individuals, the founders of Brown University. He was born in Rhode Island, 1723, graduated at Yale in 1747, and was settled here in 1756.

During his ministry, a part of his congregation were for some reason dissatisfied, in consequence of which they withdrew, and built another church, in which they settled the *Rev. John Paine*; but after the dismissal of *Mr. Brown* in 1775, the causes of dissension appear to have ceased, and the people became united, as before, in one church.

*Mr. Brown* married a daughter of the *Rev. Ebenezer Prime*, of Huntington, who survived her union only six weeks. His second wife was a daughter of the *Rev. Sylvanus White*, who died likewise in about three months thereafter, and he married for his third wife *Sarah*, daughter of *Nathaniel Williams*, of Huntington, sister to the wife of *Col. Potter*, by whom he had one son and six daughters.

His death took place April 22, 1788. Those who knew him best, speak of him as a gentleman, not only of talents, but possessing many amiable qualities, with great industry and devotion to his sacred calling.

*Rev. Aaron Woolworth* was installed Aug. 30, 1787, there having been no settled clergymen for a period of twelve years. He was a native of Long Meadow, Mass., where he was born, Oct. 25, 1763, graduated at Yale in 1784, and married *Mary*, youngest daughter of the *Rev. Samuel Buell*, of Easthampton, (whose memoirs he published,) and received the honorary degree of D. D. from Princeton College, in 1809.

He died April 2, 1821. The inscription upon his tomb contains a high, and doubtless well merited eulogium upon his character. It states, among other things, that he "possessed a sound, active and powerful mind; richly stored with the treasures of literature and science, and of a tender and benevolent heart. As a divine,

he was mighty in the scriptures, and had investigated the whole field of theological science. As a pastor, faithful to his flock, and abounding in all the duties of the sacred office." His widow still survives. His son, *Samuel Buell*, is now principal of Cortland Academy in this state, and his son *Richard*, a lawyer at Syracuse. His daughter, *Mary*, married the Rev. James H. Mills, of Smithtown, who settled at Onondaga Hollow, and died in 1824. The other daughter of Dr. Woolworth was *Louisa*.

*Rev. Amzi Francis*, 4th and present pastor of this church, was born at Weathersfield, Conn., in 1798, and graduated at Middlebury College, Vermont, in 1819. He was ordained here in 1823, married *Eliza*, daughter of Samuel Talcott, Esq., of Hartford, in 1824, who dying Aug., 1829, he married for his second wife, Feb. 15, 1832, *Mary*, daughter of Capt. David Hedges, of this town.

A methodist church was erected here in 1836, which is a handsome building, and within a few years several splendid private residences have also been completed, which add much to the elegance and fine appearance of the village. A good turnpike road, constructed in 1833, connects it with the port of Sag Harbor, six miles distant.

*Sag Harbor*, situated at the head of a noble bay of the same name, is a port of entry, about two-thirds of which only is embraced within the limits of this town, the remainder being included within the boundaries of Easthampton.

It is not only one of the most populous and wealthy villages upon Long Island, but possesses a far more valuable and extensive commerce, especially in the whaling business, than any other portion of the state.

This branch of trade has been long and successfully prosecuted from this port, with almost every portion of the world, where the whale fishery can be carried on to advantage.

It is believed that no considerable settlement was effected here, previous to the year 1730, and then only a few small cottages or huts were erected, near the head of the present wharf, for the convenience of persons engaged in fishing in the adjoining waters; and it is probable also, that much of the adjacent territory was formerly a forest, through which the poor Indian ranged unmolested in quest of prey.

In 1760, several respectable families established themselves at this place, and erected such buildings as their immediate comfort and necessities required. It is somewhat probable, that the peculiar advantages of the situation, was then perceived by them, although not to the extent which might have been expected from persons more experienced.

In 1767 the inhabitants had so far increased in numbers, that the want of a suitable place for religious meetings, became a subject of deep consideration, and led to the erection of a small building for that purpose, and the society of the presbyterian church was incorporated in 1791.

The population increased as the commercial superiority of the place became more fully appreciated, and the place became much improved by the intelligence and enterprise of its inhabitants.

The antiquated system of boat-whaling, which had prevailed almost from the settlement of the country, was now to be exploded and a more extended and efficient commerce introduced. To this end several small sloops were fitted out, with a competent number of hands, a portion of whom were Indians ; which ranged the ocean at a considerable distance from the coast, but when a whale was secured, it became generally necessary to return home for the purpose of trying out the oil on shore. The business had made comparatively, but small progress, when hostilities commenced with the mother country in 1775, and the island being abandoned to the enemy in the ensuing year, all commercial pursuits were of course suspended, till 1783.

Several British ships occupied stations in the adjacent bay, and this village became not only a depot for military stores, but the garrison of a considerable military force, belonging to the enemy.

In the course of the revolutionary contest, this place became the theatre of one of the most extraordinary military feats, which occurred during that disastrous conflict, and which has generally been designated as "*Meig's Expedition.*" The particulars of this exciting event are narrated in that portion of our history devoted especially to revolutionary incidents.

We have seen that a presbyterian congregation has existed here since 1768, and preaching was kept up by a succession of itinerant clergymen, but they had no settled pastor till Sept. 21, 1797, when



the *Rev. Daniel Hall*, from Connecticut, was installed. He was a pious and excellent man, and possessed a character and disposition so amiable and affectionate, as to win for him the universal esteem of the people. In 1806 he asked for and obtained his dismission, when he removed to the church on Shelter Island, where he died of a protracted and painful disease in 1812. His widow survived him many years. They had two sons and three daughters, John, William, Sophronia, Lucretia and Mary. Sophronia married Charles Douglass, and Lucretia Capt. David Brown, all of this port.

The *Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime* and other ministers officiated temporarily, as stated supplies from the time of Mr. Hall's departure till the settlement of his successor in 1812.

*Rev. John D. Gardiner*, one of the descendants of *Lyon Gardiner*, is the son of *John Gardiner*, a respectable farmer, who removed from Easthampton to Moriches, in 1795, where he continued till his death, in 1800.

Mr. Gardiner was born at Easthampton, Jan. 2, 1781, and received his elementary education at Clinton Academy. He graduated at Yale in 1804, removed to Morris County, New Jersey, and was engaged, in May, 1805, as principal of Chester Academy, where he remained, industriously and usefully employed, till May, 1811; having, during that period, pursued theological studies under the superintendence of the Rev. Dr. Richards of that place. In the year last named, he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of New York and New Jersey, and was, the ensuing October, invited to officiate in this village. In April, 1812, he accepted a call to be pastor of the church in which he was ordained and installed, Oct. 2, 1812.

From this time he labored assiduously in the discharge of his pastoral duties, and with distinguished usefulness, for nearly twenty years, when, on the 5th of June, 1833, his former relation to the church was dissolved. He has since continued to reside here with his children growing up around him, and enjoying, in the bosom of his family, and in the private circle of his friends, all the endearments of domestic and social life.

His first wife was *Frances*, daughter of *Abraham Mulford*, whom he married in 1804. Her death took place in 1811, and in

Nov., 1814, he was again united in marriage to *Mary*, widow of *Nathan Cook*, deceased, and daughter of the late *Samuel L'Hommedieu, Esq.*, a lady distinguished for her literary acquirements, by whom he has several children. After the retirement of Mr. Gardiner, the pulpit was supplied by the *Rev. Samuel King*, of Bath, England, who died Dec., 1832, and by the *Rev. Ithamer Pillsbury*, from New Hampshire, until the spring of 1835.

*Rev. Joseph A. Copp*, the present esteemed pastor, is a native of Groton, Conn. He commenced his ministerial labors here in Oct., 1835, and was installed, as third pastor of the congregation, April 25, 1838. The church, which had been erected in 1768, was taken down in Jan. 1817, arrangements having previously been made for building another, better adapted to the greatly increased population of the village. It happened, however, most unfortunately, that the materials which had been procured for the purpose, were consumed in the terrible conflagration, which, in that year laid waste the most valuable portion of the village. By the renewed energies of this enterprising people, aided essentially by the untiring exertions of their pastor, means were again collected, for a recommencement of the undertaking, and the present commodious edifice was completed June 18, 1818. Since that time, the inhabitants have so much increased, that already another church is the subject of deliberation, and will probably soon be erected.

A meeting-house was built by the methodists in 1809, which was afterwards disposed of to a small society of Roman catholics, and in 1837 a new and handsome edifice was completed, which, on account of its elevated site and architectural finish, is no small ornament to the place. It is moreover furnished, as few churches of that denomination are, with a bell and clock.

This port was originally embraced within the collection district of New London; and in 1771 a commission was given to Nicoll Havens, of Shelter Island, *to inspect the trade and navigation of Southold, and the harbors, bays, creeks, and other places in the neighborhood thereof, and for the preventing of illicit trade within the district of the port of New London.* After the death of Mr. Havens, the office was held by Thomas Deering, and which he

retained till his death, when John Gelston received the appointment.

In May, 1790, Henry P. Deering was made collector by Gen. Washington, and held the office till his decease, April 30, 1822. His son, Thomas H. Deering, continued to discharge the duties for a short time ; he was superseded by John P. Osborn, who retained the situation till 1842, when Thomas H. Deering was again appointed.

The whale fishery constitutes by far the largest and most important portion of the commerce of this port, and indeed it may be affirmed, that most other descriptions of business are mainly dependent upon this for their prosperity.

The whaling commerce has been carried on in various forms upon this part of Long Island, from the first settlement of the white people, whales being formerly pursued in boats constructed for the purpose, and kept ready at convenient stations upon the beach. In 1760, three sloops, owned by *Joseph Conkling*, *John Foster*, and some others, called the *Goodluck*, *Dolphin*, and *Success*, cruised for whales in lat. 36° N. Whales were at that time far more plenty along the shores than they have been since, although some are still occasionally captured by boats at E. and S. Hampton. In the Long Island Herald, published here, of the date of April 12, 1792, it is stated, that *twelve very stout whales* were killed during that spring, off the south side of the island. It was, it seems, the practice anciently, to cut up the whales on shore, and convey the pieces to private habitations, to have the oil boiled out ; but this was prohibited in 1690, on account of its offensiveness.

In 1785, a vessel owned by *Col. Benjamin Hunting* and *Capt. Stephen Howell*, was sent, as an experiment, to a more southern latitude, and by her success, laid the foundation of a more extended commerce. In a short time thereafter, the *Brig Lucy*, owned by Col. Hunting, made the first voyage from this port to the coast of Brazil, and the attempt proving more successful than was even anticipated, served as a fresh stimulus to others. The death of Col. Hunting, and the embargo law, which took effect soon after, did much to paralyze the business of this port.

Its operations were also suspended by the war of 1812, '13 and

'14, and great sacrifices were sustained by all classes of citizens, but on the event of peace in 1815, their energies were again exerted, and ships were fitted out, which returned in due time with fair cargoes, and exhibited a profitable investment of capital. The trade has been since steadily increasing.

Something has also been done in the *cod fishery*. In the *Suffolk Gazette* of Jan. 18, 1808, it is related that 6,600 quintals had been brought in here, during the preceding year. The sperm fishery around Cape Horn and the Cape of Good Hope, and through the Indian ocean, was not commenced till 1817. In September of that year, the *Argonaut*, owned by *Silas and Lewis Howell*, and commanded by Eliphalet Halsey, sailed for the *Pacific*, and returned June, 1819, with 1700 bbls. of sperm. While many other places possess superior local advantages, yet the ship owners of this port, have accomplished more, in this expensive and hazardous business, than the whole state of New York besides. On account of the great number of vessels now engaged in the whale fishery from different parts of the world, it is very doubtful if the business will be found as profitable as heretofore. Whales are now chased from one point to another over the ocean, thereby increasing their shyness, and the difficulty of their capture. From the immense number taken, they must become scarce, and being constantly harassed, more formidable. Indeed, it now requires all the skill of the most practiced whalers, to manage the boats and throw the harpoon. From the most correct data, it appears that at least 550 vessels of various sizes are employed in the *sperm* and *right whale* fishery, from the several ports of the United States.\*

---

\* *Luther D. Cook, Esq.*, of this port, a gentleman of much intelligence, and extensively connected with this branch of commerce, has obligingly furnished us with some statistical information, which is of too much importance to be omitted.

From the statement furnished by him, it appears that in 1837, there were 23 arrivals and 29 departures of whaling ships from this port; the number of men and boys employed on board of which, exceeded 800. To appreciate the extraordinary progress made in this business, it is only necessary to remark, that in 1815 there were but three ships owned here, yet that in 1838, the number had increased to 29, being an addition of 26 ships in 23 years. It shows

In addition to registered vessels engaged in whaling, there are 120 employed in the coasting trade and cod fishery, making the whole number from this place 170, and the whole tonnage about 25,000.

---

also how much may be accomplished by a spirit of enterprise, so characteristic of the American people, and which is no where more nobly portrayed than in this department of our navigation. It is calculated by Mr. Cook, that from 1804 to 1837, there were 198 arrivals of whaling vessels at this port, producing 338,690 barrels of oil; 40,504 barrels of sperm, and 1,596,765 pounds of bone.

In 1834 and '5, there were 17 arrivals, amounting in the aggregate to 6,361 tons, or 318 tons to each vessel. In 1837 there were 23 arrivals, producing 8,634 barrels of sperm, 31,784 of oil, and 236,757 pounds of bone. During the same year the departures were 29, including one from James-port, one from Cutchogue, and two from Green-port, all bound to the south Atlantic. In 1838, the tonnage employed was 11,700, to which may be added 5,437 of enrolled and licensed tonnage, employed in the coasting trade, making 17,137 of tonnage from this port. During the year ending Jan. 1, 1841, there arrived in this district 19 whaling ships, the contents of which were 3,479 barrels of sperm, 29,436 of oil, and 232,182 pounds of bone; equal to 107,000 gallons of sperm, and 912,600 of oil, of the value of \$600,000. Between the 16th of June and 20th of December of the same year, there sailed 15 ships, 4 barques and 1 brig, to the south Atlantic, Indian ocean, New Holland, New Zealand, Crozett Islands, and the N. W. coast.

The average duration of voyages of the whalers that returned in 1840, was little short of 16 months. The tonnage in 1841 was 13,945, besides 2 ships and 2 brigs added during the year, and the quantity of produce 6,726 barrels of sperm, 58,827 of oil, and 482,110 pounds of bone; the net proceeds of which was \$863,000. The whole value of the fleet, (43 vessels,) with its outfits, amounts to at least \$900,000, and the number of officers and seamen is 1025. There are now more than 40 vessels engaged in this business, which, with those from other parts of the district, increases the number to 50.



# A TABLE,

EXHIBITING, AT ONE VIEW, THE EXTENT OF THE WHALING COMMERCE OF THE PORT OF SAG HARBOR, FOR  
THE YEAR 1841.

[REFERRED TO AT PAGE 351.]

| Names of Vessels.    | Absent. |       | Name of Master.          | Barrels<br>of<br>Sperm. | Barrels<br>of<br>Whale oil. | Pounds<br>of<br>Bone. | Managing Owners.      |
|----------------------|---------|-------|--------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
|                      | Months. | Days. |                          |                         |                             |                       |                       |
| Ship Washington,     | 20      | 1     | William Osborn,          | 82                      | 2436                        | 22214                 | Hunting Cooper,       |
| " Fanny,             | 20      | 27    | S. Woodruff Edwards,     | 120                     | 3060                        | 25500                 | N. & G. Howell,       |
| " Thos. Dickerson,   | 20      |       | Wickham S. Havens,       | 247                     | 3780                        | 38000                 | Mulford & Sleight,    |
| " Henry,             | 10      | 20    | John Sweeny,             | 154                     | 1900                        | 14358                 | Sam'l L'Hommedieu,    |
| " Columbia,          | 20      | 18    | Lawrence B. Edwards,     | 63                      | 2455                        | 25207                 | Luther D. Cook,       |
| " Thames,            | 22      | 2     | Jeremiah W. Hedges,      | 139                     | 3077                        | 26884                 | Thomas Brown,         |
| " Neptune,           | 20      | 6     | Shamgar H. Slate,        | 30                      | 2695                        | 22206                 | S. & B. Hunting & Co. |
| " Panama,            | 33      | 25    | Thomas E. Crowell,       | 440                     | 3376                        | 29000                 | N. & G. Howell,       |
| Barque Franklin,     | 21      |       | David Youngs,            | 237                     | 2636                        | 20246                 | Chas. Thos. Dering,   |
| " Roanoke,           | 8       | 15    | Benjamin Glover, jun'r., | 123                     | 1509                        | 12028                 | Wiggins & Parsons,    |
| Ship Daniel Webster, | 22      | 10    | Edward M. Baker,         | 340                     | 2810                        | 26271                 | Mulford & Howell,     |
| " Triad,             | 21      | 4     | Isaac M. Case,           | 241                     | 1406                        | 11291                 | H. & N. Corwin,       |
| " Ann,               | 20      | 17    | Ezekiel H. Curry,        | 428                     | 1764                        | 14640                 | Mulford & Howell,     |
| " Portland,          | 23      |       | Wm. H. Payne,            | 320                     | 2051                        | 16201                 | S. & B. Hunting & Co. |

|                                                      |    |    |                          |      |       |        |                        |
|------------------------------------------------------|----|----|--------------------------|------|-------|--------|------------------------|
| " Delta,                                             | 22 | 10 | Seth Griffing,           | 328  | 1560  | 12484  | H. & N. Corwin,        |
| Barque Noble,                                        | 10 | 18 | James Sayre,             | 245  | 1132  | 6945   | Ira B. Tuthill,        |
| Brig Seraph,                                         | 10 | 25 | George W. Corwin,        | 180  | 315   | 3000   | Samuel H. Landon,      |
| Ship Arabella,                                       | 22 | 13 | John Bishop, jun'r.,     | 178  | 2130  | 16200  | N. & G. Howell,        |
| " Hannibal,                                          | 10 | 4  | Lewis L. Bennet,         | 59   | 1611  | 9459   | S. & B. Hunting & Co., |
| " Gen,                                               | 10 | 24 | Theron B. Worth,         | 52   | 2200  | 14690  | Hunting Cooper,        |
| Barque Nimrod,                                       | 12 | 10 | Albert Rogers,           | 110  | 1533  | 13419  | Chas. Thos. Dering,    |
| Ship Hudson,                                         | 23 | 23 | Samuel Denison,          | 298  | 1682  | 15858  | Luther D. Cook,        |
| " Bayard,                                            | 12 | 12 | Francis Sayre,           | 104  | 1244  | 7432   | H. & N. Corwin,        |
| " Acasta,                                            | 10 | 2  | Sylvester P. Smith,      | 402  | 1920  | 14900  | Mulford & Sleight,     |
| " France,                                            | 37 | 13 | Robert L. Douglass,      | 130  | 3636  | 26730  | N. & G. Howell,        |
| " Washington,                                        | 12 | 13 | Robert N. Wilbur,        | 553  | 1123  | 9500   | Wiggins & Parsons,     |
| " Cadmus,                                            | 27 | 8  | Henry Nickerson, jun'r., | 832  | 1473  | 12000  | Mulford & Sleight,     |
| Barque Marcus,                                       | 15 | 22 | David Loper,             | 201  | 904   | 4070   | N. & G. Howell,        |
| " Camillus,                                          | 13 | 18 | Ezekiel H. Howes,        | 100  | 1409  | 11377  | Chas. Thos. Dering,    |
| Brig Wickford,                                       | 3  |    | Davis Miller,            |      |       |        | David T. Vail,         |
| Total number of arrivals, 30 ; number of tons, 9722. |    |    |                          | 6726 | 58827 | 482119 |                        |

It is proper to observe that the ships *Hamilton*, *Romulus*, *Phoenix*, *Zenophon*, *America*, *Ontario*, *Huron*, and *Hamilton*, and the barque *Concordia*, did not return during the year ; which, if they had, would have swelled the number of arrivals to forty-four. Several new vessels were added to the fleet during the year, which increased the number of departures to thirty-five. For the above tabular view, we are indebted to the politeness of Luther D. Cook, Esq., and also for the following aggregate of arrivals, and quantity of oil and bone, brought into this port from 1804 to 1837 inclusive, to wit : The whole number of arrivals, 146 ; barrels of whale oil, 338,690 ; barrels of sperm, 40,504 ; pounds of bone, 1,596,765.

In the last year (1837,) the arrivals were 23 ; barrels of sperm, 8,634 ; barrels of oil, 31,784 ; and bone, 236,757 pounds. Henry T. Dering, Esq., the present collector, states the arrivals in 1842 at 15, bringing in 24,410 barrels of oil, 4,175 of sperm, and 192,000 pounds of bone. The whole number of vessels now engaged in the whaling business from this district, is 52, the registered tonnage of which is 17,310, and the number of hands employed, 1217.

This business is not only attended with heavy expense, but also with considerable risk of property and life. One or two melancholy instances deserve to be mentioned. The ship *Governor Clinton* sailed from here in August, 1833, and is supposed to have been lost in a typhoon, or hurricane, on the coast of Japan, in September, 1834. The whole crew, consisting of twenty-nine persons, among whom was Samuel Ludlow, *captain*; David E. Brown, *mate*; Daniel Leek, *second mate*; William D. Schellinger, *third mate*; Erastus E. Halsey, Charles Howell, Sylvester Stanbrough, and Henry Miller, *boat steerers*; Benjamin Payne, *cooper*; Edward P. Jennings, *carpenter*, were drowned. Again, the ship *Telegraph*, belonging to S. and N. Howell, commanded by John E. Howell, left here for the coast of Chili, in October, 1834; and on the 20th of May, 1836, entered Resolution Bay, in the island Ohitahoo, for wood and water. On the succeeding night, the wind from the mountain blew with such violence as to sever the ship's cable, and drive her out to sea, where she struck upon a reef of rocks and was entirely lost, with twenty-two hundred barrels of oil and sperm. The people on board were fortunately saved by another vessel.

The village of Sag Harbor, as incorporated, contains about 500 dwellings and over 3,000 inhabitants, one-third of whom belong to Easthampton, the dividing line between the two towns striking the head of the long-wharf.

There is a fair proportion of *merchants*, manufacturers and artisans; among these, the coopers are the most numerous, who alone manufacture, in capacity, above 30,000 barrels of oil casks yearly.

The making of salt by solar evaporation, as formerly practiced, has not been found profitable enough to warrant its continuance, and very little, if any, is now made here.

For the special accommodation of the port, the United States, in 1838, caused a light-house to be built on Cedar Island, at the entrance of the harbor, at an expense of \$3,500.

The first newspaper ever printed on Long Island, was issued in this village by *David Frothingham*, May 10, 1791, entitled the "*Long Island Herald*," which he transferred to *Selleck Osborn*, June 2d, 1802, who changed the title to the "*Suffolk County Her-*

ald.\* On the 20th Feb. 1804, he relinquished the establishment to *Alden Spooner*.

The title was again changed to that of "*Suffolk Gazette*," which was continued by Mr. Spooner till April, 1811, when the further publication of a newspaper here was abandoned. The "*Suffolk County Recorder*," was commenced by *Samuel A. Seabury*, Oct. 19, 1816; Oct. 18, 1817, the name was altered to "*American Eagle*," which was discontinued in two years thereafter. Aug. 3, 1822, the "*Corrector*," was established by *Henry W. Hunt*, and Sept. 16, 1826, a paper called the "*Republican Watchman*," was begun by *Samuel Phillips*, both of which still continue to be published weekly.

On the declaration of war against Great Britain in 1812, preparations were made to save this place from the enemy, and a detachment of militia was stationed here, which employed itself in erecting a fortification on the high ground overlooking the harbor. No

---

\* Mr. Osborn removed to Connecticut, and published a paper at Litchfield, entitled "*The Witness*." He was soon after tried, convicted, and imprisoned for a political libel on President Adams, which excited much sympathy toward him in the community, and especially with his political friends. He subsequently issued a paper in Boston, and in 1823, printed a volume of *original poems*, which evinced no inconsiderable literary and poetical genius. He afterwards published the "*American Watchman*," at Wilmington, Del., and died in necessitous circumstances, at Philadelphia, Oct. 1, 1826.

*Ephraim N. Byram*, a native of this village, is a self-taught mechanic and philosopher,—a sort of prodigy in practical science, and worthy of honorable mention. His attainments are certainly very considerable, and there are few subjects which he has not explored to some extent. He has rarely ventured beyond the limits of his native village, except at short distances. His attention is chiefly confined to mechanical and scientific pursuits. He invents and executes the most complicated machines, as clocks, telescopes, and musical instruments, and even makes many of the tools with which his other works are constructed. Without the advantages of family influence, education, or wealth, he has attained a wonderful degree of accuracy, in many things, which would seem nearly impossible. Among other contrivances, planned and executed by himself, is a *Planetarium*, which exhibits the relative position and motion of bodies in the solar system, equal to any thing done before. The revolution of those bodies is shown in beautiful and harmonious order, which proves the inventor to be deeply imbued with correct notions of astronomy and the physical sciences. There is a delicacy and finish about this machine, worthy of admiration.

regular garrison was established till the summer of 1813, when the British ships, taking their station in Gardiner's Bay, threatened to land at several points in the vicinity. At that time three or four hundred men were placed here, and were continued to the end of the war. Some part of the time a company of artillery, and another of regular troops, were stationed here ; and in 1814 one or more companies of sea fencibles. But at no time was the number of soldiers sufficient to have defended the place against the enemy, had the capture of it been considered an object of sufficient importance to warrant the attempt. It being impossible to have prevented their landing at various places bordering on the bay, and they accordingly visited, at pleasure, Gardiner's Island, Montauk, and Oyster Ponds ; taking such provisions as their necessities required, but for which, it is believed, they generally paid an equivalent.

In June, 1813, a launch and two barges, with about one hundred men from the squadron of Commodore Hardy, attempted to land at the wharf in the night ; but being timely discovered, the alarm was sounded, and the guns of the fort brought to bear in the direction of the boats. So successful were the means used on this occasion, that the design of the enemy was effectually frustrated. They had only time to set fire to a sloop which they took at the wharf, when a shot from the fort raked her fore and aft, and obliged them to abandon her. The Americans going on board to extinguish the flames, found a quantity of guns, swords, pistols, and other instruments, which the invaders, (deeming discretion the better part of valor,) had left in their hurry to escape.

On the 26th of May, 1817, this village was visited by a desolating fire, that in a brief space, laid the best portion of it, in ruins. It began in the dense part of the village, and the wind blowing a gale, such was the rapidity of the flames, that, notwithstanding the exertions of the firemen and citizens, many of the best houses and stores, with great quantities of merchandize, were consumed. Even goods that had been rescued from the buildings on fire, were subsequently, burnt in the streets. This was, indeed, a heavy calamity, as the inhabitants had but just begun to recover from the prostration of their trade by the war.\*

---

\* Ships nearly ready for sea were delayed by the destruction of the stores,



The wharf constructed by the state for the convenience of large vessels, extending a considerable distance into the harbor, is now the property of individuals, and yields a fair interest to the owners.

Upon the high ground on the west of the village, is "*Otter Pond*," a small, but beautiful sheet of water, where was formerly a mill—it now has a communication with the head of the bay and abounds in fish.

The peninsula called "*Hog Neck*," lying at the outlet of Peconic Bay, contains some hundred acres of indifferent soil; but its position affording facilities for the purpose, it has been rendered tolerably productive. It is now connected with the village of Sag Harbor by a bridge, and constitutes an important link in the route across Shelter Island, to Greenport.

There are within the limits of this town, besides those mentioned, several other fine bays and ponds, not only important for the variety and excellence of their fish, but which make also an extraordinary feature in the surrounding landscape.

---

which were destined for their use. The public sympathy was widely manifested on the occasion, and donations to a considerable extent were obtained as a relief to the more suffering population. The event, however, proved that the ambition and energies of the people, were more than equal to the emergency; and the ground swept over by the fire, was in a short time covered with new buildings, more convenient and substantial than before, by which, also, the appearance of the village was materially improved.

Another, but less destructive fire, occurred here, Aug. 11, 1838, by which property to a large amount was sacrificed, and a young man named *William F. Eldridge*, perished in the flames.

The *Hon. Ebenezer Sage*, was long a distinguished citizen of this place. He was born at Chatham, Conn., Aug. 16, 1755, and graduated at Yale, 1778, in the same class with *Joel Barlow*, *Josiah Meigs*, *Zephaniah Swift*, *Noah Webster* and *Oliver Wolcott*. He settled as a physician at Easthampton in 1784, and married *Ruth*, daughter of Dr. William Smith of Southampton. In 1796 he returned to Connecticut, but came back soon after and settled in this village. He was a cautious and skilful physician, and a gentleman of science and literature. Possessing equanimity of temper and a talent for humor, his company and conversation were highly appreciated. His politics were of the Jefferson school, and he was chosen a member of the 11th, 12th and 13th congresses. Although he never attempted a speech in the house, his opinions and judgment, were much respected. In 1821 he was a delegate to the convention for amending the constitution of this state. He survived his wife several years, and died lamented, Jan. 20, 1834.

*Mecoxe Bay*, a little S. W. of Bridgehampton, is a large collection of water, having communication with the ocean. It is four miles long, one broad, and has long been celebrated for its fine flavored oysters.

Kelly's Pond and Sagg Pond, in the same district, are likewise handsome sheets of water, and abounding in perch.

These local advantages, joined to the natural fertility of the soil, render the neighborhood of Bridgehampton a most desirable place of habitation.\*

---

\* Among its present residents is Nathan Rogers, Esq., who, although born here, has spent the most of his life in the city of New York. His father, John T. Rogers, was a farmer of this town, where his son's birth occurred in 1778, springing (says Mr. Dunlap) from the same class of citizens as *West, Wright, Vanderlyn, Fisher, Mount*, and a long list of American artists, the yeomanry of the country. His mother was a daughter of the Rev. James Brown, former minister of this parish. Mr. Rogers, father of our subject, although the owner of a good farm, well knew it would not answer to divide it into four parts; and therefore, after giving his sons a good common school education, two of them chose a mercantile, and the other, Nathaniel, a mechanical employment. He was put apprentice to a ship-builder at Hudson, where he served his master as clerk also; for he says of himself, that his business was "*to keep the accounts, pay off the workmen, and serve out the grog.*" Much of his time was employed in drafting and making models, at which he exhibited considerable ingenuity and skill. About a year after, he was wounded by a severe cut in the knee, which disabled him from labor, and rendered him no longer serviceable to his employer. He was accordingly dismissed from his indentures, and returned to his parents' house, where he received, of course, every attention that his unhappy condition required. This accident, however, has sometimes been playfully mentioned by his friends, as the most *fortunate cut* he ever made. But it may be supposed, that a proper exercise of the same energies in the business originally chosen, would have produced results equally advantageous, though probably of less consequence in the public estimation.

Possessing a taste for drawing, he had now sufficient leisure and opportunity of perusing such books, as were calculated to impart information in his favorite department. He began to copy prints, and made also some slight essays at designing. His physician, Dr. Samuel H. Rose, possessing a mind, education, and taste, that might in some situations have gained him high praise, was, as all who knew him can testify, a person of much goodness of heart. Sympathizing with the suffering boy, he sought to amuse him, and at the same time encourage his wishes, by presenting him a few pencils and a box of colors. The invalid felt fresh inspiration, and set about attempting the por-

This town, like Easthampton, possesses little water power, and wind-mills are found indispensable, having been in use here for more than a century and a half. The village of *Sagg*, and the settlement of *North Sea*, near the Peconic Bay, are composed principally of farmers.

*Shinnecock* on the west of the village of Southampton, contains several hundred acres, being a collection of sand hills interspersed with occasional patches of level land, which yield support to a large number of sheep and cattle. That part of it adjoining *Peconic Bay*, called *Accombomack*, is of better quality and connected with a tract of salt meadow. The isthmus between *Shinnecock*

---

traits of some of his acquaintance. Although very imperfect performances, yet they appeared to them wonderful likenesses. Going to New York, he was introduced to Mr. Howell, a native of Long Island, by whom he was encouraged and instructed. Mr. Howell died soon after. Young Rogers now determined to be a painter, but his father considered it a precarious undertaking, one in which to obtain mediocrity only, would be equal to a failure. He was therefore anxious that his son should fit himself for one of the learned professions, offering to furnish the means. To this he agreed, and was placed at school preparatory to entering upon the study of a profession. Yet his passion for the fine arts still haunted his imagination, and portraits and pictures flitted across his fancy, disturbing the regular course of thought. On a visit which he made to some friends at Saybrook, he commenced the business of a portrait painter, and drew some tolerable likenesses of his friends. His kind-hearted parent, now perceiving his son's ability to distinguish himself in the art, gave consent for him to begin a course of study; and arrangements were made, for the purpose, with Mr. Wood, a painter in New York. For this kind instructor, Rogers entertained feelings of gratitude, and when he fell into adversity, was able and willing to administer to his relief. The young aspirant now set up for himself, and was shortly after able to transmit a few *bank notes* to his father, with a request that he would invest them for him. The old gentleman's doubts of his son's ultimate success were now dispelled, and his former anxiety relieved.

Wood removed to Philadelphia, and left the field to Rogers. His business and reputation, as a painter, increased, until he obtained the first rank in miniature painting. His incessant application at one time threatened his health, but by timely relaxation, it was restored.

He married Caroline Matilda, daughter of Captain Samuel Denison, of Sag Harbor, by whom he has several children. He is a member of the National Academy, and no longer pursues his business, being possessed of a competent fortune.

and Peconic bays, was called by the Indians *Merosuc* or *Canoe-place*, the spot across which they hauled their canoes from one bay to the other. It is even supposed that an artificial communication once existed between them, made under the direction of *Mongotucksee*, (or Long Knife,) who then reigned lord of the Montauks and other tribes in the vicinity.

In 1669, the Indians of this tribe elected *Quaquasho*, (or The Hunter,) to be sachem of Shinnecock, whose authority was confirmed by a commission from Governor Lovelace, Jan. 2, 1670, under the seal of the province, and in which he appointed *Cawbut*, another Indian to be constable, with a staff of office.

It is not a little remarkable, that in 1773, the city of *London* should have elected two native Americans to the office of sheriff; *Dr. William Lee*, of Virginia, distinguished as a political writer, under the signature of "*Junius Americanus*," and Mr. Stephen Sayre, of this town. The latter was descended from Job Sayre, one of the first settlers, and born here in 1745. He was conspicuous for personal elegance and accomplishments. Being a staunch whig, it is supposed that he went to London in 1775, as a confidential agent of his country, having resided there before, and was of course well versed in British affairs. He obtained admission to the best society, and was on terms of intimacy with many leading men in the administration. He married a lady of rank and fortune, and entering into commercial business, was well known, being, in 1773, chosen high sheriff.

On this occasion, he delivered a speech to the Livery of London, as follows:—

"*Gentlemen of the Livery*:—It is impossible for me to express the feelings of gratitude which predominate in my breast upon the present occasion. The honor you have done me calls for a return, which a life entirely devoted to your services only can make. I deem myself more highly favored, because I am well convinced, that nothing under heaven could have induced you to elect me into the office of sheriff, but an opinion of my independence, and sincere attachment to the public cause. I am independent; I will continue so. Upon public grounds only I presumed to solicit your favor: upon public grounds only I will study to deserve it. It shall be the labor of my life to convince you, that in vesting me with your gracious choice, I will strain every nerve in combating our common foe; I will labor assiduously to stop the progress of despotism; at least, I will, by a vigorous exertion of those powers with which you have entrusted me, prevent its making any inroads into this great, this opulent, this free and independent city."

His advocacy of the American cause, and consequent opposition to the arbitrary measures of the administration drew down upon him the displeasure of the

government ; a charge of treason was preferred against him and he was most unceremoniously thrown into the *Tower*.\*

---

\* The following is from the "*London Public Ledger*," of Oct. 25, 1776 :—  
 "Between the hours of nine and ten on Monday morning, Mr. Slavelly, of Half Moon street, Piccadilly, and Mr. Mann of Queen Ann street, Westminster, (king's messengers,) attended by a constable, repaired to the house of Stephen Sayre, Esquire, in Oxford street. As an excuse to obtain an interview with him, they pretended a forged draft for £200 had been issued by the bank, of which Mr. Sayre is a proprietor. He no sooner appeared, than they acquainted him that they had an order, signed by Lord Rochford, one of the secretaries of state, to take him into custody on a charge of high treason ; and to search for, take and carry with them, such of his papers as they might deem effectual for their purposes. Mr. Sayre heard the summons with composure, and obeyed its dictates with manly dignity ; conscious of his innocence, he smiled at the malignity of the charge, and in perfect reliance upon his own integrity, permitted the officers to search his tables and rifle his bureau. They conducted him to Lord Rochford, where they also found Sir John Fielding. The charge in the information was, *that Mr. Sayre had expressed an intention of seizing the king's person as he went to the parliament house, and of taking possession of the Tower, &c.* The advice of Mr. Sayre's counsel was, that he should not answer any interrogations which Lord Rochford or Sir John Fielding might put, nor sign any paper whatever. Mr. Sayre was then ordered into an adjoining apartment, and afterwards committed a close prisoner to the Tower. On the 14th of December, 1776, he appeared at the Old Bailey, and his counsel, Mr. Arthur Lee, moved to discharge the recognizance entered into on the 28th of October last, on Mr. Sayre's being brought before Lord Mansfield upon a writ of habeas corpus. Mr. Baron Burland, who, with the Lord Mayor, presided at the court, accordingly discharged the recognizance ; and Mr. Sayre immediately gave orders to commence actions against Lord Rochford, the under secretaries of state, and the king's messengers." In Gordon's History it is also stated that "in 1775 many suspicions were entertained of combinations in favor of America, and upon certain hints thrown out, Mr. Sayre, an American, and a banker in London, was secured ; and being examined before the secretary of state, Lord Rochford, and confronted by his accuser, was committed to the Tower for high treason, on the ridiculous charge of designing to seize his majesty at noon-day in his passage to the house of peers, of conveying him a prisoner to the Tower, and afterwards out of the kingdom, and of overturning the whole form of government, by bribing a few sergants of the guards."

Mr. Sayres remained some years after in London, and on his return to America, settled upon the Delaware, near Bordenton, New Jersey, where he spent the remainder of his days. The estate of Mr. Sayre is now the property of his excellency Joseph Bonaparte, ex-emperor of Spain.



A meagre remnant of the Shinecocks are found here, where they have a building for religious worship, but neither their ancient language or customs are preserved.

*Shinecock (or Southampton) Bay*, is one of the largest and most picturesque inland waters of Long Island, having more than 30 square miles of surface. It is separated from the ocean by a narrow shingle beach, through which there is an opening near *Quogue*. It has long been celebrated for the quantity, variety and excellence of its marine productions. More than fifty persons are constantly employed in clamming, of which there are annually taken, more than 100,000 bushels, valued at about \$20,000.

*Westhampton*, is the general designation for all that part of the town which lies westward of Canoe Place, and formerly constituted one parish. Two miles from the place last named, in a small hamlet called, "*Good Ground*," an "*Oasis*" in the desert of sand and forest which surround it. It consists of a few dwellings, a post office, and a methodist church, erected in 1836. To the north and adjoining Peconic Bay, is the settlement called *Flanders*.

*Quogue*, eight miles west of Shinecock, is a considerable village, composed mostly of farmers. The land is level and in full view of the ocean. The game, both of fish and fowl, is in great plenty and of a superior quality. Accordingly it has long been a place of resort for persons in quest of health or amusement.

*Little Quogue* a little farther west on the margin of *Quantuck Bay*, and on the stream called *Podunck* is the site of the present presbyterian church erected in 1831, and dedicated Jan. 20, 1832. The old church which stood the good part of a century, was situated further to the east. The first settled minister was the *Rev. Nehemiah Greenman*, who graduated at Yale in 1748, and commenced his labors here the same year. He remained a short time only, for in 1754, the *Rev. Abner Reeve* officiated by direction of the Suffolk presbytery, and who was the next year installed. He preached alternately here and at *South Haven* or *Fire Place*. He left in 1763, from which time there was no regular clergyman till 1787, the parish depending in the meantime upon supplies from the presbytery.

On the 8th of Aug. 1787, the *Rev. Thomas Russell*, was in-

stalled, but was dismissed April 29, 1789. The *Rev. Herman Daggett* was installed the same year, and dismissed Sept. 9, 1801, when he located at Middletown in Brookhaven. The *Rev. Nathaniel Reeve*, from Southold, was settled Sept. 19, 1804, and dismissed Nov. 26, 1807. The *Rev. Abraham Luce* was installed Sept. 14, 1813, and remained till 1820, from which period the church was occupied by stated supplies, till the settlement of the *Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge, Jun.*, in 1834. He was dismissed in 1837, on accepting a call to the church at Hempstead.

In the summer of 1841, the *Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge*, (father of the last named gentleman) was engaged, and continues still to officiate.\*

The village of *Katchabonock* a short distance south-west of the church, is considerably populous and contains the larger part of the Westhampton congregation.

*Speonk* is an inconsiderable settlement upon the west, and situated partly in this town, and partly in Brookhaven, being divided by Setuck river or brook, on the east side of which is a meeting-house, and an ancient burial place.

---

\* He is the son of Dr. Sylvester Woodbridge, of Southampton, Mass., where he was born Nov. 9, 1790. He is descended through a long line of ministers, his grandfather being the *Rev. John Woodbridge*, of South Hadley, Mass, whose father and grandfather were clergymen also. Mr. Woodbridge graduated at Williamstown, in 1812, studied at Andover, and was ordained over the first congregational church in Greenfield, Mass., in 1817, where he continued six years. In 1824 he was settled at Greenville, New York, where he continued several years. In 1831, he was engaged as assistant to the *Rev. Dr. Mathews* of New York city, and the next year assumed the agency of the American Tract Society. He traversed the United States in all directions, visiting every important town from Maine to New Orleans, and was only induced to desist, in consequence of impaired health. He has several other sons who are clergymen, so that the clerical character of the family is in a fair way to be perpetuated.

## TOWN OF SHELTER ISLAND.

THIS fine island lies between the N. and S. branches of Long Island, at the eastern termination or outlet of Peconic Bay, by which it is bounded on the N., S. and W., and on the E. by Gardiner's Bay. The width of the strait upon the N. side, is one mile, and that on the S. about half as much, the current being very rapid in the narrower parts. The island is about six miles long, and four broad, but of a very irregular shape. It contains over 8000 acres, divided into several valuable farms, some of which are quite large; the number of families is about 80, and the population nearly 400. The general surface is undulating, the soil of a good quality, and the shores are indented with coves and small bays, covered with salt grass. There are some fine ponds of fresh water, one of which, *Fresh Pond*, occupies an area of more than 30 acres. Peat exists in considerable quantity, but owing to the abundance of fine timber on the island, it has been hitherto little used.\* There are many beautiful sites for building, possessing both variety and picturesqueness.

This island was called, by the Indians, "*Manhansack-ah-quashu-wornock*," meaning *an island sheltered by islands*. It was the ancient residence of the *Manhasset Indians*; and the place where the sachem is supposed to have lived, is still called "*Sachem's Neck*."

It has been previously mentioned that *William Alexander*, Earl of Sterling, obtained from the Plymouth company, by the influence of Charles L., a patent for Long Island and islands adjacent—that on the 20th of April, 1637, he executed a power of attorney to his agent *James Farret*, to dispose thereof, and authorized him to *take up* for his own use 12,000 acres in what part he pleased: in pursuance of which, Farret selected this and *Robins Island*, in Peconic Bay. He afterwards disposed of both to *Stephen Goodyear*, of New Haven, who, June 9, 1651, conveyed this island to Thomas Middleton, Thomas Rouse, Constant Sylvester and Nathaniel Sylvester, for 1600 lbs. of good merchantable *Muscovada sugar*. The grantees last named, also procured a confirmation from *Yokee* or *Youghco*, and other chiefs of the *Manhasset* tribe, who covenanted to *put away all their dogs*,

and in case any damage should be done by them, satisfaction to be made forthwith. This tribe was considerable in number and power, who were governed by a chief possessed of capacity and courage. From their very exposed situation, they were, like other tribes in this part of the island, tributary both to the Pequots and Block Islanders. On this account, they were much gratified with the neighborhood of the English, hoping they would prove an ample protection against future invasion, and with whom, it is believed, they lived on amicable terms.

The following from the Connecticut records, exhibits the state of things here two centuries ago :—

“ At a meeting of the commissioners of the United Colonies at Hartford, Sept. 6, 1644, *Youghco*, the sachem of Manhasset, on Long Island, presenting himself to the court, desired that, in regard *he was tributary* to the English, and had hitherto observed the articles of agreement, (heretofore made,) he might receive from them a certificate, whereby his relation to the English should appear, and *he* preserved as much as might be from unjust grievances and vexations. Though the colonies be no ways engaged to protect him, yet heretofore the following certificate had been given him : ‘ To all whom it may concern ; whereas Long Island, with the smaller islands adjacent, are granted by the King’s Majesty to the Lord Stirling, and by him passed over to some of the English in these colonies ; and whereas, the Indians in the eastern parts of Long Island are become tributaries to the English, and have engaged their lands to them ; and whereas *Youghco*, *Wyandance*, *Mowmetow* and *Weenakamin*, do profess themselves friends both to the English and Dutch, that they have not been injurious to either, in their *persons*, *cattle*, or goods, nor by *wampum*, or any other means have sought to procure the *Mohawks*, or any other Indians, to annoy or hurt either of the nations, and promise still to continue in a peaceable and inoffensive course toward them both, and that if it appear that any of their men, in any secret way, have been actors in any thing against either English or Dutch, upon due notice or proof thereof, they will deliver all such to deserved punishment, or provide due satisfaction for all injuries and offences done. It is our desire that the said *Sagamores* and their companies may enjoy full peace, without disturbance from the *English*, or any friendship with them, whilst they carry themselves in ways of peace, and without engaging themselves in the quarrels of others, or doing wrong to any.’ ”

This island was for some years called *Farrett’s*, and afterwards *Sylvester’s Island*, but its present appellation finally prevailed.

Mr. Goodyear, the first purchaser, was a merchant of high standing, and stood (says the Rev. Mr. Bacon,) almost uniformly in the

office of deputy governor of New Haven, from the civil organization of its government." He was one of those to whom the mortgage of Long Island was executed by Farret, July 20, 1641, and who probably satisfied it subsequently, in payment for this and Robin's Island. *Rouse*, one of the owners as aforesaid, sold his quarter part, May 8, 1656, to *John Booth*, who transferred it to *Nathaniel Sylvester*, by whom a portion of it was conveyed to his brother Constant Sylvester, Sept. 12, 1662. At the conquest of New Netherlands by the English in 1664, the island came under their jurisdiction, although the general court of Connecticut, had just before notified *Capt. Sylvester*, "*to attend before them to do what might be necessary for the good of his plantation.*" The owners now bargained with Governor Nicoll, for a perpetual exemption from taxes and other public burdens, by a commutation of £150, to be paid, "*one half in beef, and the other half in pork.*"

The release executed on this occasion is as follows :

"Richard Nicoll, Esqr. Govenor und<sup>r</sup> his Royall Highnesse, James, Duke Yorke and Albany, &c. of all his territorys in America : To all to whome these presents shall come ; whereas Nath<sup>l</sup> Sylvest<sup>r</sup> of Shelter Island, Merchant, ffor and on the behalfe of himselfe and of his brother Constant Sylvest<sup>r</sup> off Barba-does, Esqr. hath of his own voluntary free will and good affection to this govern-ment, advanct and paid towards y<sup>e</sup> the support and maintenance thereof, the sum of 150 lbs, the receipt whereof I doe hereby acknowledge. Now know yea, that by vertue of commission and authority given unto me, by his Royall Highnesse, James Duke of Yorke, I, for and in consideration of the aforesaid sume of 150 lbs, and for oth<sup>r</sup> good causes and considerations me thereunto mov-ing, doe hereby graunt unto y<sup>e</sup> said Nathaniel and Constant Sylvester, and to their heires and assignes forever. That y<sup>e</sup> said Island called Shelt<sup>r</sup> Island, is, and forever hereafter shall be, by these p<sup>r</sup>sents discharged, exonerated and acquitted from all taxes and rates eith<sup>r</sup> civill or military, and from all trayning setting forth and keeping any soulders, horses, arms, troopers or other warlike provisions, other than what they shall voluntarily doe for the defence of thier said island, and this gouernm<sup>t</sup> in cases of a foreigne invasion, or disturbance by the natives. Given under my hand and seale in James fforte y<sup>e</sup> 25 day of May in ye year Anno Dom. 1666."

"NICH. NICOLL." [L. s.]

Six days after, the governor gave a patent of confirmation to the Sylvesters, for the island, which is described as follows :—

"A tract of land lying and being in a certain bite, bay, or arm of the sea, which runneth between the lands of Easthampton, Southampton, and Southold,



in the East Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, heretofore purchased from the Indians by James florett, agent to William, Earl of Stirling, and which hath since come by several deeds, conveyances, and grants to the said Constant Sylvester, of the island of Barbadoes, Esq., and Nathaniel Sylvester, then inhabiting and residing in Shelter Island, aforesaid, merchant: And which said island shall be held, reputed, taken, and be, an entire infranchised township, manor, and place of itself, and forever have, hold, and enjoy like and equal privileges and immunities with any other town, infranchised place or manor, within this government; but not to extend to the protecting any traitor, malefactor, fugitive, or debtor, flying unto the said island, to the damage of any person, or the obstruction of the laws. The same to be held, as of his majesty, the King of England, in free and common soccage, and by fealty only, yielding and paying yearly one lamb, upon the first day of May, if the same shall be demanded."

On the recapture of the colony by the Dutch, in July, 1673, Governor Colve, among other acts of severity toward those who had taken part in the war against Holland, by a formal act of April 28, 1674, confiscated the interest of Thomas Middleton and Constant Sylvester, (in this island,) as public enemies; and on the 28th of Aug. following, sold the same to Nathaniel Sylvester, for £500, whereby he became sole owner of the island.

The general court at Hartford had, in the preceding October, agreed to grant assistance for protecting this island against the Dutch, and after its confiscation as aforesaid, they resolved as follows.—

"May 14, 1674.—Whereas, our neighbors on the east end of Long Island, formerly associated with us, have been commanded by the Dutch to yield obedience and submission to their power, and by them not only threatened by fire and sword, but even assaulted by the enemy, and had been brought to oppressive straights, had not this colony assisted them with arms, through the good providence of God, to the expelling the Dutch out of their coasts. And we do own and approve, that the said towns upon the east end of said island, shall continue in association with us, and this court doth desire and empower *Mr. Samuel Willys, Major John Tallcott*, and the secretary, or any two of them, to go over to the island, to order and settle the affairs of those people, and to establish military officers among them, as they shall see reason and judge necessary."

To have effectually protected this island against invasion, from its particular situation, would have required a larger naval force than that province could well furnish, and the Dutch Governor, just before the second surrender to the English in 1674, despatched

a vessel, with a number of soldiers, to demand from Mr. Sylvester the price he had stipulated to pay.

Although the act of confiscation could not impair the title of the non-resident owners, yet the payment of this money, with some other expenses, was afterwards made a pretext, by the grantee of the Dutch governor, to insist upon a much larger portion of the island.

*Constant Sylvester* died in Barbadoes, and by his will of April 7, 1671, devised his half of Shelter Island to his two sons, *Constant* and *Humphrey*, in tail, and in default of issue, to his brother *Joshua* in tail, and in case of like default, then to his brother *Nathaniel* in fee. The said sons of *Constant* died without issue, as did *Joshua* also, (after the death of *Nathaniel*,) but devising his interest, whatever it might be, to *Giles*, the eldest son of *Nathaniel*, who of course became owner of a moiety of the island in fee, as heir of his father, through the devise of his uncle, *Constant*.

*Nathaniel* died in March, 1680, leaving sons *Giles*, *Nathaniel*, *Constant*, *Peter* and *Benjamin*, besides several daughters; and devising one half the island (and the whole, if the Dutch grant was valid,) to all his sons in fee, with cross remainders, in default of issue. *Benjamin* died in 1689, and *Constant* and *Peter* in 1696, without issue, in the life time of their brother *Giles*, who in various ways, became entitled to four-fifths of the island. In 1695, he sold one quarter of the island to William Nicoll, the patentee of Islip, including "*Sachem's Neck*," for £500. *Brindley Sylvester*, son of the last named *Nathaniel*, and grandson of the patentee of the island, (born 1695,) became possessed of one-fifth part of it, his father having sold 1000 acres of his property to the Havens' family, and removed to Rhode Island, where he died, leaving said *Brindley* his only son and heir. *Giles* died without issue, devising, by his will of 1730, his remaining estate of 2000 acres, (or one-fourth of the island,) to the said Nicoll, by which the latter became seised of a moiety of the whole. *Brindley Sylvester* removed from Rhode Island in 1737, and built a stately mansion here, (now owned by Samuel S. Gardiner, Esq.,) where he died, Dec. 24, 1752.

His estate descended to his only child, *Mary*, wife of Thomas Deering, an eminent merchant of Boston, who removed here, and

on her death, the lands descended to her son, the late Sylvester Deering, who gave a part of it to his brother Henry.

The right of Mr. Nicoll to such of the premises as depended on the devise of Giles Sylvester, was afterwards contested by Brindley, in 1730, but the governor and council decided in favor of Nicoll.

*Sachem's Neck*, and lands adjoining, were devised by the first *William Nicoll*, to his son *William*, commonly called *Speaker Nicoll*,\* who dying without issue in 1768, the lands descended to

---

\* This gentleman, the youngest son of the patentee of Islip, was born in 1702, and graduated at Yale, with his brother Benjamin, 1734. He was bred to the bar, and practiced his profession, even after he took up his residence on Shelter Island. He was elected to the assembly, 1739, and became an active and influential member of that body. In 1746, he was one of the commissioners, on the part of the assembly, to treat with the neighboring colonies, touching the war then carried on between England and France. He was chairman of the committee which reported the address to Governor Clinton in 1749, during a collision between him and the assembly, in which they say, "On your excellency's asking the question, whether any man could say you had invaded his liberty or property, we assure you, we sincerely wish the *breaking open* the stores at Albany, the *letter* wrote to the Judge, Clerk and Sheriff of Dutchess County, requiring them to put a stop to proceedings in cases of private property, an attempt to *restrain* the liberty of the press, and *other things* of the like nature, could be buried in eternal oblivion." And in conclusion, "We are extremely grieved that we are obliged to remain here with great expense to our constituents and inconvenience to our own private affairs, without any prospect of serving the public; but at the same time, we take the liberty to assure you, that no inconvenience, how great soever, to which our own persons or private affairs may be exposed, by means of being kept here, shall ever prevail on us to abandon the true interests of our country." In 1755, he was one of the committee to confer with Governor Shirley of Massachusetts, on the subject of a concentrated action by the colonies against the French, and reported the plan of operations to the house. He was chosen speaker of the assembly in 1759, after serving 19 years, and was re-elected to the same office for 9 successive years. In 1764 and '5, he signed, as speaker, petitions to the king and parliament, in which were boldly asserted doctrines similar to those, for the maintenance of which, the declaration of independence was made in 1776; and had he survived the latter period, he would have been found among the first to oppose the encroachments of arbitrary power. He was returned to the assembly again in 1768, being 29 years a member of that body. On the dissolution of the assembly by Gov. Moore, he set out for home, and died suddenly, unmarried, at a house on Hempstead

*William*, commonly called *Lawyer*, or *Clerk Nicoll*, son of his brother Benjamin. *He*, by his will of 1778, devised the same for life to his son, the late *Samuel Benjamin Nicoll*, with remainder in fee to said Samuel's eldest son in tail. On the death of said Samuel, and by the act abolishing entails, the lands descended to his oldest son, Richard F. Nicoll, in fee. He afterwards sold *Sachem's Neck* entire to his brother, Samuel B. Nicoll, Esq., by whom it is now held, he being the fifth possessor of the *Shelter Island Nicoll* estate, reckoning from William the patentee in 1702.

By a conventional arrangement between this town and Southold, its officers were formerly chosen, taxes assessed and other matters in relation to the island, transacted at the annual town meetings in Southold; consequently there are no separate records to be found here anterior to 1730, in which year and on the 7th day of April, the first town meeting was held here, at which *William Nicoll*, was chosen supervisor; *John Havens* and *Samuel Hudson*, assessors; *Edward Havens*, collector, and *Edward Gilman*, clerk; since that period the records have been regularly kept.

The freeholders and other male inhabitants of the island of full age, at the date last mentioned, were as follows :

|                 |                    |                        |
|-----------------|--------------------|------------------------|
| William Nicoll, | Edward Havens,     | Noah Tuthill,          |
| John Havens,    | Samuel Vail,       | Sylvester L'Hommedieu, |
| Samuel Hudson,  | Thomas Conkling,   | Henry Havens,          |
| George Havens,  | Edward Gilman,     | Samuel Hopkins,        |
| Elisha Payne,   | Brinley Sylvester, | John Bowdich,          |
| Joel Bowditch,  | Jonathan Havens,   | Daniel Brown.          |
| Abraham Parker, | Joseph Havens.     |                        |

In 1742, half an acre of ground near the middle of the island, was given by Jonathan Havens, jun., *for the setting of a meeting house and for a burying ground.*

In 1743 he associated with others, in erecting a building for religious worship, and to accomplish their benevolent design, con-

---

Plains, Dec. 3, 1768. He was a man of sound and discriminating mind, bold and fearless as a politician, and an unwavering asserter of the rights and liberties of the colony. In all his public acts as a legislator, he was diligent and attentive to every duty devolving upon him.

tributions were solicited in the neighboring towns, and even in the cities of New York and Boston.

The ministers employed were entertained by Mr. Sylvester and his son-in-law, Thomas Deering. The former in 1752, appropriated £100, to the church, the interest of which was to be expended in the support "*of a regular orthodox presbyterian minister,*" and in his absence the interest accruing to be added to the principal. This bequest, with subsequent donations now constitute a fund, of more than \$6000.

The first meeting house was completed in 1743, and remained till 1816, when the present church was erected on the same site, and consecrated July 17, 1817.

The Rev. Joseph Adams officiated here at various periods, for nearly thirty years, but it is believed there was no regularly settled clergyman, till the installation of the *Rev. David Hall*, from Sag Harbor, in 1806, and who continued here till his decease in 1812. Since which time the *Rev. Ezra Youngs*, now of Cutchogue, and several others have been engaged for longer or shorter periods, without being regularly settled.

The following inscriptions, copied from head-stones in the burial ground, are quite remarkable for the contrast they exhibit in the conduct of two brothers, in the disposition of their estates :

*" In memory of*

Benjamin Conkling, who died February 21, 1826, aged eighty-two. It is but justice to the character of Mr. Conkling to say that he was an obliging neighbor ; in his habits industrious, in his dealings honest. He liberally aided the cause of virtue and religion, and in his last moments bequeathed a large proportion of his property to the Presbyterian church and congregation of Shelter Island, for the support of the gospel."

*" In memory of*

Shadrach Conkling, who died January 23d, 1827, aged eighty-eight. Mr. Conkling possessed a sound mind and excellent understanding, and was a firm patriot, a good neighbor, charitable and strictly moral. He owned, at the time of his decease, a large estate, which he bequeathed to his relations, who were all very poor, and among whom were seven orphan children. Posterity will decide upon the wisdom manifested in the disposition of the estates of these two brothers."

On the N. E. part of the island, and connected by a narrow strand of alluvial formation, is *Ram Island*, (so called) comprising



about 400 acres, the property, now or late of *Thomas Tuthill*. Its surface is uneven, the soil indifferent and is mainly improved as a pasturage for sheep.

This town was almost entirely deprived of its timber during the war of the revolution, it being taken for the use of the British army and navy. Extensive depredations were also committed upon other property of the inhabitants, being wholly exposed to the ravages of the enemy. The partiality of the people for the cause of independence, left them no reasonable expectation of favor or even forbearance, from the opposers of liberty.

The wood grew again rapidly and has been abundant ever since, and great quantities have been cut and transported to other places.

Among other excellent men who have spent their lives here, may be mentioned, the late *Hon. Jonathan Nicoll Havens*, *Samuel Benjamin Nicoll, Esq.* and *Gen. Sylvester Deering*.

Upon the tomb of the first named gentlemen is the following inscription :

“Erected to the memory of Jonathan Nicoll Havens, Esq., representative in the Congress of the United States. He was esteemed by a numerous acquaintance, as a man of superior talents and erudition ; a philosopher, statesman, and patriot ; and died, greatly lamented, October 25, 1799, in the forty-second year of his age.”

His father was *Nicoll Havens, Esq.* and his grandfather *Jonathan Havens*, whose wife was *Catharine*, daughter of *William Nicoll*, the patentee of *Islip*. He was born here 1758, and graduated at Yale 1777. In 1786 he was chosen to the house of assembly, and was re-elected for ten successive years. In 1778 he was a member of the convention which adopted the constitution of the United States. He was elected to the 4th congress in 1795, and was continued in that body till his death in 1799. He was never married, but devoted a great proportion of his time to public business. He was not only a man of extraordinary abilities, but was distinguished likewise for industry and promptitude in every thing which he undertook. The death of such a man at the age of forty years, could not be otherwise felt than a subject of general regret, with all who knew his worth. His half brother *Rensselaer Havens*, has long been numbered among the most respectable mer-

chants of New York, and is now president of the Howard Insurance Company in that city.

Of the said *Samuel Benjamin Nicoll*, a gentleman of respectability and honor, particular notice will be taken in another place.

The following is the inscription upon the monument, erected to the memory of General Deering:—

“Sacred to the memory of General Sylvester Dering, who departed this life, October 8th, 1820, aged 61. He united a sound and active mind with ardent and exemplary piety. He lived not for himself, but for the community around him. He was a kind councillor and faithful friend. The prevailing disposition of his heart was sympathy for the distressed, and corresponding efforts for their relief. For a long course of years he held various offices in church and state, and died lamented and beloved.”

This gentleman was the eldest son of *Thomas Deering*, and *Mary* his wife, who was the daughter of the said *Brindley Sylvester*. He was born 1757, and married *Ester Sarah*, daughter of *Nicoll*, and sister of the said *Jonathan N. Havens*. With those who knew him best, we hazard nothing in saying that few better men have ever lived. Benevolence and sympathy for the poor and afflicted were the attributes of his character, and as a public man he executed every trust confided to him, with fidelity and honor. He was supervisor of the town many years, a representative to the assembly in 1804, and for some time a Major-General of the militia. His widow lived to the age of 76, and died Aug. 19, 1839. He left three sons and two daughters; *Charles Thomas*, merchant, Sag Harbor—*Nicoll Havens*, physician of New York, and *Henry Sylvester*, a physician of Setauket. His daughter *Margaret* married *Richard F. Nicoll*, a farmer upon the island, and *Sarah* died unmarried.

*Henry Packer Deering*, younger brother of the general, was born here, July 3d, 1763, and graduated at Yale in 1784. He married *Anna*, daughter of Dr. *Thomas Fosdick*, of New London, Conn., who is still living. He settled at Sag Harbor, and was in 1790 commissioned by Washington, collector of that district, and was afterwards made postmaster, both which offices he filled, to universal acceptance, till his death, April 30, 1822, in the 59th year of his age. He was both intelligent and active, and was esteemed by all, as a person of the strictest integrity. He left several children. His son *Thomas Henry* was in June, 1842, re-appointed collector of the port of Sag Harbor, which he still retains.

## TOWN OF SOUTHDOLD,

OCCUPIES the north-eastern branch of Long Island, and includes also the peninsula of *Oyster Ponds*, *Plumb Island*, the *Gull Islands*, and *Fisher's* (or *Wintrop's*) *Island*, in the Sound, and *Robins' Island* in Peconic Bay. It is bounded N. and E. by the Sound, S. by the middle of Peconic Bay, and W. by Riverhead. Its length from the west line to Oyster Ponds' Point, or Plumb Gut, is twenty-three miles, and its breadth less than four.

That part of the town which lies E. of Cutchogue, was by the Indians called *Yennecock*, and by the English *Northfleet*. The present name was adopted a short time after the commencement of the settlement in 1640.

The *Corchougs*, a numerous tribe, inhabiting the lands about the head of the Great Bay, possessed exclusive jurisdiction over this part of the country, and from them the first purchase was made by the English. From the many local advantages which their situation afforded, there is reason to suppose that they were, as regards numbers and military power, a respectable race of Indians.

The most material documentary evidence in relation to the first purchase, has not been preserved, but the names of the early planters are pretty satisfactorily ascertained. Many of them were natives of *Hingham*, in Norfolkshire, Eng., and the neighboring towns. They came to this place by the way of New Haven, with their most distinguished man and spiritual leader, the *Rev. John Youngs*; having previously formed themselves into a religious association, by the advice and assistance of Governor Eaton and the *Rev. John Davenport*. The most active and influential among them, beside Mr. Youngs, were *William Wells*, *Barnabas Horton*, *Thomas Mapes*, *John Tuthill*, and *Matthias Corwin*. It appears that the governor of New Haven, and other magistrates there, not only aided the settlers in their negotiations for the purchase of the soil, but actually took the conveyance in their own names, and exercised, for some years, a limited control over the territory. This circumstance, in the end, occasioned considerable dissatisfaction among the inhabitants. The civil and ecclesiastical concerns of the settlement were conducted in a manner similar to

those in the other plantations under the jurisdiction of New Haven. All political authority was directly or indirectly conferred upon the church, and none could exercise the most valuable privilege of freemen, or *free burgesses*, as they were called, except persons in communion with the church.

A court was organized, and officers appointed, to hear and determine causes civil and criminal, but its decisions were required to conform, as far as possible, to the laws of God, as found in the bible.

In the town meeting, or general court, composed of church members only, was transacted the ordinary business and legislation of the plantation. Here orders were made, and regulations adopted, relative to the distribution of lands, the enclosure or cultivation of common fields, the sufficiency of fences, mending of highways, and the time and manner of permitting cattle and sheep to go at large upon the common lands; besides adopting such necessary measures for defence as might secure them from enemies on every side.

One of the first ordinances, made it the duty of every man to provide himself with arms and ammunition, and to assemble at a certain place, whenever warned so to do, under a penalty for any neglect. Early provision was made for the education of children, the preservation of morals, and the support of religion. A committee was appointed to regulate the admission of new settlers, and none could become an inhabitant without its approbation; no planter could sell or let his house or land to a stranger, unless he was approved by the committee, under a penalty.

The people soon found it not only difficult, but embarrassing, rigidly to enforce the rule of the jurisdiction, excluding all but church members from elections; and having infringed upon its severity, the authorities of New Haven, in 1648, sent over delegates to consult upon the necessity and importance of keeping the government in the hands of "*God's Elect*."

The consequence was, that the town agreed, in future, to conform faithfully to the law of that jurisdiction in this respect. The law referred to, was adopted in 1643, and being somewhat curious, is presented to the reader:—

“ At a General Court, held at New Haven for the Jurisdiction, the 27th of October, 1643.

## PRESENT.

| <i>Magistrates.</i>         |              | <i>Deputies.</i>      |              |
|-----------------------------|--------------|-----------------------|--------------|
| Theophilus Eaton, Governor. | } New Haven. | George Lamberton.     | } New Haven. |
| Stephen Goodyear, Deputy,   |              | Nathaniel Turner.     |              |
| Thomas Gregson,             |              | John Astwood,         | } Milford.   |
| William Fowler,             | } Milford.   | John Sherman,         |              |
| Edmund Tapp,                |              | William Leete,        | } Guilford.  |
| Thurston Raynor, Stamford.  |              | Samuel Disbrough,     |              |
| Thomas Fugill, Sec.         | } New Haven. | Richard Gildersleeve, | } Stamford.  |
| Tho. Kimberly, Marshall,    |              | John Whitmore,        |              |

I. It was agreed and concluded, as a fundamental order not to be disputed or questioned hereafter, thatt none shall be admitted to be free Burgesses in any of the Plantations within this Jurisdiction for the future, but such Planters as are members of some or other of the approved Churches in New England ; nor shall any but such free Burgesses have any vote in any Election (the six present freemen att Milforde enjoying the Liberty with the Cautions agreed.) Nor shall any power or trust in the ordering of any Civill Affayres be att any time put into the hands of any other than such Church members ; though as free Planters all have right to their Inheritance and to commerce, according to such Grants, Orders, and Lawes as shall be made concerning the same.

II. All such free Burgesses shall have power in each Town and Plantation within this Jurisdiction to chuse fitt and able men from amongst themselves (being Church members as expressed before) to be the Ordinary Judges to heare and determine all inferiour Causes, wther. Civill or Criminall ; provided that no Civill Cause to be tryed in any of the Plantation Courts in value exceed 20s. ande that the punishment of such criminals according to the minde of God revealed in his word touching such offences doe not exceed Stocking and Whipping, or if the fine be pecuniary thatt it exceed not five pounds, in wch. Court the magistrate or magistrates, if any be chosen by the free Burgesses of the Jurisdiction for thatt Plantation, shall sitt and assist with due respect to their place, ande sentence shall pass according to the vote of the major parte of each such Courte, onely if the partyes or any of them be nott satisfyed wth. the Justice of such sentences or Executions, appeals or complaynts may be made from ande agaynst these Courts to the Courts of Magistrates for the whole Jurisdiction.

III. All free Burgesses in the Jurisdiction shall have a vote in the Election of Magistrates, whether Governour, Deputy Governour or other Magistrates, with a vote for Treasurer, Secretary and Marshall, &c. for the Jurisdiction, and for the case of such Burgesses, ande especially in remote plantations they may vote by proxi by sending in their votes, which votes shall be sealed in the presence of the free Burgesses, and the free Burgesses may chuse for each plantation as many Magistrates as the situation of Affayres may require, and no plantation shall be left destitute of Magistrates if they desire one chosen out of those in church fellowship with them.



IV. All the Magistrates for the whole Jurisdiction shall meet twice a yeare att New-Haven on the Monday immediately before the sitting of the two fixed General Courts hereafter mentioned, to keep a court called a court of Magistracy for the tryall of weighty ande capitall causes, whether civill or criminall, above those submitted to the ordinary judges in the particular plantations, and to receive and try appeals brought to them from the Plantation courts, and to call the inhabitants, whether free Burgesses, free Planters or others, to account for the breach of any laws established, and for other misdemeanours, and to censure them according to their offence. Less than four Magistrates shall nott compose a court ; but it is required and expected all the Magistrates to attende of the Jurisdiction. If not present, they shall be liable to a fine of 20s. unless excused on account of God's Providence preventing. Appeals and complaints can be made from this to the General Court as the last resort. Besides the Plantation Courts ande the Court of Magistrates, there shall be a general court for the jurisdiction, which shall consist of the Governour and all the Magistrates within the Jurisdiction, and two deputies for every plantation in the Jurisdiction to be chosen previously. This court shall sit at New-Haven twice every year, viz. on the first Wednesday of April and the last Wednesday in October, at the last of which the officers for the ensuing year shall be chosen. The Governour, or in his absence, the Deputy Governour, shall have power to summon a General Court at any other time, and no one belonging to the court shall be absent on penalty of 20s. fine.

V. The court shall, with all care and diligence, provide for the maintainance of the purity of Religion, and suppress the contrary, according to their best light from the word of God, and by the advice of the Elders and churches in the jurisdiction so far as it might concern the civill power. 2d. This court shall have power to make and repeal lawes, and to require their execution while in force in all the several plantations. 3d. To impose an oath upon all Magistrates, to call them to account for breach of Lawes, and to censure them according to offence ; to settle and levie rates and contribution of the Plantations for the public service, and to heare and determine causes, whether civill or criminall ; they to proceed according to the Scriptures, which is the rule of all righteous lawes and sentences. Nothing shall pass as an act without the consent of the majority of the magistrates and of the majority of the Deputies. In the Generall Court shall be and reside the supreme power of the Jurisdiction."

No entirely civil code having been yet devised, and it being deemed essential to the welfare of the plantation, that some rule of action should be adopted, the general court in April 1644, passed the following resolution to be observed by the people : "*Ordered*, that the judicial laws of God, as they were delivered by Moses, and as they are a fence to the *moral lawes*, being neither typicall nor ceremoniall, nor had any reference to Canaan, shall be accoun-

ted *moral equity*, ande generally binde all offenders, ande be a rule to all the courts in this jurisdiction, in their proceedings against offenders, till they be branched out into particulars hereafter."

It seems clearly established therefore, that the only code recognized and practieed at that ancient period, was the Mosaic law, which countenanced the opinion, then commonly entertained in some places, that all civil as well as religious authority, resided of right in the church, it being a prevailing maxim with many, "*that the saints should rule the earth.*" The control which the colony of New Haven claimed to exercise over the soil of the town, by virtue of the original purchase, excited so much discontent, it was found indispensable that measures should be taken for quieting the general uneasiness that prevailed. Agents were sent from time to time, which induced the court of New Haven to listen to their complaints, and the following proceedings were adopted :

" At a General court held at New Haven for the Jurisdiction, the 30th May, 1649. The ffreemen of Southold desired that the purchase of their plantation might be made over to them. The court told them that they are ffree to make over to them what right they have, either by a deed or an act in court, that it might stand upon, to ffree them from all future claymes from themselves, or any under them, as themselves upon consideration shall propound or desire. Mr. Wells being questioned about some land he had received of some Indians in Long Island by way of gift, in which Mr. Odell of Southampton hath a part, and himself did draw a deed, wherein the land was passed over from the Indians to them, which is contrary to an order made in this Jurisdiction. Against which carriage the court showed their dislike. But Mr. Wells doth now before the court fully resign up all his interest in that land to the jurisdiction, and will be ready to give a deed to declare it, when it shall be demanded of him. Mr. Youngs informed the court that they at Southold had, according to order, purchased a plantation westward from the Southold, about eight miles, of the Indians, which, by the best information they can get, are known to be the right owners of that land, called by the name of *Mattatuck* and *Aquabouke*, and this for the jurisdiction of New Haven and Connecticut ; which purchase comes to, in the whole, six pounds six shillings ; the particulars how it arises, being expressed in the deed, which they desired might be repayd ; and accordingly the Treasurer had an order from the court, and did pay it to them. Likewise Lieutenant Budd spoke of another purchase that was made, but did not give full information, nor a perfect account thereof."

In the same year the Indians in the vicinity, who had hitherto preserved a peaceful bearing toward their white neighbors, began

to exhibit symptoms of hostility, and committed some outrages, not only against this, but the town of Southampton also. Matters finally proceeded to such extremities, that among other atrocities, one or more murders were perpetrated, and the town resolved to keep *watch and ward*, besides applying to New Haven for additional assistance and protection. In 1657, the natives again became troublesome, but no extensive confederacy seems to have been entered into, to interrupt the peace and good order of the plantation.

The people of New Haven, and those associated with them, became, in time, well satisfied that the *Mosaic* code, as they understood it, was not adapted to their circumstances, and accordingly the general court, in May, 1655, desired *Governor Eaton* to frame another code, more congenial with the feelings of an enlightened community, and the political condition of the colony.

This important duty was speedily accomplished, and in a manner, also, quite satisfactory to all concerned. There being no press in the province at that time, the manuscript was forwarded to Governor Hopkins of Connecticut, then in England, who procured the same to be printed. All this was done so expeditiously, that at a court held at New Haven, June 5, 1656, the governor informed them that *five hundred copies* of the laws had arrived, together with a *seal* for the colony, and *six paper books* for records.

As a matter of curiosity, we may state that these copies were distributed as follows:—to New Haven, 200; to Milford, 80; to Stamford, 70; to Branford, 40, and to Southold, 50. With the exception of one of the copies, in the Library of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, Mass., it is doubtful whether another can be found entire.

“At a general court held at New Haven for the jurisdiction, the 2d of May, 1658, the deputies of Southold propounded the desire of their town to re-purchase of the jurisdiction a parcel of land called *Mattatuck* and *Aquabouke*, which the court considering, by vote declared that the paying seven pounds, *in good pay*, the said land is *their's*, which was accepted by the deputies.” And again: “At a general court of the same jurisdiction, held the 25th of May, 1659, Mr. Wakeman acknowledged seven pounds received from the deputies of Southold, for the land re-purchased by them, called *Mattatuck* and *Aquabouke*, *but being paid in wampum*, Mr. Wells undertook to answer the damage that he should sustain by it.”

In 1658 the town was thrown into considerable excitement, by an occurrence which will be sufficiently understood by the following extract from the New Haven records.

"At a court held at New Haven, March 10, 1658, Humphrey Norton, a Quaker, was sent here a prisoner from Southold, and being asked why he went into the meeting house at Southold on the Lord's day, and there speaking in public against Mr. Youngs; he refused to answer, and desired the charges against him might be read; which were read to him, and were in substance:—

1. That he had grievously, and in many fold wise, traduced, slandered and misrepresented Mr. Youngs, pastor of the church there; 2. That he had endeavored to seduce the people from their attendance upon the minister, and the sound doctrines of religion, settled in the colony; 3. That he had endeavored to spread sundry heretical opinions, with expressions that savor of blasphemy; 4. That he endeavored to villify or nullify the full authority of magistrates and government here established; and 5. Had endeavored to disturb the peace of the jurisdiction. He was often, by the court, commanded silence, and to speak in an orderly way, which he would not attend to, but go on in a boisterous, bold manner, uttering reproaches. He being found incorrigible, was fined £20, to be *severely whipped*, be branded with the letter H, on his hand, and banished the jurisdiction, the court declaring, *it was the least they could do, and discharge a good conscience toward God.*"

Immediately after the charter of Charles II. had been obtained by Gov. Winthrop, by which New Haven was merged in the jurisdiction of Connecticut, the new government assumed a legislative authority over the English towns upon Long Island; and the general court at Hartford took upon itself the appointment of all officers for said towns, not allowed by the same charter to be chosen by the people.

But to make this exercise of authority less exceptionable, the inhabitants were empowered to *choose* deputies, to represent them at the general court.

That this town fully acquiesced in the result, appears from the following extract from the colonial records of that period:—

"At a general assembly or court of election, held at Hartford, Oct. 9, 1662.—Being informed by Capt. Youngs, and some other gentlemen of quality, that the inhabitants of Southold have sent up and empowered him as their deputy, tendering to *submit* their persons and estates, according to our charter; this court doth accept them, and be ready to afford them protection as occasion shall require, and advise them to repair to the authority settled by this court at South and Easthampton, in case of any necessary occasion. And the court accepts Capt. John Youngs, a freeman of this corpor-

ation, and grant him commission to act in the plantation of Southold, and order the inhabitants to choose a constable. And we advise and order Capt. Youngs to see that the *minister* be duly paid his meet and competent maintenance: and he is also vested with magistratical power, to sit in the courts of South and Easthampton."

"At a general assembly, Hartford, March 11, 1663.—There being complaint to this court of the unsettled state of Southold, and the ill-carriage of several persons there; this court have desired Mr. Allen and Mr. Wyllys to go thither, and take the assistance of the magistrates of Long Island, in settling affairs at Southold, and in any other matter either in regard to the peace, or proceeding against such as misdemean themselves, according to their desert. Mr. Bond is chosen a commissioner by this court, and invested with magistratical power on the island."

That there was great opposition among the people of New Haven, and particularly the leading men, to their union with Connecticut, under the aforesaid charter of 1662, is matter of history.

They disliked exceedingly some of its provisions, and greatly preferred the constitution, or *plätform*, adopted by themselves in 1643, in which originated the great confederacy for *mutual protection*, under the name of "*The United Colonies of New England.*"

It became indispensable for their safety to keep a watchful eye upon the savages, and others also, who, from whatever motive, might be tempted to assail them. For this purpose it was required that every male, from 16 years old to 60, should furnish himself with a gun and sword; a pound of powder, four fathom of match, five or six good flints, and four pounds of bullets, under the penalty of 10s. for every default.

There were to be six training days in a year, and a review once a quarter. Each plantation to keep on hand 100 lbs. of powder, and 400 lbs. of shot; likewise to keep their *great guns* loaded, and ready for use. One fourth part of the train bands to come to the place of public worship *at the beat of drum*, with their arms complete, guns ready charged with powder, and shot for five or six charges beside; and the sentinels who walk the rounds *to have their matches lighted during the time of meeting*. In cases of danger, the night watch were to fire *two guns* for alarm, the sentinel to fire *one* also, and cause the drum to beat. If the danger was from fire, they should cry *fire! fire!* if from Indians, *arm!*



*arm* ! in which case all the soldiers were to repair forthwith to the meeting house.

On the 7th of Dec. 1665, the town obtained a deed confirmatory of their former purchases, made to *Capt. John Youngs, Barnabas Horton* and *Thomas Mapes*, signed by the sachem and 35 elders of the Corchoug tribe.

It happened that the association with Connecticut, after its union with New Haven in 1662, was of short duration, in consequence of the capture of New Amsterdam, but the connection was abandoned with evident reluctance by the people of this town.

On the requisition of Gov. Nicoll for a meeting of delegates at Hempstead, in March, 1665, this town drew up a paper, to be presented to the governor, the contents of which were as follows :

“ These are to certify our Hon'd Governor, that according to his command, and in pursuance of his sage and sound advice, the freemen of Southold, in a plenary meeting, chose William Wells and Capt. John Youngs, with full power to conclude any cause or matter relating to the towns comprised in the grand charter, and to wait upon your Honor at the time and place expressed in your letter, this present Feb. 1665. And we hereby make known our desires to your excellency :—

1. That a law be enacted, allowing us to enjoy our lands in free soccage, and our heirs forever.

2. That the freemen may have the choice every year of all their civil officers.

3. That the soldiers may have the choice of military officers ; and that we may not pay to any fortification, but what may be within ourselves.

4. That we may have three courts in this town in a year, and that the freemen may choose one or two assistants to sit with those that shall be majistrates, and be allowed to try all civil matters to the value of 5 pounds, without any appeal.

5. That no majestrate shall have any yearly maintenance. And,

6. That no money be raised or levied, but with consent of a majority of the deputies, in a general court or meeting.”

*Feb. 22, 1665.* The governor addressed a letter to Mr. Howell and Capt. Youngs, in which he informs them that his Majestie's Commissioners had fully finished the difference concerning boundaries between the Duke's Patent and Connecticut, and that as soon as the weather would permit, he should give the inhabitants notice of the time and place of holding a convention. That no tax, rate or duty had been thought of, and the people might assure

themselves of equal, if not greater freedom and immunities, than any of his Majesty's colonies in New England, *they joining in the defence of the territory, as they did in reducing it to his Majesty's obedience.*

In 1671, *John Booth* petitioned for relief, his goods having been seized for tax towards the *minister's salary*, which he had neglected to pay, because the minister would not *baptize his children*. The governor and council agreed, that the minister having a *discretionary power*, they could afford no relief in the premises, yet they recommended to the minister, to use more *charity* in future.

On the re-capture of New York by the Dutch in 1673, they attempted to reduce this and the other eastern towns to obedience, but which, by the timely interference of Connecticut, was prevented; and on the surrender of New York again to the English in 1674, the three eastern towns concluded to petition the king for leave to continue in alliance with Connecticut. At a meeting, held Nov. 17, 1674, the inhabitants declare themselves under that jurisdiction, and were desirous to remain so.

A committee, consisting of *Capt. John Youngs*, *Rev. Joshua Hobart* and *Mr. Hutchinson*, was chosen and empowered to cooperate with similar committees, of South and East Hampton, in an application upon the subject, to the authorities of Connecticut.

But Sir Edmund Andros, the new governor, was not to be trifled with by those whom he was sent to govern, and therefore took instant and effectual measures to bring the people of this district under his government.

*Silvester Salisbury*, afterwards high sheriff of Yorkshire, or Long Island, was sent to demand their submission to the government of his highness. The inhabitants being assembled in town meeting, this officer made his errand known to them, as follows:

"December 10, 1674. Gentlemen—Know yee, that I am empowered by ye Honoured Governor of New York, to receive the return of this place into the colony of New Yorke, and the government thereof, pursuant to his Majesty's royall graints to his Royal Highness ye Duke of Yorke. Whereupon I doe declare unto you all, that I doe receive and accept of ye return and surrender of this place from under ye collony of Connecticut, by whose help and protection they have been secured from ye Dutch invasion, unto the obedience of his Royall Highnesse. As witness my hand at Southold the day and year above sayd.

"SILVESTER SALISBURY."

The provisions of the charter of Connecticut were agreeable, in many respects, to the constitution which the people had framed for themselves in 1639, and with which the people of this town were somewhat familiar before they came here.

It was the liberal spirit of the new charter, and the protection it insured to civil and religious liberty, that increased the anxiety of the eastern towns to preserve their union with Connecticut. And although Long Island was not expressly named in the charter as a part of the territory, and included within its jurisdiction, yet the names of some of the magistrates of Southold were inserted among those appointed to administer the government. This circumstance, strengthened by a clause in the charter annexing the "*islands adjacent*" to Connecticut, furnished a very plausible pretext for its claiming jurisdiction over Long Island. It was probably with the consent, if not at the instance of Southold and South and Easthampton, that Connecticut set up a construction of her charter, which, if correct, embraced all the English towns, and consequently the other towns also, after the conquest.\*

"*At a general court of Assize, New York, Oct. 27, 1676.* On reading a letter or paper from the constable and overseers of Southampton, of Sept. 28, 1676, and another without date, to the same effect, from Southold, containing reasons for not complying with the law, in taking out grants or patents for their towns, and the cases being taken into serious consideration, the court give judgment, that the said towns, for their disobedience, have forfeited all their titles, rights and privileges to the lands in said townships, and if they do not, by Monday fortnight, (being the 23d of this instant,) send up their acknowledgement of past default, and their desires to obey the law, and the orders of the several courts of assize, in taking out their patents, *then* execution to issue out

---

\* "*At a general court, Hartford, May 12, 1664.* We declare that we claim Long Island as one of the *adjoining islands*, expressed in our charter, except a precedent right doth appear approved by his Majesty." The inhabitants here felt great disappointment at the result of this business, and carried their indignation to such a point, as to refuse a patent of confirmation of their purchases from the governor. Nor did they submit at last, but that his excellency threatened to disfranchise them, and to treat them as contumaciously declining to acquiesce in the authority and requirements of their lawful sovereign.

of this court for the above forfeiture, to the use of his majesty, without further delay.

“By order of the governor and general court of assizes.

“MATTHIAS NICOLL, Sec'y.”

Finding that the governor was determined, by any measures, to produce a compliance with what was considered by them an unrighteous demand, the people of this town waived all further opposition, and accepted of a patent bearing date Oct. 31, 1676, and in which the patentees named are *Isaac Arnold*, justice of the peace, *Capt. John Youngs*, *Joshua Horton*, constable, and *Bar-nabas Horton*, *Benjamin Youngs*, *Samuel Glover* and *Jacob Corey*, overseers, for and on behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town of Southold, their heirs, successors and assigns.

The premises are described as “a certain towne in the East Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, commonly called and known by the name of South-Hold, scituate, lying and being on the north side of the said island, towards the Sound; the western bounds whereof extend to a certain river or creeke, called the *Wading creeke*, in the Indian tongue *Pauquacumsuck*, and bounded to the eastward by *Plumb Island*, together with the said island; on the north with the *Sound* or *North Sea*, and on the south with an arm of the sea or river, which runneth up between S. Hampton land, and the aforesaid tract of land, unto a certaine creeke, which fresh water runneth into, called in English the *Red Creeke*, by the Indyans, *To-youngs*, so running on a straight line, from the head of the afore-named fresh water, to the head of the small brook that runneth into the creeke called *Pauquacumsuck*, including all the necks and islands within said bounds. To have, &c. The tenure of said lands to be according to the custom of East Greenwich, county of Kent, England, in free and common soccage, yielding and paying yearly to his royall highness, one fat lamb.

“M. NICOLL, Sec'y.

E. ANDROS.”

*Oyster Ponds* comprises a tract of about 3000 acres, united to the main part of the town by a low sandy beach, which at times is nearly covered by water. This tract was called by the aborigines *Poquatuck*, being about five miles long and one broad, the surface, except on the Sound side, nearly level. The quality of the soil is hardly excelled by any on Long Island, and is divided in several convenient farms, partially enclosed by stone walls, obtained by blasting some large rocks or boulders found upon the north shore.

The small bony fish are taken here in immense numbers and

constitute the principal article for fertilizing the soil. Population between 5 and 600, more than half of whom, reside in the village at the west end, called by the classical name of *Orient*.

Here are two churches, a post office, and suitable wharfs for vessels engaged in fishing, &c.

At a short distance N. W. of this spot and between two hills, is the site of an ancient burial ground, where may be seen the graves of the first white inhabitants of this vicinity. Many of the inscriptions are yet legible, and some of which are so remarkable for their quaintness and a saintly humor as to be almost ludicrous. The following of a comparatively recent date, are given as specimens of others, one of which it will be remarked, is without a date :

“ In memory of  
Michal, wife of Nath'l. Tuthill,  
who died Feb. 15, 1756.  
Beneath this little stone  
Does my beloved lie,  
O pity, pity me, whoever passeth by ;  
And spend a tear at least,  
Or else a tear let fall, on my  
Sweet blooming rose, whom  
God so soon did call.”

“ Here lyes Elizabeth, once  
Samuel Beebee's wife,  
who once was made a living soul,  
But now's deprived of life.  
Yet firmly did believe, that at  
the Lord's return ; she should be  
Made a living soul, in his own  
shape and form—Liv'd 4 and thirty  
years a wife, Died in her 57,  
Has now lay'd down her mortal  
soul, in hopes to live in Heaven.”

Oyster Ponds was originally purchased from the Indians by Peter Hallack in 1647, who afterwards admitted as joint owners with himself, Youngs, Tuthill and Brown. On its eastern extremity, a fort was erected in 1776, by soldiers under the command of Col. Harry B. Livingston, with a view to prevent the landing of British troops on this branch of the island, and of which some vestige may still be discerned.

Near this spot is the extensive hotel of *Jonathan F. Latham*, which in many respects is not excelled by any hotel or watering place in the Union. It is 30 miles E. of the court house and 120 from New York.

Separated from this peninsula by a strait, is Plumb Island, owned mostly by Mr. Jerome, on which is a light-house erected by the United States in 1827. Its population about 75, and the number of acres 800. The title was first acquired by Samuel Wylls of Hartford in 1659, of the *Corchongs*, but to prevent future con-



troversy he obtained the following act of confirmation from the sachem of Montauk

“ Know all men, by these presents, that I, Wyandanch, the Montauket sachem, for me and my heirs forever, for and in consideration of a coat, a barrel of biskitt, a 100 muxes or fish hooks, at the subscribing by mee, received of Samuel Wyllys of Hartford, doe sell, alienate and make over, all my right, title and interest unto Plumbe Island, to the said Samuel Wyllys and his heirs forever: I, the said sachem, hereby declaring myself to bee the rightful owner of the sayd island. And I covenant with the sayd Samuel Wyllys, his heirs and assigns, that I will never molest him or his assigns in the possession of the same, and will prohibit my men from doing so, by killing any of his cattle that shall bee put upon it. And for the true performance hereof, I have set my hand at Gardiner's Island, April 27, 1659.”

A patent of confirmation was granted to Mr. Wyllys by Governor Andros, April 2, 1675, who afterwards sold the premises to Joseph Beebee, of Plymouth, whose posterity are still found in the town. This island once bore the name of the “*Isle of Patmos*,” and upon it was a rock, so exactly poised on another, as to present a great natural curiosity. Some British soldiers, during the Revolution, made an unsuccessful effort to dislodge it; but in 1814, a few of Commodore Hardy's sailors were more fortunate, and this huge mass of granite, which had reposed, undisturbed, since the creation, was precipitated into the abyss below.

A few miles east of Plumb Island, and in a part of the Sound, which, from the swiftness of the current, is called the *Race*, are situated the two *Gull Islands*, ceded to the United States on the 26th March, 1803. They would long since have disappeared, but from their being almost wholly of rock formation. The larger island contains fifteen acres, and the other only one. Upon the latter, a light-house was erected some years since, more important probably to mariners than most others on the coast, this being the main channel between the ocean and the Sound.

The wasting effects of the sea upon this island were such, that it became necessary to protect it by a sea wall, which in its construction consumed more than 25,000 tons of stone, at an expense exceeding \$10,000.

The scene presented here during a storm is not only sublime, but terrific; and the heavy surf breaking on the shore, shakes the foundations of the buildings, and threatens to overwhelm the whole

island with its mountain waves. To the north-east of the islands, and between them and the main land of New England, is another island belonging to this town, called Fisher's Island, which is larger than either of those mentioned, and of far greater value.

*Fisher's Island* lies about six miles north-east of the Gull Islands, four from Stonington, and nine from New London. It was originally called Vissher's Island, and was so named by Captain Adrian Block, who, as De Laet says, "in the year 1614 built a yatch, (at New Amsterdam,) with which he sailed through the Hellegat into the Great Bay, (the Sound,) and visited all the places thereabout, and went as far as Cape Cod." Block Island was named after himself, and probably this island after one of his companions. It is about nine miles long, from East Point or *Wicka-posset* to West or Race Point, and of a medial width of one mile, containing about four thousand acres. The surface is undulating, and sometimes hilly; the shores irregular, with two convenient harbors, called east and west harbors, the latter being of the most importance. *Mount Prospect*, near the west end, is a high sand-bluff; near the middle of the island is another, still higher, which overlooks the adjacent country, and may be seen a good distance beyond Montauk Point. Some parts are rocky, and there are many large single rocks upon the surface.

The salt meadows are extensive, and a few of the swamps afford excellent peat, much used for fuel. There are some tracts of level land, and the pasture fields are large and well watered, by never-failing ponds; one of which, near the centre of the island, occupies forty or fifty acres of ground. A greater portion of the soil is appropriated for grazing, and capable of sustaining three thousand sheep, three hundred neat cattle, and other kinds of stock in proportion. A smaller amount of stock is now kept; the raising of English hay being considered more profitable.

The staple articles raised here are wool, (of the Saxony and merino breeds,) butter and cheese. The beef and mutton are of superior quality and flavor. The base of one of the hills is a fine clay, of which great quantities of bricks have been manufactured. There are forty-five persons of all ages upon the island, employed in the business of the farms, dairy, &c. This island has been in

the Winthrop family from the first purchase by John Winthrop, governor of Connecticut, in 1644.\*

A patent of confirmation was issued to Mr. Winthrop by Col. Richard Nicoll, March 28, 1668, by the terms of which the island was "*to be reputed, taken, and held an entire enfranchised township, manor, and place of itself; and to have, hold, and enjoy equal privileges and immunities with any other town, enfranchised place or manor, within the government of New York; and to be in no wise subordinate, or belonging unto, or dependent upon, any riding, township, place, or jurisdiction whatever.*"

In 1680, the government of Connecticut laid claim to the island, as being within their jurisdiction; in consequence of which, Go-

---

\* This gentleman was the son of John Winthrop, (the illustrious ancestor of the Winthrop family, and father of the Massachusetts colony) who arrived in New England 1630, with a fleet of 14 vessels and 840 passengers, to aid in colonizing the country. His son John, the subject of this notice, was born at Groton, England, Feb. 12, 1606, and after completing his education, visited many parts of Europe, thus uniting the accomplishments of a gentleman with the erudition of a scholar.

He accompanied his father's family to Boston in 1631, and in 1633, with twelve others, commenced the settlement of *Agawam*, which they called *Ipswich*. In 1634 he returned to England, and the next year brought powers from Lords Say and Seal, and Brook, to begin a plantation at the mouth of Connecticut River, and was afterwards chosen governor of Connecticut in 1657 and '59, which office he held till his death, April 5, 1676.

In 1661, the colony sent him to England for a patent. Being a person of excellent address, and favored by the assistance of Lord Say and Seal, who was in high favor with Charles II., he obtained the object of his mission, and on the 20th of April, 1662, received his majesty's letters patent, by which the colony of New Haven was included in that of Connecticut.

He was one of the most distinguished philosophers of his age; his name is among the founders of the Royal Society of London, and several of his essays are inserted in their transactions. He had paid much attention to medicine, and was well skilled in that science. His first wife was *Martha*, daughter of *Henry Painter*, one of the celebrated Assembly of Westminster. She died in 1633, and he married for his second wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of the no less renowned, than unfortunate *Hugh Peters*, minister of Salem, Mass., and who, on his return to England, was executed for treason, Oct. 16, 1660, with others who advised the killing of Charles I., Jan. 30, 1648.

Governor Winthrop had no children by his first wife; by his last, he had Elizabeth, Fitz John, Wait Still, and seven daughters names not known.

vernor Andros addressed the following spirited and laconic epistle to Governor Leete :—

“ Honble Sr.—Being advised by an order or warrant from yourself and some assistants sent to ffisher’s Island, I am much surprised att your Intrenching upon his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Letters Patents to his Royal Highness, as well as the Grant by Govenour Nicolls to the Honoble. John Winthrop, Esq., (late Governor of Connecticut) for sd Island ; which Island and Grant it is my Duty to Assert, as much as this or any other part of the Govern<sup>t</sup> ; And therefore desire that you will, without delay, recall sd warrant or order, and forbear any the like proceedings for the future, to prevent great inconveniencys ; and remaine your Effectionate neighbor and Humble Servant,

E. ANDROS.”

“ To the Honble William Leet, Esqr. Governour }  
of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> colony of Connecticut.” }

On the decease of Gov. Winthrop in 1676, the island descended to his son *Maj. Fitz John Winthrop*, fourth governor of Connecticut, which office he held from 1698 till his death, Nov. 27, 1707. He was appointed in 1693, to present a petition to King William, against what the colony considered an unjust exaction of Gov. Fletcher, and in which he succeeded.

On his dying without issue, the island passed to his brother *Wait Still Winthrop*, afterwards chief justice of the superior court of Massachusetts, whose death occurred Nov. 7, 1717, when the island descended to his son *John*, who married a daughter of Gov. Dudley, and died in London, Aug. 1, 1747.

The island came, of course, to his son *John Still Winthrop*. He was born at New London, Jan. 15, 1720, married *Jane*, only daughter of *Francis Borland, Esq.*, of Boston, and died June 6, 1776. The premises thereupon descended to his eldest son, *John Winthrop*, who died a bachelor, having first devised this island to his eldest brother, *Francis Bayard Winthrop*.

At the death of this gentleman, intestate, in 1817, the property descended to his four sons, *John Still, Francis Bayard, William H.*, and *Thomas C. Winthrop*. *William*, having purchased the interest of his brothers, is now sole owner of this valuable inheritance, which like an heir-loom, has remained in the same family nearly two hundred years.

From papers in the possession of Mr. Winthrop, it appears that an attempt was made in 1712, by the then proprietor of the island, to present her Majesty, *Queen Anne*, with a pair of *moose deer*.

One of them, however, died, and the leg of the other being broken in endeavoring to take it, her ladyship was favored only with the horns of the noble stag.\*

*Greenport* was commenced by a few spirited individuals in 1827, and is now the most populous, compact, and prosperous village in the town; being, moreover, conveniently and pleasantly situated at the head of Southold Harbor, a part of Peconic Bay.

It is twenty-three miles east of the court house, the water of sufficient depth to float vessels of the larger class, is well sheltered from storms, and rarely, if ever, obstructed by ice.

It is laid out in a regular manner, and several streets are already built upon, containing more than one hundred dwellings, and seven hundred inhabitants. Several vessels belong here, engaged in the coasting business, and seven or eight ships and brigs employed in whaling.

It has a large and commodious hotel, post office, and three churches of different denominations. Here is the contemplated eastern terminus of the Long Island rail-road, which, there is little doubt, will be ere long completed, thereby greatly accelerating the business of the island, and making this village an important and valuable out-port of New York.†

---

\* For some years after the conquest of New Netherlands, the county courts were held occasionally in this town, and a prison for the county was ordered by the court, to be erected *for the punishment and safe keeping of prisoners*. The following record relates to this subject: "Southold, Dec. 15, 1684, there was chosen by vote at town meeting, Samuel Youngs and Thomas Clarke, both carpenters, to view and appraise the old meeting-house in order to make a county prison of said house, and upon their return they give in, they valued the body of the house at thirty-five pounds." On the sixth of April, 1725, a new jail having been erected at Riverhead, it was resolved, at town meeting, that the old prison house should be sold, by the overseers, *if they could get what it was worth*.

† *The Hon. Ezra L'Hommedieu* was born, and spent his days in this town. His grandfather Benjamin, born at La Rochelle, in France, was one of the Hugonots, who, on the threatened repeal of the edict of Nantz, fled to Holland, and came to America in 1686. In 1690, he settled here, and married a daughter of Nathaniel Sylvester of Shelter Island, by whom he had two sons, *Benjamin* and *Sylvester*. The latter was the father of the late Samuel L'Hommedieu, Esq. of Sag Harbor. Benjamin married Martha, daughter of Ezra Bourne of Sandwich, Massachusetts, June 4th, 1731, and died Sept. 17,



The other most populous settlements are *Cutchogue* and *Mattetuck*, located on the sites of ancient Indian villages. *New Suffolk*, is a small village at the head of Cutchogue harbor, commenced within a few years, and besides other water craft, has two or three ships, engaged in the whaling business.

There are several fine necks of land stretching into the bay, among which are *Great and Little Hog Necks*, the former of which contains some hundreds of acres of excellent land, and is divided into a number of good farms.

*Robins Island* situated in the bay, nearly opposite Cutchogue harbor, is a valuable tract of 400 acres, part of which is covered with timber.

This was one of the islands originally selected by Mr. Farret and sold by him with Shelter Island, to Stephen Goodyear of New Haven, in 1641. It was subsequently owned by Parker Wickham, Esq. and was confiscated on account of his toryism, by the act of Oct. 22, 1779.

In 1784 it was conveyed by the commissioners of forfeitures, to Francis Nicoll of Albany, and Maj. Benjamin Tallmadge of Litchfield, Conn. by whom it was sold to the late Ezra L'Hommedieu,

---

1755. Their son—the subject of this notice—was born here August 30, 1734, and graduated at Yale College in 1754. His first wife was Charity, daughter of Nicoll Floyd of Brookhaven, sister of General William Floyd, whom he married Dec. 21, 1756. She died July 31, 1785, and 15th of June, 1803, he married for his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Nicoll Havens, Esq., of Shelter Island, by whom he had a daughter, afterwards the wife of Samuel S. Gardiner, Esq. of the New York bar. This lady died Feb. 4, 1837, aged 31, leaving three daughters. Mr. L'Hommedieu was educated a lawyer, and became eminent in his profession. He was called early into the public councils of the state, and for forty years, without intermission, his name is found associated with the prominent patriots and legislators of the state and Union.

He was elected to congress in 1779, and was a member of several succeeding congresses, previous to the adoption of the federal constitution in 1788. From which time, till a short period before his death, he was almost constantly in the senate of this state. He was appointed clerk of the county of Suffolk in 1784, and retained the office for twenty-six years. He was fond of agricultural pursuits, and both by his example and writings did much to advance the science and practice among his fellow citizens.

He was one of the regents of the university from 1787 till his decease, which took place the 27th of Sept., 1811, in the 78th year of his age, leaving behind him an exalted reputation for learning, intelligence and private worth.

and from whose executors it was purchased by the present owners.\*

The sites of ancient Indian villages are traced in various parts of the town, by the shell heaps still remaining, particularly at *Ashamomuck*, *Stirling*, and other places.

Between *Horton's Point* and Duck Pond Point, is one of the best protected harbors on the coast, but is obstructed by a *sand bar*, extending nearly across its entrance, upon which several vessels have been stranded and lost. This obstruction would be removed by the force of the current only, provided a suitable break-water should be erected, so as to confine it to one channel of sufficient width, thus making this otherwise beautiful bay, a safe and commodious haven for vessels navigating the broadest part of the Sound. A light-house upon Horton's Point is likewise a desideratum, and would be of signal advantage to the navigation.†

---

\* The names of Horton, Youngs, and Conkling, which were among the first settlers of the town, are still the most numerous. In the year 1670, Jasper Griffing, a native of Wales, settled here, he died, April 17, 1718, leaving three sons, Jasper, John and Robert. The first settled at Lyme, the second at Riverhead, and the third remained here. The late Rev. Edward Griffing, of Newark, and George Griffing, Esq. of New York, are descendants of the last named Jasper Griffing.

On a grave-stone of one of the first emigrants is the following inscription :

"Here Lyeth Buried YE Body of Mr. Barnabas Horton.  
Born at Mousley, in Lestershire, in Old England ; and died  
at Southold YE 13th day of July, 1680, aged 80 years."

"Here sleeps my body, tombed in the dust,

"Till Christ shall come and raise it with the just."

*Another,*

"HERE LYETH THE BODY OF CAPTAIN JOHN CONKELYNE, BORN  
IN NOTTINGHAMSHIRE IN ENGLAND, WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
THE SIXTH DAY OF APRIL, AT SOUTHOLD, ON LONG ISLAND, IN  
THE SIXTY-FOURTH YEAR OF HIS AGE. ANNO DOMINI, 1694."

*Another,*

"Thomas Youngs, Esq. departed this life, Feb. 19, 1793, in the 74th year of his age. He was the son of John Youngs, Esqr. son of Zerubbable Youngs, son of Col. John Youngs, son of the Rev. John Youngs, first minister of Southold."

† *Zacheus Goldsmith, Esq.*, a native of this town, was the son of David, and grandson of Zacheus Goldsmith, (a respectable farmer here more than a century ago.)

*Southold Academy* was erected in the year 1834, and is the most spacious building of the kind in the county. The first teacher was Mr. Selah Hammond, a native of Brookhaven, now of Covington, Geo., and a gentleman long conversant with the business of instruction.

The first church in this town was completed in 1641, its commencement being coeval with the settlement. It occupied nearly the site of the present presbyterian church in the *old parish*, and was succeeded by a new and larger edifice in 1684, which remained till 1803, when another church was built upon the same spot.\*

---

He was born May 8, 1766, and at an early period of life, possessed a strong desire for the acquisition of knowledge, and was enabled, by his industry, to supply in a measure, the want of a liberal education. He read with avidity every thing that came in his way, and by dint of a retentive memory, came to possess a large fund of general information. His acquaintance with history, for which he had a peculiar relish, was extensive and accurate; and a wish to become familiar with the geography of his own country, and to witness her extent and resources, led him, while young, to travel over the western part of the United States, when it was chiefly a wilderness, and attended by dangers sufficient to intimidate a more resolute adventurer.

He traversed much of the same country again, at an after period, when it had become the theatre of civilization, and had the satisfaction, as he expressed it, of seeing the wilderness blossoming like the rose, and the desert rejoicing in the existence of new towns, villages and cities, with all the animated accompaniments of trade and commerce.

Mr. Goldsmith was the advocate of liberty and equal rights, and wished for the gradual abolition of slavery in all the states, in a way, however, consistent with a due regard for the rights of all. His death occurred April 8, 1835, leaving two sons, *Joseph Hull* and *Addison*. His wife was *Mary*, daughter of *Elisha Vail*, who still survives. Joseph is now a respectable lawyer of this town; but his brother, who was a physician, became an engineer, and died at La Porte, Indiana, Aug. 5, 1838.

\* *Thomas S. Lester*, son of *Sylvester*, and grandson of *Daniel Lester*, was born here in 1781. After acquiring the rudiments of a good classical education under different teachers, he chose the profession of the law, and soon after entered upon a course of legal studies, under the direction of his particular friend and patron, the late *Ezra L'Hommedieu*, and to whose professional practice he succeeded at his admission to the bar.

His business was in a short time considerable, and he became a useful member of society, being much respected for his capacity and integrity.

This town as will be seen by reference to the description of its boundaries in the original purchase extended as far west, as the Wading River, on the east line of Brookhaven ; but by the act of March 13, 1792, all that portion of territory, lying eastward of the village of Mattetuck, was organized into a separate town, called Riverhead, as hereinafter mentioned.

*Rev. John Youngs*, one of the original settlers of the town, was the first minister. He had been a preacher at Hingham, England, came to New Haven with some of his church in 1640, and in October following removed to this place, where he continued till his decease in 1672, aged seventy-four. The christian name of his wife was *Mary*, to whom he bequeathed his personal estate, valued in the inventory at £97.

Mr. Youngs was distinguished for his general intelligence, learning and prudence, qualities which joined with the strictest integrity and virtue, secured him almost unlimited influence in society.

His eldest son, Col. John Youngs, was likewise a leading man, and filled important offices, civil and military. He was a magistrate, captain of the militia, and in 1662 a judge under the authority of Connecticut. In 1681 he was made high sheriff of Long Island, and was afterwards colonel of the county. He died at the age of 75 in 1698.

His son *Benjamin*, and grandsons *Joshua* and *Thomas*, were in succession judges of the county.

*Thomas*, second son of the Rev. Mr. Youngs, and brother of the colonel, settled at Oyster Bay, and became the ancestor of a numerous progeny.

At the decease of Mr. Youngs in 1672, the people despatched an agent to Boston to seek "*an honest and godly minister.*" They returned in due time with the *Rev. Joshua Hobart*, who became the successor of Mr. Youngs. He was the second son of the *Rev. Peter Hobart*, who came from Hingham, England, with his family, to Charlestown, in June, 1635 ; his father, *Edmund*

---

He held for some time the office of district attorney for Long Island and the county of Richmond, and was a member of assembly in 1811, '14 and '17.

He married *Mary*, daughter of William Albertson, in 1810, by whom he had one son, on whom he conferred his own name. He died much regretted, at the age of thirty-six years, Sept. 13, 1817.

*Hobart*, having arrived in 1633, with his wife, son *Joshua*, and daughters *Rebecca* and *Sarah*, and was one of the founders of Hingham, Plymouth co. Mass.

Mr. Hobart was born in England, 1628, graduated at Harvard in 1650, and was settled here Oct. 7, 1674, where he died April 22, 1717, aged 84, after a labor of 45 years.

Three of his brothers were also preachers, one of whom, *Jeremiah*, settled at Hempstead. Indeed so many of the family of the Rev. Peter Hobart have been ministers, that he has been designated as *the father of a celebrated progeny of divines*; one of whom was the late Right. Rev. John Henry Hobart, bishop of New York. The Rev. Joshua Hobart it has been said survived all who had been educated before him at Harvard, and it is believed, likewise, all who graduated previous to 1659, and except one, he attained a greater age than any of the sons of that institution, during the first half century of its existence.\*

---

\* Among the early settlers of this town was Philemon Dickerson, who had been admitted a freeman at Salem in 1641, came here in a few years after, and died in 1672. By his will of June 20, 1665, he divided his property, between his wife Mary, his sons Thomas and Peter, and daughters Mary and Elizabeth. By the records in the surrogate's office, New York, it will be seen that administration was granted to his widow, Oct. 28, 1672. His son, Peter, was born here in 1659 and married a daughter of *Thomas Reeve*, from whom in 1707 he received a valuable real estate. He died in 1724, the year of his son *Peter's* birth, having previously had sons, *John* who remained here, and *Thomas, Joshua* and *Daniel*, who with their youngest brother *Peter* removed, about the year 1745, to Morris county, New Jersey.

The last named Peter married *Ruth Coe*, was a member of the first provincial congress of New Jersey, and afterwards commanded a company in the United States service, raised in that state in 1776. He died in 1780. His son *Jonathan* was born Sept. 20, 1747, and died in Nov. 1805, leaving several children, none of whom, however, are now living, except the *Hon. Mahlon Dickerson*, late secretary of the navy of the United States, residing at Succasunna, N. J.; and his brother the *Hon. Philemon Dickerson*, United States district judge for New Jersey, residing at Paterson.

Both have been governors of that state and members of congress. The former was governor from 1815 to 1817, and senator in congress from 1817 to 1833. The latter was governor from 1836 to 1837.

*Walter Dickerson*, son of Thomas and grandson of the first Philemon, removed to New Jersey in 1761, where his son *Noadiah* is still living, above 80



*Rev. Benjamin Woolsey*, the successor of Mr. Hobart, was the son of *George*, and grandson of *George Woolsey*, who came at an early age to Massachusetts, from whence he arrived at Long Island and made a purchase of land in Flushing, Aug. 16, 1647. His son *George*, born 1650, became a resident of Jamaica, where it is supposed his grandson Benjamin was born in 1687. He graduated at Yale in 1709, and settled here in 1720. He was greatly esteemed by the people of that day for his piety, learning and eloquence.

His wife was *Abigail*, daughter of *John Taylor*, and granddaughter of *Daniel Whitehead, Esq.*, of Jamaica, whom he married in 1717. He remained here till 1736, when he removed to his wife's estate of *Dosoris*, and preached gratuitously during the rest of his life. He died at the age of 69, Aug. 15, 1756.

*Rev. James Davenport* was the 4th minister. He was son of the Rev. John Davenport of Stamford, Conn., grandson of John Davenport, Esq., of Boston, and great-grandson of the Rev. John Davenport, who was born at Coventry, England, in 1597, and arrived with Gov. Eaton at Quinnipiack, or New Haven, in March, 1638, and was the first minister of that place.

The grandmother of Mr. Davenport was *Abigail*, daughter of the Rev. *Abraham Pierson* of Southampton, and sister of the first rector of Yale College. His sister *Abigail* married the Rev. *James Pierpont* of New Haven.

He was born at Stamford, Conn., (where his father died Feb. 5, 1731,) in 1710, graduated at Yale in 1732, and settled here in 1738.

In 1740, the era of theological warfare between *old lights* and *new lights*, he partook of the prevailing enthusiasm of the latter sect, and became a wild and visionary fanatic, occasioning his separation from the church.

The celebrated Whitfield, and other enthusiasts, were then traversing the country in all directions, and Mr. Davenport caught the fury of their zeal, unrestrained by their discretion

---

years of age. The name is spelled in different ways, but it is believed that nearly all those upon Long Island and in New Jersey are of the same family.

or by sound reason. He too became an itinerant declaimer, and his extraordinary discourses were listened to by thousands.

"Wherever he went, (says the Rev. Leonard Bacon,) he caused much excitement and much mischief. His proceedings were constantly of the most extravagant character. Endowed with some sort of eloquence, speaking from a heart all on fire, and accustomed to yield himself without reserve to every enthusiastic impulse, he was able to produce a powerful effect, upon minds prepared by constitution or by prejudice to sympathize with him.

"He would work upon their fancy, till they saw, as with their eyes, *the agony*, and heard, as with their ears, *the groans* of Calvary, and felt as the popish enthusiast feels, when, under the spell of music, he looks upon the canvass, alive with *the agony of Jesus*."

He was the cause of much disorder at New Haven, which resulted in a division of the church there, and finally became so troublesome, that the general assembly requested of the governor and council to have him removed to Long Island.

He went from this town for good, in 1646, and having recovered from his delusion, settled at Freehold, N. J., where he died in Aug. 1755.

His son John, born in 1752, graduated at Princeton, 1769, and died July 13, 1821. His brother, the Hon. Abraham Davenport, of Stamford, was distinguished for his vigorous understanding, integrity, and firmness.\*

*Rev. William Throop*, who graduated at Yale, 1743, was settled here in 1748. We have not been able to obtain any particu-

---

\* The following anecdote of this celebrated individual is related by President Dwight.—"The 19th of May, 1780, (says he,) was a remarkable dark day. Candles were lighted in many houses, the birds were silent and disappeared, and the fowls retired to roost. The legislature of Connecticut was then in session at Hartford. A very general opinion prevailed that the day of judgment was at hand. The house of representatives, being unable to transact their business adjourned. A proposal to adjourn the council was under consideration. When the opinion of Col. Davenport was asked, he answered, "I am against an adjournment. The day of judgment is either approaching or it is not. If it is not, there is no cause for adjournment; if it is, I choose to be found doing my duty. I wish, therefore, that *candles* may be brought."

lar or satisfactory information concerning him, except that he came here from New Haven, and was much esteemed for his private worth, and the faithful discharge of his pastoral duties during the few years allowed him, for he died in 1756.

Several new congregations had at this time been organized in the town, and the compiler has found it impracticable to ascertain satisfactorily the names of the respective pastors, settled at different periods in the particular churches.\*

*Rev. Zachariah Greene*, born Jan. 11, 1760, graduated at Hanover, N. H. 1780, settled at Cutchogue, 1786, and removed to Setauket 1797, where he continues to officiate, being in the 84th year of his age, and 61st of his ministry.

*Rev Lathrop Thompson*, son of Hezekiah and Hannah Thompson, was born at Farmington, Conn., left Dartmouth college in 1780, pursued theological studies with the Rev. Dr. Burton, of Thetford, Vt. and was licensed to preach in Feb. 1787. He was ordained at Sharon, Vt., Dec. 3, 1788, dismissed March 26, 1793, installed at Chelsea, Vt. Nov. 1799, dismissed April 29, 1805, and was settled in the parish of Cutchogue 1810, where he continued till 1826.

Mr. Thompson has been married four times, and is now living with his daughter, the widow of the *Rev. Calvin Noble*, at Rochester, Vt., where his grandson, the *Rev. Calvin D. Noble*, is pastor.

*Rev. Jonathan Hunting*, was born at Easthampton, Feb. 13, 1778, is the son of William, and great grandson of the Rev. Nathaniel Hunting, second pastor of the church of Easthampton. He graduated at Yale, 1804, settled in Southold, old parish, 1807, from whence he was dismissed at his own request, in Aug., 1828, but continues to officiate gratuitously in the neighboring parishes.

\* From monuments found in the burial grounds, it appears that the *Rev. Joseph Lamb*, died here in 1731; the *Rev. Thomas Paine* was minister of Cutchogue from 1750 to his death, Oct. 15, 1766, in the 43d year of his age; and the *Rev. Nehemiah Barker* died March 10, 1772, aged 52.

The Rev. John Storrs, graduated at Yale, 1756, settled here in 1763, and removed 1787. Rev. Joseph Hazzard, of New York, was settled in 1797; removed in 1808, and died at Brooklyn in 1817. Rev. Ebenezer Gould was the minister of Cutchogue from 1740 to 1747.

He married *Julia*, daughter of *Abraham Sayre*, of Southampton, Sept. 20, 1808. It is due to this estimable man to say, that with much good sense, judgment and discretion, he possesses an amiable disposition, is fond of peace, and zealously devoted to the best interests of religion.

His son, *William Huntting*, born March 13, 1810, graduated at Amherst in 1835, and commenced his ministerial labors in the presbyterian church at Greenport, in Jan. 1840.

*The Rev. Nathaniel Reeve*, was born in this town in the year 1761, first studied medicine, and afterwards turned his attention to divinity. He preached some time at Westhampton, from whence he removed to Deerfield, N. J., and on his return, some years after, preached at Mattetuck and Aquaboque, and died in April, 1833, aged 72.

*The Rev. Jonathan Barber*, was the first settled minister of Oyster Ponds in 1739, but where he died is uncertain.

*Rev. Daniel Beers*, was settled at Southampton in Nov., 1829, dismissed April 21, 1835, and was installed in the presbyterian church at Greenport, Dec. 3, 1835, and remained till Jan. 31, 1839, when he was dismissed, and removed to the parish of Oyster Ponds, where he still continues the pastor of that church.

*Rev. Ezra Youngs*, son of Thomas, and a descendant of the first minister of this town, was born here in 1793, graduated at Princeton in 1815, pursued divinity studies at Andover, Mass., and was some time engaged in the presbyterian church on Shelter Island, where he married *Maria*, daughter of the late Samuel Benjamin Nicoll. He removed to the parish of Cutchogue in Aug. 1828, where he has officiated several years.

The presbyterian church at Mattetuck was built in 1697, and rebuilt in 1830. Another was erected in Southold parish in 1805. The church at Cutchogue was built in 1737, and rebuilt in 1838. The methodist society erected a church at the latter place in 1829.

The universalist church was completed in the old parish in 1835, and is a handsome structure.

*Rev. William Fishbough*, was the first pastor of this church, being the first settled clergyman of that denomination on Long Island. Its present pastor is the Rev. Joshua K. Ingalls, son of

Elkanah Ingalls, of Swanzey, Mass., where he was born, July 21, 1816, and commenced preaching there in July, 1838.

A presbyterian church was erected at Franklinville, a small village at the west end of the town, in 1831, in which the Rev. Phineas Robinson was installed in 1833, and dismissed in 1837. An academy was likewise established there in 1832. The baptist church at Greenport was built in 1833, and the first pastor was the Rev. Mr. James, who continued till 1834. He was followed by the Rev. William Knapp in 1836, who was dismissed the year following, and the Rev. Alvan Ackley became pastor in 1838.

The methodist church, at the same place, was built in 1834, and the presbyterian church in 1835.\*

\* *John Wickham*, Esq., an eminent Virginia lawyer, (whose death occurred at Richmond, Jan. 17, 1839,) was a native of this town, son of John, and grandson of Joseph Wickham, who died here May 21, 1749. Parker Wickham, another son of Joseph, was a lawyer of this town, who, siding with the royalists in the Revolution, lost his estate, and afterwards died at New London. His son, Joseph P. Wickham, also a lawyer, resided and died in this town. He married Phœbe, daughter of Dr. Micah Moore, and half sister of John Ledgard, the celebrated traveller.

The first named John Wickham left here in early life, and established himself in Richmond, where by the practice of his profession, he amassed a large fortune.

One of his daughters became the wife of the Hon. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, a distinguished orator and statesman of Virginia. The late Hon. John Randolph, in his will of Jan. 1, 1832, says, "to John Wickham, Esq., my best friend, without making any professions of friendship for me, and the best and wisest man I ever knew, except Mr. Macon, I bequeath my mare *Flora*, and my stallion *Gascoigne*, together with two old fashioned silver cups, and two tankards, unengraved; and I desire that he will have his arms engraved upon them, and at the bottom these words, "from John Randolph, of Roanoke, to John Wickham, Esq.; a token of the respect and gratitude which he never ceased to feel for his unparalleled kindness, courtesy and services."



## TOWN OF RIVERHEAD,

FORMERLY, a component part of Southold was organized as a separate town, by the act for dividing Southold into two towns, passed March 13, 1792. It is bounded S. by the middle of Peconic river, dividing it from Southampton, W. by Brookhaven, N. by the Sound, and E. by Southold. The name of the town was derived from that of the principal village, so called, because of its location at the head of boat navigation on Peconic river.

At the first town meeting, April 3, 1792, the following persons were chosen town officers:—*Daniel Wells*, supervisor; *Josiah Reeve*, clerk; *John C. Terry*, *Joseph Wells* and *Benjamin Petty*, assessors; *Jeremiah Wells* and *Spencer Dayton*, commissioners of highways; *Deacon Daniel Terry*, *Zachariah Hallock*, and *Daniel Edwards*, overseers of the poor; *Nathan Youngs*, *Eleazer Luce*, *Rufus Youngs*, *John Corwin*, *Zophar Mills*, *Peter Reeve* and *Merritt Howell*, overseers of highways; *Sylvanus Brown*, collector; and *David Brown*, *Abel Corwin*, and *Benjamin Horton*, constables.

Of the lands in this town, scarcely one-third part is under improvement—most of the remainder, from its natural sterility, being considered incapable of any profitable cultivation. A large portion of the territory is covered with forest, and fuel has long been a staple article for transportation, of which a vast deal has been shipped to New York and other places. On the southern part of the town, the surface is level, the soil light and sandy, and the timber chiefly pine, interspersed only occasionally with oak, while on the north the surface is rough, the soil a sandy loam, and upon which oak timber more generally prevails. The hills near the Sound, are a continuation of the ridge or spine of the island, and the cliffs adjoining the shore are high and precipitous.

There are two considerable streams in the town:—1st, the *Wading river*, called by the Indians *Pauquacumsuck*, being on its western border. This commences on the southerly side of the town, and discharges itself into a creek, setting up from the Sound; 2d, the *Peconic river*, which has its origin in the town of Brookhaven, and after running easterly for about twelve miles, terminates in Peconic Bay, at the village of Riverhead. Upon

this stream are several mills and manufactories, which have been in operation many years, and the quantity of water is doubtless quite sufficient to propel double the machinery yet erected. Many plans have been in agitation to improve its navigation; and among other measures for the accomplishment of that object, a company was incorporated the 10th of March, 1835, with a capital of ten thousand dollars, for the purpose of making a sloop channel from the head of navigation in Peconic river, to the dam or bridge at the village of Riverhead; which plan, if carried into effect, as is confidently expected, the value of property in the neighborhood will be greatly enhanced, population increased, and business of every description experience fresh inspiration.

Capital and enterprise only are required, in connection with the many advantages afforded by nature, to make this place the theatre of a variety of useful manufacturing establishments.

The recent improvements that have taken place here, are satisfactory indications of what industry and enterprise can accomplish, in a very limited period.

The first settlement in this village, now the seat of justice for the county, was commenced by John Griffing and his associates in 1690, and five years thereafter a grist-mill was erected, but the growth of the place was so slow, that at the end of 100 years it contained only four or five houses.

During the last thirty years, the improvements have gradually progressed, till the village now contains more than seventy dwellings, and nearly 500 inhabitants. Besides the court house and jail, there are several handsome private residences, a commodious female academy, erected in 1835, a new congregational church, dedicated Dec. 1, 1841, a methodist meeting house, and another devoted to the religious principles of Emanuel Swedenborg.

The surrogate's office is now kept here, as is also the office of the town clerk.

The county hall stands in the midst, like a faithful sentinel watching over the welfare of the people, while the cross-barred windows of the jail frown indignantly upon all violations of the laws.

The following observations in relation to this part of the coun-

try, are contained in President Dwight's journal of his travels through Long Island in 1804 :—

“Riverhead (says he) is the shire town of this county. The court house, a poor decayed building, and a miserable hamlet, containing about ten or twelve houses, stand near the efflux of the river. From this account of the court house, it will naturally be expected that the business of lawyers and sheriffs is not here in very great demand, nor in very high reputation. The suspicion is certainly well founded. The county court, or court of common pleas, sits here twice a year; assembles on Tuesday, and, after having finished its whole business, adjourns almost always on the succeeding day. No lawyer, if I am not misinformed, has hitherto been able to get a living in the county of Suffolk. I entertain a very respectful opinion of the gentlemen of the bar, but all will agree with me in saying, that this exemption from litigation, while it is a peculiar, is also a very honorable characteristic of this county. Not far from this hamlet is a spot of ground, about three miles in diameter, which, as I was informed by good authority, is covered with shrub oaks and pines not more than five or six feet in height. In the whole tract, there is not a single tree of the usual size, although it is surrounded by a forest of such trees. The cause of this phenomenon, in a place where the soil is substantially the same with that of the neighboring country, is not easy to assign.”

Were the venerable president now alive, and to travel over the same ground, he would experience the disappointment, as well as satisfaction of seeing a decent looking court house, something more than a *miserable hamlet*, and a very respectable population of intelligent and industrious citizens. He would find, too, that even in the county of Suffolk the annual crop of litigation is considerable; that there are about a dozen lawyers in it, (two of whom are located in this village,) and all of them getting a tolerable living by their profession alone. But it may be said that times are materially changed in the course of forty years, and improvement is now the order of the day.\*

---

\* *Hull Osborne, Esq.*, attorney and counsellor at law, although a native of Southold, spent the most of his professional life here. He was the son of

The village of Riverhead is distant from Oyster Pond Point about 30 miles, from Greenport 23, from Sag Harbor 26, and from New York city 90 miles.

The other settlements in the town are *Upper Aquaboque*, *Lower Aquaboque*, *Northville*, *Fresh-ponds*, *Baiting Hollow*, *Wading River* and *James Port*, in most of which churches and school houses have been erected, the particulars of which we have not been able satisfactorily to ascertain.

*James Port* is situated near the head of sloop navigation, five miles and a half below Riverhead, it possesses several dwellings, a wharf and other conveniences for trade and commerce. There are now owned here two or three whaling ships, besides a number of coasting vessels.

A church was built at *Upper Aquaboque* early in the eighteenth century, of which the *Rev. Timothy Symmes* was for some years pastor. He was a descendant of the *Rev. Zachariah Symmes*, who arrived at Charlestown, from England in 1634, where he was the second minister, and successor of the *Rev. Mr. Wilson*. He died in Feb. 1671. His grandson of the same name died at Rehoboth in 1709. He was the father of Timothy, who was born in 1690, graduated at Harvard 1715, and came to this town about the year 1738, where he remained till 1750, when he removed to, and died at Ipswich, Mass. in 1753. His wife was *Mary*, daughter of *Capt. John Cleves* of Southold, who after the decease of her husband re-

---

Daniel Osborn, a lawyer of Southold, a representative in assembly in 1787, '88, and a man of respectability and talents, whose death took place July 11, 1801, leaving seven sons (of whom the subject of this notice was one) and three daughters. His wife was the daughter of Dr. Hull, a physician of Southold.

Hull Osborne was born in 1771, studied law with his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1796. His talents as a pleader were quite limited, being unable to conquer his natural timidity, or gain sufficient confidence in himself to allow of his frequent appearance at the bar; yet he was well grounded in the principles of jurisprudence, and his counsel and advice were much sought after and relied upon.

His candor and integrity were proverbial, and, by his industry and economy, he accumulated considerable property. A few years before his death, he retired from practice, to a small farm, situated on the south side of the island, where he died at the age of 63, Dec. 25, 1834.

turned again to her native place, and died in 1784. aged 89. Her father had been an officer in the Pequot war and came here from the province of New Hampshire.

His father *George Cleves*, was the person sent by Charles II. to investigate the conduct of Gov. Winthrop in 1637. Rev. Timothy Symmes left two sons, *John Cleves* and *Timothy Symmes*.\*

In the course of the last war with Great Britain, several vessels owned here were captured by the enemy in the Sound, and either wantonly destroyed or allowed to be redeemed upon very exorbitant conditions. This of course roused the indignation of the inhabitants, and they resolved to retaliate upon the lawless plunderers of their property, should an opportunity at any time present itself.

In the summer of 1814, an occurrence took place which re-

---

\* *John Cleves Symmes*, was born here July 10, 1742, and married *Anna*, daughter of Henry Tuthill of Southold. His early life was employed in teaching a country school in this part of the island, and the surveying of lands. He was at one time owner of the farm, now belonging to *Hezekiah Scidmore* at Mattetuck, which he sold on his removal from Long Island to Flat-brook, New Jersey.

In Feb. 1777, he was appointed associate judge of the supreme court of that state. Here he lost his wife, and married a widow *Halsey*, who lived but a few years thereafter, when he married *Susannah*, daughter of the Hon. *William Livingston*, a sister to the late Hon. Brockholt Livingston, and to the wife of Governor Jay.

In 1787, he purchased an extensive tract of land north of the Ohio, and was appointed United States district judge for the north western territory. The tract purchased by him, included the site of the city of Cincinnati, which he was instrumental in founding. He died at the house of his son-in-law, General William Henry Harrison in Feb. 1814, and was buried at North Bend.

His daughter *Anna*, lived with her grandfather Tuthill in Southold, till grown up, and was educated at Clinton academy in Easthampton. She then went to reside with her father, where in 1795, she married General Harrison. She is still living and the mother of eight children. One of her sons married *Clarisa*, only child of *Gen. Zebulan Montgomery Pike*.

A writer well acquainted with Mrs. Harrison, says, "I cannot let the opportunity slip, without offering a passing tribute to the virtues of this estimable woman. She is distinguished for her benevolence and piety; all who know her, view her with esteem and affection; and her whole course of life, in all its relations, has been characterized by those qualifications that complete the character of an accomplished matron."



flects credit upon those engaged in it, the facts of which were communicated by letter from Capt. Wells to Lieut. Colonel Moore. A copy of which is here given.

"Riverhead, June 1, 1814. Sir,—I have the honor to inform you that a battle was fought here yesterday, about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, between a few of the militia of your regiment and double their number of the enemy, which terminated in the total defeat of the latter. About ten o'clock in the forenoon, an alarm was given that two large barges were standing for our shore from the British squadron, then lying six or seven miles out in the Sound. About thirty militia of Captain Terry's, Reeve's, and my company, collected before they reached the shore. The enemy advanced with two large barges, containing about twenty-five or thirty men each, within musket-shot of the shore, when they saluted us with their cannon and a volley of musketry, and then gave three cheers and proceeded to the sloop Nancy, lying on the beach. As they were on the eve of boarding her, we opened a destructive and well-directed fire upon both the barges, which silenced their fire, and stopped their oars in an instant. They were so slow in wearing the barges and rowing off, that we had several fires into them before they could get out of musket-shot. I am happy to say that the men fought well, without a symptom of fear, neither was a man wounded among us. But from what we saw, we have reason to believe that many of the enemy were killed and wounded. We made immediate preparations for another engagement, thinking they might send a large reinforcement, which we should have been happy to have met, as *we* received a reinforcement shortly after the engagement, who found they were too late to take part in the affair. The officers present were Captain John Terry, myself, Usher H. Moore, and ensign James Fanning. Yours respectfully,

"To Lieutenant Colonel Jeremiah Moore.

JOHN WELLS, Captain."

*Rev. Benjamin Goldsmith*, was formerly pastor of the union churches of Aquaboque and Mattetuck. He was the son of John Goldsmith, a farmer of Southold, and born there Nov. 5, 1736. He graduated at Yale 1760, and was settled over these churches June 28, 1764, in which he officiated alternately till his decease Nov. 10, 1810, a period of forty-six years. His intellectual endowments were respectable, of plain and unaffected manners, cheerful in temper, and highly useful as a christian minister. His first wife was *Sarah Conkling*, by whom he had two sons, *Benjamin* and *Joseph*, and two daughters, *Amelia*, who married James Hallock, and *Lydia*, who married Moses L. Case. By his second wife, *Hannah*, widow of Tho-

mas Conkling, he had only a son, now the Rev. John Goldsmith of Newtown.\*

---

### TOWN OF BROOKHAVEN,

Is bounded north by Long Island Sound, east by Riverhead, south by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by Islip and Smithtown, containing an area of more than 200,000 square acres of territory ; being among the largest towns in the state, and having a greater population than any other town on Long Island, except Hempstead, including within its patent the south beach opposite the town of Islip.

The soil on the south side belonged to the Pochoug or Patchogue Indians, and that on the north to the Seatauket or Sea-tal-cott tribe, from both of which the lands were purchased.

The first English settlement within the town, was probably near the present meeting-house green, in Setauket, where the first church was erected.

The place was for some time denominated Ashford, and the harbor was known as Cromwell Bay.

The plantation was commenced in 1655, by a good number of emigrants, mostly from the neighborhood of Boston, some of whom were not only well educated, possessing a competent knowledge of English law, but deeply imbued with a spirit of independence.

---

\* John Cleanes Symmes, jun., son of Timothy and nephew of the judge, was a native of this town, and was a man of capacity and genius. He was adopted by his uncle, and accompanied him to the west. During the last war, he was appointed a captain in the army, and distinguished himself by his bravery on the Niagara frontier.

He was the projector of a novel theory, upon which he delivered lectures in various places, and gained some disciples among scientific men. He supposed the earth to be a hollow sphere, open at the poles, and that within it were other concentric hollow spheres, open also at their poles ; that it was possible to pass from one pole to the other through the center of the earth.

This strange hypothesis met with little success, and a morbid melancholy took possession of the author's mind, which brought him to the grave, at Butler county, Ohio, where he died June 19, 1829.





Engraved by J. H. Johnson, N. Y.

VIEW AT HEMPSTEAD, L. I.  
*The Residence of Benjamin P. Thompson, Esq.*

The whole number of adult planters was fifty-two, which was increased shortly to fifty-five, among whom and their representatives, most of the lands in the town were divided.

The names of the fifty-five original proprietors are as follows :—

|                   |                   |                     |
|-------------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| Richard Wodhull,  | Edward Avery,     | Richard Waring, jr. |
| Zachariah Hawkins | John Smith,       | Thomas Thorp,       |
| Peter Whitehaire, | Samuel Dayton,    | Samuel Eburne,      |
| John Jenners,     | John Davis,       | Timothy Brewster,   |
| Henry Perring,    | William Frost,    | John Brewster,      |
| Andrew Gibb,      | John Thomas,      | Daniel Brewster,    |
| William Satterly, | Elias Baylis,     | William Poole,      |
| Thomas Biggs,     | John Thomson,     | Thomas Sharpe,      |
| John Tooker,      | Thomas Ward,      | Thomas Smith,       |
| Henry Rogers,     | John Roe,         | Moses Burnet,       |
| William Fancy,    | John Budd,        | Richard Smith,      |
| Jacob Longbotham, | Henry Brooks,     | Thomas Helme,       |
| Daniel Lane,      | William Williams, | Joshua Garlick,     |
| Richard Floyd,    | Robert Woolley,   | John Moger,         |
| Francis Muncy,    | Samuel Akerly,    | Robert Akerly,      |
| Obed Seward,      | Arthur Smith,     | Thomas Pierce,      |
| John Wade,        | Joseph Combs,     | Joseph Ware.        |
| William Salyer,   | Richard Waring,   |                     |
| Robert Smith,     | Joseph Mapes,     |                     |

The first contract for land was made by *John Scudder*, *John Swesie*, *Jonathan Porter*, and *Thomas Mapes*, who were probably sent in advance for that purpose, neither of whom, it is supposed, remained here. The first purchase was made of Warrawakin, sachem of Setauk, for the consideration of ten coats, twelve hoes, twelve hatchets, fifty muxes (or eel spears) six kettles, ten fathom of wampum, seven yests, (or handfulls,) of powder, one pair of child's stockings, ten pounds of lead, and twelve knives. The particular lands intended by this agreement, are not specifically described, and it is quite doubtful if the arrangement was ever consummated by the settlers. In addition to deeds obtained of the resident tribes, it was deemed most prudent to procure a release also from Wyandance, then styled grand sachem of Long Island.

The exposed situation of the plantation, as well to assaults from the Dutch as Indians, early induced the inhabitants to seek the protection of Connecticut, and application was accordingly made, to be received into that jurisdiction.



Upon the records of the general court at Hartford, of October 6, 1659, is the following interesting entries :—

“ *Cromwell Bay*, being propounded to be received under this government, the court declare their willingness to accept the said plantation of *Setauk*, so far as may not intrench upon the articles of confederation with the other three colonies, and therefore desire the inhabitants of *Setauk* to attend the next sitting of the commissioners at New Haven, if they think meet, to act in their behalf in the premises.” And again :—“ *At a court of election, held at Hartford, May 16, 1661* :—This court, understanding the commissioners consent thereto, do accept the plantation of *Setauk*, upon the articles of confederation granted to Southampton, and for two years do free them from public charges, nor must they expect the county to be at charge about them during that time.” *Mr. Richard Wodhull*, and *Mr. Thomas Pierce*, were appointed by the said court to act as magistrates here.

The following is a copy of an Indian deed dated June 10, 1664 :

“ This Indenture witnesseth that a bargaine or agreement is made betweene the Sachem of *Uncachage, Tobacus*, and the inhabitants of Brookhaven al<sup>s</sup> *See-tauke*, concerning a parcell or tract of land lyeing upon the south side of Long Island, being bounded on the south by the Great Baye, and on the west by a Fresh Pond, adjoining to a place commonly called *Acombomock*, and on the east with a river called *Yamphanke*, and on the north it extends to the middle of the island ; provided the afores<sup>d</sup> *Tobacus*, have sufficient planting ground for those that are the true native proprietors, and thier heyres ; also that either and both parties have free liberty for fishing, fowling and hunting, without molestacon of either party. And this is in consideracon of a certaine sume of money to be paid to the valuation of fifty fathom of wampum. As wnesse my hand and seal the day and date above written.”

[L. s.]

TOBACUS, Z.

“ In presence of Richard Howell }  
and John Cooper.” }

“ Further saith that he sold }  
no land to John Scott.” }

On the dissolusion of their union with Connecticut, consequent upon the capture of New Netherlands in 1664, it was intimated, if not urged, by the governor, that a patent must be obtained from him, to insure the validity of their former purchases from the Indians.

On the 7th of March, 1666, a patent of confirmation was executed by Col. Richard Nicoll, in which he fully ratified, confirmed and granted as follows :

“To John Tucker, Mr. Daniel Lane, Mr. Richard Wodhull, Henry Perring, and John Jenner, for themselves and their associates, “all that tract of land, which, (says the patent,) hath already been, or that hereafter shall be, purchased for and in behalf of the said town, whether from native Indian proprietors or others, within the bounds and limits hereafter set forth and expressed, (viz.) that is to say, the west bounds to begin at the line run by the inhabitants of said town between them and Mr. Smith's land of Nissequake, as in his patent is set forth, and to go east to the head of the Wading River or Red Creek; from whence, as also from their west bounds, to stretch north to the Sound and south to the sea or main ocean; all which said tract of land within the bounds and limits aforesaid, and all or any plantations thereupon, from henceforth are to belong and appertain to the said town; together with all havens, harbors, creeks, quarries, woodlands, meadows, pastures, marshes, waters, rivers, lakes, fishing, hunting, hawking, and fowling, and all other profits, commodities, emoluments, and hereditaments, to the said land and premises within the limits and bounds aforementioned described, belonging, or in any wise appertaining.”

The first most important entry upon the town books, is a copy of the conveyance from Wyandanch, the Montauk sachem, (and sometimes styled the grand sachem of Paumanake, or Long Island,) to Richard Wodhull and *the rest of his neighbors*, for two necks of meadow land upon the south side of the island; the consideration for which is stated to be twenty coats, twenty hoes, twenty hatchets, forty needles, forty muxes, ten pounds of powder, ten pounds of lead, six pair of stockings, six shirts, one troop-er's coat, made of good cloth, twenty knives, and one gun.

“*At a town meeting, Feb. 2d, 1671*, it was voted and agreed that the constable and overseers is to send a letter to Captain Nicolls, for his coming down about the purchasing of the south meadows, and to give him encouragement by granting him an allotment at the south, as others have, for a gratification.” This is supposed to refer to Matthias Nicoll, who was secretary to the first English governor, and a lawyer of much consideration; as was the case with his son, William Nicoll, who, many years after, settled at Islip.

“*At a town meeting, Nov. 17, 1671*, it was voted and agreed upon, that there shall be a village at the Wading river, or thereabouts, of eight families, or eight men, to have accommodation as the place will afford.”

April 8, 1675, the Indians conveyed to certain persons, as trustees of the town, a tract of land *covered by water*, between the *south beach* and the *firm land*, bounded east by the mouth of the Connecticut river, and westward by the line of the township of

Brookhaven; and Nov. 19, 1675, another conveyance was procured from the Setauket sachem and other chiefs of his tribe, as well for the purpose of confirming former grants, as for other lands within the limits therein mentioned not before fully described. This instrument is not only a very curious document, but is otherwise of sufficient importance to be preserved in the history of the town. It is in the words following :—

“ Know all men by these presents, that I, Gie of Setauket, Sachem, now living in Setauket, in the east riding of Yorkshire, with all my associates that have been the native proprietors of all the lands of Setauket, doth fully and absolutely ratify and confirm unto the patentees and their associates of Brookhaven, else Setauket, all those parcels of land that have been bought of any of us or our ancestors, that is to say, from the west line that runs from Stoney Brook to the North Sea, and south to the middle of the island, and so to extend to the Wading River or Red Brook, and to the middle of the island south, and so to the North Sea or Sound. I say, I Gie doth for myself and my associates, or any that have any thing to do with any part or parcel of land within the line above mentioned, of all that the inhabitants have purchased, doth for ourselves, our heirs and assigns, ratify and confirm unto the inhabitants of Setauket, to them, their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, with all the uplands, meadows, timber trees, with all harbors, creeks, ponds, and fishing, fowling, hunting, with all and singular privileges, appurtenances, profits, that any way do or shall belong unto the said tract of land above mentioned, to have and to hold. And what part or parcels of land that is within the aforesaid bounds, that is to say, from the west line of Stoney Brook to the east line of Wading River, and from thence to the middle of the island south, and to the Sound north, that is yet unpurchased, I Gie, Setauket Sachem, myself and my co-partners and associates, doth fully give unto Mr. Richard Wodhull whatsoever uplands or meadows that we apprehend is unbought by the inhabitants of Setauket, I say for some causes and considerations us moving, doth fully and absolutely give unto Mr. Richard Wodhull, sen., all the uplands and meadows, timber trees, with all and singular privileges and appurtenances, profits whatsoever, from us, our heirs, or any that shall come after us, to him the said Richard Wodhull, to whom he shall dispose it, to him, them, and their heirs for ever, to have and to hold without let or molestation, and to the full and absolute confirmation of all the above said premises, and every part of them, we do hereunto set our lands and seal, this 9th day of November, 1675.

“ Signed, sealed, and delivered  
in the presence of us,

Robert Phillipson,  
Richard Mann.

Gie Sachem, [L. s.]

Martuse, [L. s.]

John Mahue, [L. s.]

Massecharge, [L. s.]

Ochedouse.” [L. s.]

Mr. Woodhull, in a few days thereafter, released to the inhabitants of Brookhaven the interest acquired by the said purchase, as follows :—

“ To all Christian people whom this may concern. Know Ye, That I, Richard Wodhull, living in Brookhaven, else Setauket, in the east riding of Yorkshire, for some valuable causes and considerations, doth assign, freely give, and make over to the inhabitants of Brookhaven, all my right and interest that is given me by Setauket Indians, that is to say, both land and meadows, timber trees, or whatsoever is expressed in the above said confirmation and bill of Gie, I say I, Richard Wodhull, for myself, my heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, have freely given and make over all that right and title given to me by the Indians, to the inhabitants of Brookhaven, else Setauket, to them, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, to have and to hold, and to the true confirmation of the same, I do hereunto set my hand this 23d of November, 1675.

RICHARD WODHULL.” [L. s.]

“ Signed, sealed, and delivered  
in the presence of us,

Robert Phillipson,  
Richard Howell.”

Among other entries upon the records of the town, is the following grant to the governor of Connecticut :—

“ *Tobacus* doth freely give unto Governor Winthrop a tract of land upon the south side of Long Island, meadow and upland, bounded on the west by a river called *Namke*, and on the east to a place bounded by a fresh pond, adjoining to a place called *Occombomack*, extending northward to the middle of the Island, 1666.”

A patent for the same was afterwards obtained, of which the following is a copy :—

“ S Edmund Andros, Kn<sup>t</sup>, &c.,—Whereas *Tobacus*, the Indian Sachem, of *Onchechaug*, proprietor of the land on the south side of Long Island, opposite to the towne of Seatacott and the river called *Nesaquake* river, or Plantacon, there adjoining belonging to Mr. Richard Smith, did on or about the ninth day of the month of June, 1664, give and grant unto the Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Winthrop, Esquire, then Governor of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony of Connecticott, all his right, title and interest unto a certaine parcell or tract of upland and meadow ground there, the same being bounded on the west by a river called by the indyans *Namke*, and on the east by a fresh pond, adjoining to a place called Acombomock, extending northwards to the middle of the island, as by an extract out

of the records of Seataleott is sett forth. Know yee, &c. Dated in New Yorke, March the 29th, 1680."

This conveyance and patent embraced *nine distinct necks* of land, and extended from the east line of Nicoll's patent, and the town of Islip, to Bell-port.\*

By reference to the records of the county in which the deeds are recorded, it will be seen who were the fortunate holders of the thirty-six land prizes.

"At a town meeting, Dec. 18, 1685, it was voted and agreed that Mr. Samuel Eburne shall go to Yorke, to confer with the governor about our lands within our patent; and to get a new patent, and that the town is willing to find the governor twenty sheep for a present forthwith; and that Mr. Samuel Eburne shall follow his private instruction, and not go beyond it, and that Mr. Thomas Helme shall write a petition for the town to the governor."

In pursuance of this application, a patent was issued by Governor Dongan, bearing date Dec. 27, 1686, in which his excel-

\* The two necks on the east of Pine Neck, called Francis' and Moger's Necks, were sold by John Still Winthrop to Thomas Strong and John Brewster, Oct. 14, 1749, and the residue was sold March 27, 1752, to Humphrey Avery, Esq., of Boston, for £2599, bounded as follows:—South by the Bay; east by the middle of the river that parts Pine Neck from Moger's Neck, until said river intersects the road that crosses the head of said necks, and from thence northward to the middle of the island; bounded on the north by the middle of the island, on the west by the river Namkee, unto the head thereof, and thence a northerly line to the middle of the island aforesaid, within which bounds are contained *seven necks* of land, called and known by the names of Pine Neck, Swan-Creek Neck, Pochoug Neck, Short Neck, Smith's Neck, Tucker's Neck and Blue Point." This valuable property was, in June, 1758, disposed of by a lottery, authorized by an act of assembly. The whole was appraised by Richard Floyd, Nathaniel Smith and William Nicoll, at £6,900, and the same gentlemen were appointed managers of the lottery. The lands were subdivided into thirty-six parts or prizes, described in the scheme, but of different values, from 20 to £1,000, the largest being capital prizes. The whole number of tickets was 8,000, at 30s. each, making

|                                                           |         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|---------|
|                                                           | £12,000 |
| The whole of the thirty-six land prizes, valued at £6,900 | }       |
| 1580 cash prizes of £3 each, making 4,740                 |         |
| To which add 3 per cent. on £1200 for expenses, 360       |         |
| Equal to 8,000 tickets at 30s., or                        | £12,000 |



lency, after reciting the issuing of the patent of 1666, confirms the same, unto John Palmer, Richard Wodhull, Samuel Eburne, Andrew Gibb, William Satterly, Thomas Jenner and Thomas Helme, trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Brookhaven, and their successors forever, to and for the several and respective uses following, that is to say, to the use and behoof of the present freeholders and inhabitants, their heirs, successors and assigns, in proportion to their several divisions and allotments, as tenants in common, without let, hindrance or molestation, to be had upon pretence of joint tenants or survivorship, always saving unto his most sacred majesty, his heirs and successors, the several rents and quit-rents, reserved, due and payable from several persons, inhabitant within the limits and bounds aforesaid, by virtue of former grants made and given; also saving to his majesty, his heirs and successors, all the tracts and necks of land that lie to the south, within the limits and bounds aforesaid, that remain unpurchased from the native Indians, to be holden of his said majesty, his heirs and successors, in lineage according to the manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, within his majesty's realms of England, yielding, rendering and paying yearly therefor, and every year henceforth, unto our sovereign lord the king, his heirs and successors, or to such officer or officers as shall be appointed to receive the same, the sum of one lamb, or two shillings current money of this province, upon the 25th day of March, at New York, in full of all rents, or former reserved rents, services, acknowledgments and demands whatsoever. And from henceforward and for ever, the said trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Brookhaven, do and may have, and use, a common seal, which shall serve to execute the causes and affairs, or whatsoever, of them and their successors." And the said John Palmer, Richard Wodhull, Samuel Eburne, Andrew Gibb, William Satterly, Thomas Jenner and Thomas Helme, were appointed by the said patent the first trustees, to remain in office until others should be chosen in their stead. By this patent the town was incorporated, and unusually large powers and privileges were conferred. Seven trustees, a clerk, constable, and two assessors, were authorized to be annually elected by the majority of the

freeholders and freemen of the town on the first Tuesday of May; and by which the quit-rent was fixed at 40s. payable on the 25th of March annually.

Under and by virtue of this patent the successive trustees have ever since exercised a control over the common property of the town.\*

Oct. 22, 1686, Col. William Smith, aided by the kind offices of Gov. Dongan, purchased from the proprietors, their allotments in Little Neck, which were afterwards included in his patent of St. George's Manor.

"May 7, 1687, at a town meeting, it was voted and agreed that the Indians should be disarmed; and to surrender themselves upon demand, otherwise to be looked upon as enemies. Ten men were chosen to go to ye South to disarm ym, and their arms to be left at Capt. Woodhull's."

"At a town meeting, held the 18th day of May, 1687, it was unanimously agreed that a house should be built upon the land that was Goodman Moger's, the same dimensions of Jonathan Smith's, to remain a parsonage house to perpetuity. And the town also agreed that sixty-five pounds should be given for the land, and the trustees were ordered to take a bill of sale for the same; and were further ordered to agree with a workman to build the said house, and that whatever the trustees did therein, should be obliging to the whole town."

"At a legal town meeting, July ye 13th, 1687, warned by Mr. Justice Woodhull, it was voted and agreed that ten pounds a year shall be paid to the maintenance of a School-Master for the future, and that the trustees agree with Mr. Francis Williamson to officiate as School-Master, for thirty pounds a-year, twenty pounds whereof is to be paid by the children."

---

\* March 2, 1685, John Thompson, one of the original proprietors of the town, sold to John Palmer of New York, for £100, his household lot, over against the meeting house in Setauket, with several other tracts of land. And on the 28th of Nov. following, the Indians conveyed to Andrew Gibb for £45, a tract of land called the *Indian ground* upon *Minassouke* or Little Neck, containing 70 acres, and for which he obtained a patent of confirmation from Gov. Dongan, Dec. 20, 1686."

"Aug. 1, 1686, Memorandum, that Richard Floyd, sen. hath exchanged a

*May 25, 1691.*—John Mahew, Indian proprietor of the lands on the south side of the town, in consideration of £35, sells to Col. Smith a tract described in the conveyance as follows:—

“The west bounds being a river, called Mastic River, and so from the head of said river, a line running north to the country road, or middle of Long Island, and so in a straight line along the middle of said island, or country road eastwardly, until you come to the patent of the town of Southold, and from thence to a marked tree at the country road, at the usual going over of Peconic River, and from thence in a due line unto a marked tree at the head of a certain river or brook called Setuck, and from said marked tree, being the town of Southampton’s west bounds, in a south line to the main sea, until you come to that part of the beach that lies directly north of said river of Mastic, to the said river aforesaid, that is to say, all that tract or tracts of land lying within the bounds aforesaid, eastward of Mastic river, and westward of Southampton bounds, with all, &c., (except the bottom of two necks laid out by marked trees, being Meritces and Mamanok Necks, lying together, and not going further than the heads of the creeks, which make said necks.

Witnesses, Sarah Hanmer,  
John Thompson,  
- John Coombe.

mark  
JOHN ~~X~~ MAHEW. [L. s.]”  
of

On obtaining this conveyance, Col. Smith made application to the governor and council, setting forth that by license from Gov. Slaughter, of May 14, 1691, he had purchased from the Indians certain tracts of land upon the south side of the island, within the line of Brookhaven, which had been surveyed by the surveyor of the province, who had made return thereof, and praying that said tracts, together with the peninsula on the north side of the island, being in compass about five miles, and containing 600 acres of upland, with some meadow and thatch beds, might be made and erected into a manor, by the name and style of the *Manor of St. George*. This instrument is dated Oct. 5, 1693, and upon filing the return of Augustus Graham, surveyor general of the province, required by warrant of Sept. 19, 1693, a patent was issued by Gov. Fletcher, dated Oct. 9, 1693, in which the premises are thus described:—

“Bounded westward from the main sea or ocean, to the westernmost bank share of meadow and upland at *Occumbomack*, with William Satterly, for a share of meadow at *Patersquash*, with half an amendment of meadow, belonging to said Satterly.”

of a river called *East Connecticut*, and so along the bank of the sd river, to a creek running out of the said river, called *Yaphanke*, and so along the south-west bank of y<sup>e</sup> sd creek, unto its head, the whole creek included, to a marked pine tree at y<sup>e</sup> head of y<sup>e</sup> sd creek, and soe in a direct north lyne, until it comes to the bank of Connecticut River aforesaid, to a marked tree on the west side of said river, and from thence amongst the westernmost bank of said river unto the said river's head, y<sup>e</sup> whole river and all the branches thereof included, and from thence amongst y<sup>e</sup> west side of Connecticut hollow, to the country road near y<sup>e</sup> middle of the island aforesaid, to a marked tree there, the whole hollow included, and so bounded northward by y<sup>e</sup> sd countrye road to another marked tree, being distant one from y<sup>e</sup> other, five miles and a half, and so in a direct south line, from the easternmost marked tree, near the country road aforesaid, to a pine tree marked with W. S. and three notches, at y<sup>e</sup> head of y<sup>e</sup> main branch of the Mastic river, and fro thence along the easternmost bank of said river, and all its branches included, to the main sea, as also two small tracts of upland and meadow, lying east of Mastic River, called *Pumcatawe* and *Hogg's Necke*, and bounded eastward from the main sea, to a river or creek called *Senekes* river, and from thence in a direct north line to y<sup>e</sup> country road, and west by bounds aforementioned, and south by the sea, as also one tract of beach, meadow and bay, lying along the south side of the island aforesaid, with all the islands in the said bay, between the main island aforesaid, and the beach aforesaid, from a certain gutt or inlett westward, commonly called *Huntington East Gutt*, to a certain stake on the beach eastward, to a place called *Cuptwange*, being the town of Southampton's westernmost bounds, the said beach and bay, being from the east to the west bounds, 24 miles and 7 chains." "Also a certain necke or peninsula of upland and meadow on the north side of the Island of Nassau, known by the name of y<sup>e</sup> Little Necke of Brookhaven aforesaid."

The said lands were, by the request of Col. Smith, erected into a lordship or manor, by the name of *St. George*, and has been ever since so designated. A large portion of the manor lands, on the south side of the island, is now owned by William Smith and William Sidney Smith, esquires, and that on the north side by the Hon. Selah B. Strong,\* all of whom are lineal descendants of Col. Smith.

---

\* This gentleman is descended from John Strong, one of the first settlers of Northampton, Mass. in 1659, of whose posterity a more extended notice will be inserted in another part of this work. His grandfather, the late Judge Selah Strong, was the only son of Thomas and his wife, Susannah, daughter of Samuel Thompson of Setauket.

He was born Dec. 25, 1737, and being intended for a farmer, received no more than an ordinary education. Nov. 9, 1760, he married Anna, daughter of William, granddaughter of Henry, and great granddaughter of Col. William

A building, called the town-house, was erected in the infancy of the settlement, upon the meeting-house green, and in which religious services were performed several years, for although there was no minister settled in the parish, till the arrival of Mr. Brewster in 1665, yet public worship was kept up by Samuel Eburne, a pious and intelligent gentleman, who officiated on the sabbath, and for which he was paid a small compensation.

The first mention of a meeting-house was on the 2d Feb. 1671, when it was voted that one should be built 28 feet square. This was completed soon after, and used about 40 years, when at a town meeting, Aug. 28, 1710, it was agreed that another should be built upon the meeting-house green, "to be improved (say they) for the public worship of God, in such manner as the majority of contributors shall agree, and according to the tenor of an instrument in writing, dated July 29, 1710; and Col. Henry Smith, Col. Richard Floyd, Justice Adam Smith, Selah Strong, Samuel Thompson and Jonathan Owen, were appointed to order and proportion the building and the place of setting up, where it should stand and remain to the public use aforesaid. TIMOTHY BREWSTER, Clerk."

From some disagreement about the site, this measure was not carried into effect at that time; for, "At a town meeting, Aug. 9, 1714, Col. Henry Smith, Col. Richard Floyd, and all the principal inhabitants and seignors being present, it was agreed that the place where the new meeting-house should be erected, might be determined by a *providential lot*, which being truly and impartial-

---

Smith, patentee of St. George's Manor. He was an extensive agriculturist, and a man of exemplary industry and economy, possessing a good understanding, sound judgment, and much intelligence.

He was a member of the provincial convention in 1775, and devoted to the cause of independence. On the 3d of Jan. 1778, he was incarcerated with others in the city of New York, where he was detained some time, and suffered severely from the want of provisions, the infamous Cunningham not even allowing him to partake the food sent him from his own house by his wife.

He was several years a state senator, and a part of the time a member of the council of appointment. He held the office of first judge of the county of Suffolk, from 1783 to '94. He died July 4, 1815; his wife, Anna, having died Aug. 12, 1813, leaving seven children.



ly executed, directed the place to be near adjoining to the old meeting-house. At the same time the said Col. Floyd, in consideration of his good affection and desire to advance the public interest of the town, did freely and voluntarily give, for the use and benefit of a public burying-place, half an acre of land, to be laid out of his home lot, adjoining the old burial-place, the inhabitants and their heirs maintaining the fence adjoining the land, given by the said Floyd."

The church was completed in 1715, and remained a monument of the liberality and zeal of its founders for nearly a century. It was a good deal injured by the British in the Revolution, and came near being burned in 1783, yet necessary repairs preserved it till 1811, when it was taken down, and the present edifice erected upon the same spot.

It was begun March 3, 1811, raised the 22d of July, completed in November, and dedicated by the name of the "first presbyterian church in Brookhaven," May 24, 1812.

The mode adopted for seating the congregation in the old meeting-house, is so curious as to be deserving of preservation. It is recorded as follows :

"At a meeting of the trustees of Brookhaven, August 6th, 1703. Whereas there hath been several rude actions of late happened in our church by reason of the people not being seated, which is much to the dishonor of God and the discouragement of virtue. For preventing of the like again, it is *ordered* that the inhabitants be seated after the manner and form following : All freeholders that have or shall subscribe within a month to pay 40 shillings to Mr. Phillips toward his salary shall be seated at the table, and that no *women* are permitted to sit there, except *Col. Smith's Lady*, nor any *woman-kind* ; And that the President for the time being shall sit in the right-hand seat under the pulpit, and the clerk on the left ; the trustees in the front seat, and the Justices that are inhabitants of the town, are to be seated at the table, whether they pay 40 shillings or less. And the pew, No. 1, all such persons as have or shall subscribe 20 shillings ; and the pew, No. 2, such as subscribe to pay 15 shillings ; in pew, No. 3, such as subscribe to pay 10 shillings ; No. 4, 8 shillings ; No. 5, 12 shillings ; No. 6, 9 shillings ; No. 7, for the young men ; No. 8, for the boys ; No. 9, for ministers' widows and wives ; and for those women whose husbands pay 40 shillings, to sit according to their age ; No. 11, for those men's wives that pay from 20 to 15 shillings. The alley fronting the pews to be for such maids whose parents or selves shall subscribe for two, 6 shillings ; No. 12, for those men's wives who pay from 10 to 15 shillings ; No. 13, for maids ; No. 14, for

girls; and No. 15, free for any. Captain Clark and Joseph Tooker to settle the inhabitants according to the above order.”\*

*Rev. Nathaniel Brewster*, the first installed minister of this church, is supposed to be the son of Jonathan, and grandson of elder, William Brewster of Plymouth. He graduated in the first class of Harvard College in 1642, and if born at Plymouth, was the first native American who received the honors of that institution.

He, like others of his classmates, sought in England that sphere of usefulness, and that perferment, which could not be enjoyed here; and Hutchinson says, that he settled in the ministry at Norfolk. He received the degree of bachelor of divinity from the university of Dublin, and at the general ejection of the protestant clergy in 1662, returned to America.

After preaching in several parts of New England for three years, he came here in 1665, where his sons John, Timothy and Daniel had been settled some years before. His death took place Dec. 18, 1690, aged 70.

His wife Sarah, it is asserted, was a daughter of the Hon. Roger Ludlow, one of the most eminent men in New England, a member of the council, deputy governor of Massachusetts, afterwards

---

\* This arrangement was observed for more than 16 years, but occasioned eventually so much dissatisfaction, that it was found necessary to relinquish it. In pursuance of this determination, a paper was drawn up and signed on the 4th of Dec. 1719, as follows: “These may acquaint and give notis to all persons concerned, that wee whose names are under subscribed have muteally agreed to Resigne up our seats in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, soe long as y<sup>e</sup> house shall bee and Remaine to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> presbyterian ministry, and as fully and as absolutely, as if they had never been taken by us, to y<sup>e</sup> intent that all persons which have pretended to bee much disturbed at y<sup>e</sup> first proceedinge, that it hath been y<sup>e</sup> occasion of preventing them from coming to y<sup>e</sup> ordynances, might have noe more, any jest occasion to object, but rather to bee united in love, to come constantly to y<sup>e</sup> house of God’s worship. (Signed,) Timothy Brewster, Daniel Brewster, Samuel Thompson, John Tooker, Aaron Owen, Richard Wedhull, John Wood, junr, John Wood, senr, Jacob Longbottom, John Tooker, junr, Robert Akerly, Eleazer Hawkins, Isaac Norton, Benjamin Davis, Joseph Phillips, John Bayle, Moses Burnet, William Jayne, Selah Strong, Nathaniel Brewster, John Thompson, George Owen, John Biggs, William Satterly, Nathaniel Roe, John Satterly, Samuel Davis, John Hulse, and Joseph Tooker.”

of Connecticut; and generally supposed to have died in Virginia. Mrs. Brewster was said to be distinguished for her literary acquirements, and domestic virtues. They had, it is supposed, no other children than the three sons above named, and one daughter, Hannah, who first married John Muncey, and for her second husband Samuel Thompson, son of John, one of the first settlers of Setauket.\*

“*Town meeting, Oct. 24, 1665.*—Voted and agreed to purchase the house and lot of Mathew Prior, for the accommodation of Mr. Brewster.” It seems that from age and infirmity, he was incapable of constant labor, for some years before his death, for at a town meeting held by a warrant of Mr. Justice Woodhull, Oct. 3, 1685, Mr. Eburne was chosen by vote to be minister of the town; “and it being proposed unto him, that in regard of some *tender consciences*, he would omit the *ceremony* in the book of Common Prayer, he promised to do so, except to such as might desire the same.”

“Sept. 26, 1687, it was ordered by a major part of the town, that Mr. Jonah Fordham of Southampton, be sent unto, desiring him to officiate in the work of the ministry in this town.” This invitation he declined, and it was afterwards voted that the Rev. Dugald Simson should be desired to continue as their minister, whose salary for 1689, should be paid according to the former rate.

---

\* Elder *William Brewster*, was born in England, in 1560, came to Plymouth with the other pilgrims of the *May-Flower*, in Dec. 1620, and died at Duxbury, Mass., April 16, 1664, aged 83.

He was educated at Cambridge University, which he left to engage in the service of secretary Davison, a noted statesman in the reign of Elizabeth. After the disgrace of his patron, Mr. Brewster went to Holland in 1610, and was chosen ruling elder of the Anglo-Leyden Church. His children were eight; four sons, Love, Wrestling, Jonathan, and William, and four daughters, Patience, Fear, Lucretia, and Mary. Patience married Thomas Prince (afterwards governor of Mass.) in 1624, and Fear became the wife of Isaac Alerton.

Jonathan was frequently a deputy from Duxbury, and a highly respectable character; he arrived in the *Fortune*, with Mr. Prince and thirty-three others, Nov. 9, 1621. In 1649, he removed to New London, where he was admitted freeman, May, 16, 1650, and died at Norwich, Conn., in 1659. His daughter Hannah, married John Thompson in 1656, and died at Setauket, Oct. 4, 1687.

In 1691, Mr. Fordham accepted a second invitation, declining a settlement on account of his health, but remained here six years, when he returned to Southampton where he died July 17, 1696, aged 63.

He was the son of the Rev Robert Fordham, of Southampton, and graduated at Harvard, 1658. His daughter, Temperance, married the second Richard Woodhull, of Setauket.

*Rev. George Phillips*, second pastor, was the son of the Rev. Samuel Phillips of Rowley, Mass., where he was born June 3, 1664, graduated at Harvard in 1686, and came to Jamaica, Long Island, in 1693, where he remained till his removal to this parish in 1697. The following proceedings relate to his settlement here :—

“April 30, 1697.—At a meeting of the trustees, freeholders, and inhabitants of Brookhaven, duly warned by warrant from Justis Wodhull, it was fully agreed by the majority of votes that Justis Wodhull and Justis Richard Smith, shall treat in behalf of this towne and Smithtowne, with Mr. Phillipse, in order to his settling among us, and for his encouragement to continue ; and in consideration that the said Mr. Phillipse will ingage to performe faithfully the duty of minister of the gospel among us during the time of his naturall life, that they shall offer to his acceptance forty pounds in money, to be raised by and levied upon this towne, Smithtowne, and Col. Smith’s manor ; and likewise the house and home lot, that was sold by Thomas Jenner to Capt. Clerk, and also a farm of outland toward *Nasakege swamp*, and likewise that Mr. Phillipse be desired to remain with us upon mutuall tryall of each other, for the space or term of one whole year.”

The people, it appears, were extremely liberal to their minister, and particularly in donations of land, as the following extract shows. “*At a town meeting, June 12, 1701*, it was voted and agreed that Mr. Phillips shall have 100 acres of land, *somewhere* near the west line, where it shall be most convenient for him so long as he remains our minister, and if for life, then to him and his heirs,” and April 12, 1706, 200 acres more were given him in fee.

It appears that he preached here, without ordination, for more than five years ; for at a meeting of the trustees of the town, Oct. 13, 1702, it was resolved as follows : “Whereas preparation is made for Mr. Phillips’ ordination, and he having made application that some persons be appointed in the town’s behalf to present him to the persons who are to ordain him, *it is ordered*, that Da-

niel Frewster, Samuel Thompson and Timothy Brewster, be a committee to present Mr. Phillips in the town's behalf to be their minister.\*

*Rev. David Youngs*, the successor of Mr. Phillips, was the son of Benjamin, and grandson of the Rev. John Youngs, first minister of Southold, where he was born, 1719, graduated at Yale 1741, settled here 1745, and remained till his death in 1753, having in that short period obtained and preserved undiminished, the confidence and respect of his people.

He was endowed with an understanding of superior order, but his constitutional weakness of body hastened his death, at the premature age of 34 years. His sister, Experience, was the second wife of the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, of Huntington, and the mother of Dr. Benjamin Youngs Prime.

*Rev. Benjamin Tallmadge*, a gentleman of excellent abilities, and a fine classical scholar, was the fourth installed pastor of this church. He was probably a descendant of Thomas Talmage, who was made freeman at Lynn in 1637, came to Branford, Ct. in 1650, and had sons, Thomas and Enos. The latter removed to Easthampton.

Benjamin, son of the last named Thomas, was born at New Haven, Jan. 1, 1725, graduated at Yale 1747, and settled here in 1753. His first wife was Susannah, daughter of the Rev. John Smith of Whiteplains, N. Y., (who was a brother of the Hon. William Smith, an eminent lawyer of New York, and a judge of the supreme court of the colony,) by whom he had issue, William, born June 9, 1752, who was captured by the British at the battle of

---

\* The Rev. Mr. *Phillips* was buried in the presbyterian cemetery of Setauket, and a handsome stone was placed at his grave some years ago, by Phillips Roe, Esq. one of his descendants. A portrait of him, taken from life, is in possession of another of his descendants, George S. Phillips, Esq. of Smithtown.

The Rev. Dr. *Miller* has observed, that few families in this country have been more distinguished for liberal donations to religious and literary institutions, than the Phillips'.

One of them was the founder of the academy at Andover, another of Exeter, two have been Governors of Massachusetts, and one mayor of Boston, besides others, who have filled many eminent stations, both in church and state.



Long Island, in 1776, and literally starved to death in prison. Benjamin, born Feb. 25, 1754, and of whom more particular notice will be taken hereafter. Samuel, born Nov. 23, 1755, and died April 1, 1825. John, born Sept. 19, 1757, and died at Litchfield, Ct. Feb. 24, 1823. (His widow died Dec. 1842,) and Isaac, born Feb. 25, 1762. Mr. Tallmadge lost his wife April 21, 1768, and Jan. 3, 1770, married Zipporah, daughter of Thomas Strong of Brookhaven, by whom he had no issue. Being a ripe scholar, and fond of imparting knowledge to others, he devoted many years to the business of classical instruction.

His death occurred at the age of sixty-one, Feb. 5, 1786. His widow survived him above fifty years, and having been twice afterwards married, died at an advanced age at Huntington, Conn., in 1836.

*Rev. Noah Wetmore* was the next minister, a descendant of Thomas, one of the first settlers of Middletown, Conn., in 1670.

Mr. Wetmore was the son of Samuel, and born at Middletown in 1731, graduated at Yale in 1757, settled as the first pastor of the congregational church, at Bethel, in Danbury, Conn., Nov. 25, 1760, dismissed in 1784, and was installed in this church, April 17, 1786.

He married Submit, daughter of Ithuel Russell, of Branford, Conn., and died March 9, 1796. His widow survived till Aug., 1799. They had issue Noah, Hannah, Irena, Apollos and Samuel. He was a gentleman of respectable talents, and exercised a powerful influence among his clerical brethren.

His social disposition made his company the delight of every circle, and it may safely be said, that few clergymen were ever more beloved.

His eldest son was for more than thirty years steward of the New York Hospital. Irena married Dr. David Woodhull, of Settauket; Apollos married Mary, daughter of Isaac Ketcham, and died May 6, 1833, leaving issue. Samuel married Lydia, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Y. Prime, and died some years since, leaving issue.

*Rev. Zachariah Greene*, the sixth regular pastor of this church, is the son of Samuel and Jane Greene, of Hanover, N. H. His mother was a daughter of Robert and Jane White, first settlers of

Stafford, Conn., and nearly allied to the celebrated Hugh White, who was among the first to overleap the German settlements on the Mohawk, and from whom Whitestown was named.

Mr. Greene was born at Stafford, Jan. 11, 1760, graduated at Dartmouth college, 1781, licensed to preach 1785, and installed at Cutchogue, L. I., June 28, 1787, where he remained till his settlement here, Sept. 27, 1797. His first wife was Sarah, daughter of Simon and Ann Fleet, of Huntington, whom he married June 28, 1786. She died Dec. 2, 1791. His second wife is Abigail, daughter of William and Mary Howard, of Newtown, whom he married Sept. 14, 1793. He is still able to preach, after a laborious ministry of 58 years, having survived a large proportion of those who composed his congregation at the period of his settlement.\*

---

\* *William Greene and Hannah* his wife, emigrated from Devonshire, Eng., to Massachusetts, in 1663, and he was admitted freeman of Charlestown the next year. They settled at Woburn, where their son Jacob was born, Oct. 14, 1691. He married Elizabeth Cranch, and died, aged 99, Dec., 1790, leaving five sons and three daughters. Their eldest son Samuel, above mentioned, was born at Sunbury, Mass., March 1, 1723, and his wife, Jane White, April 6, 1731. She was a descendant of Peregrine White, the first white child born in New England. They settled at Stafford, thence to Hanover, N. H., where he died, aged 86, Aug. 21, 1807, and his widow, aged 83, May 30, 1813. Their children were Jonathan, Ann, Samuel, Joseph, Lucina, Zachariah, Deborah, Mary, Susannah, Jane, Sabrina, John and Ebenezer. Their sixth child, Zachariah, had scarcely left the school of his native village, when the revolutionary troubles commenced, and he, with others, ardent in the cause of freedom, joined the standard of his country, and was personally engaged in many hazardous services; among others, that of erecting the fortifications upon Dorchester heights, which forced the enemy to leave Boston; was on guard during the night of the conflagration on Dorchester Neck; was among those who opposed the landing of the British at Throggs' Point, in Oct., 1776, and in the battle at the White Plains. In Nov., 1777, he marched with the army into Pennsylvania, and at the battle of White Marsh received a rifle ball through the shoulder, which disabled him from further duty. As soon as he had sufficiently recovered, he entered upon a course of study, which secured him a public education, and his entry into the ministry. His children by the first wife were Lewis Fleet, Sarah Fleet, and Samuel White, and by his second, Mary Howard, Herman Daggett, Abigail White, William Howard, and Susan Howard.

The history of the episcopal church of this town, presents equal difficulty and uncertainty, from the fact that few regular clergymen have been settled in the church, and no satisfactory records of its proceedings been kept. At the conquest in 1664, there was no church or minister of this denomination in the province, nor for several years afterwards. After the revolution of 1689, and the accession of William and Mary to the throne, the colonial governors, and most other officers of state, were of this order, and anxious for the extension of their religious principles, very naturally used the patronage of government for that purpose. This well known fact was a powerful inducement for persons of that sect to immigrate hither; and liberal, not to say, extravagant grants, were occasionally made by the government, in aid of the episcopal church.

Although the statutes of uniformity could hardly have been intended to reach the American colonies, the former administrations here had professed to encourage a perfect equality among the different protestant sects, yet it was soon evident, that official influence was almost entirely exerted in favor of episcopacy, which in time produced bad consequences, and, in some instances, hostility to the government itself.

Lord Cornbury, who, although zealous for the church, was selfish, bigotted and unprincipled, had been guilty of outrage toward the presbyterians of Jamaica in 1702, and afterwards actually prohibited the Dutch ministers and teachers from exercising the ministerial office, without his permission and license.\*

*Caroline Church*, in Setauket, was erected in 1730, being the first episcopal church on Long Island, built for the use of that denomination. In 1734 the town gave a piece of land around it, *for a yard and burial-ground*. This building, having been repeatedly altered and repaired, is still standing, after the expiration of one hundred and ten years. The society itself had been organ-

---

\* In 1707 he again interfered with the Dissenters, forbidding the Dutch congregation in New York to open their church to Mr. McKemie, a presbyterian preacher, whom he imprisoned, and Mr. Hampton also, another minister of the same sect, for preaching at Newtown. It is, however, but charitable to believe, that few of the episcopal church approved or even countenanced such acts of intolerance and persecution.

ized in 1725, under the ministration of the Rev. Mr. Standard, (who removed to the parish of Rye, in the county of Westchester in 1727,) but prospered more abundantly under his successor, the Rev. Alexander Campbell, who arrived here from England in 1729, and during whose time the church edifice was completed. He removed in 1732, and was followed by the Rev. Isaac Brown in 1733. He was a gentleman of education and talents, who graduated at Yale in 1729, and continued to officiate here for several years. In 1747 he removed to New Jersey, and was succeeded the same year by the Rev. James Lyon, a native of Ireland.

He had been employed as a missionary, by the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, at Derby and Waterbury, Conn. previous to his coming to Setauket.

He married Feb. 7, 1753, Martha, daughter of Col. Henry Smith of St. George's Manor, by whom he had issue, John, Henry, Margaret and Ann, all of whom died without issue. The sons entered the British army, during our revolution and died abroad. Ann married Robert Cornwell, of Flushing, Long Island, from whom she soon separated. Mr. Lyon was a man of genius and ability, with considerable energy of character, but possessed a temper so ungovernable, as greatly to impair his influence, and defeat the utility of his ministry.

The consequence was that he ceased to preach some years before his death, which took place in 1786.

From that period to 1814 the church was nearly deserted, different ministers officiating only, at long intervals. Among these may be mentioned the Rev. Thomas Fowler, Rev. John J. Sands, and Rev. Mr. Burgess. In 1814 the Rev. Charles Seabury, was stationed here as a missionary, a part of his time being devoted to the congregation of St. John's Church, Islip.

He is the son of the late Right Rev. Samuel Seabury, Bishop of Connecticut, and grandson of the Rev. Samuel Seabury, former rector of S. George's Church, Hempstead. Mr. Seabury was born at New London, Conn. in May 1770, and succeeded his father in the church there, (in which his grandfather also had officiated for 13 years previous to his removal to Hempstead.) In 1796, he preached a while at Jamaica, before the settlement of Mr. Rattoon. His first wife was Ann, daughter of Roswell Saltonstall of New

London, by whom he had issue. His son Samuel Seabury, D. D. is the present rector of the church of the Annunciation in the city of New York, and editor of a religious paper, called the Churchman.

A congregational church was established at *Old Mans*, now *Mount Sinai*, in 1720, rebuilt in 1805, and of which the Rev. Noah Halleck was for many years pastor; since his death the congregation engaged the Rev. Ebenezer Platt, who remained with them several years.

A presbyterian meeting-house was erected at Middletown in 1766, and re-built in 1837. That at Fire Place, or Southaven, was first built in 1740 and re-built in 1828; and of which the Rev. Abner Reeve, a native of Southold and father of the late Chief Justice Reeve of Connecticut, was pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. David Rose, who preached at Middletown also, which two churches were united most of the time from 1766 to 1839, a period of 73 years.

Mr. Rose was born in 1737, graduated at Yale 1760, and having first studied medicine, practiced his profession in the parishes, where he preached until his death, Dec. 29, 1798. He married Anna Mulford of Easthampton, and after her death without issue, married Sarah, widow of Benjamin Havens, and daughter of Nathan Strong of Orange county, N. Y., by whom he had Sarah, Anna, Ester, Nathaniel and Elisha.

He was succeeded by the *Rev. Herman Daggett*, who was settled in the joint parishes Oct. 20, 1801, and remained till his removal to Connecticut, April 20, 1807.

The *Rev. Ezra King* settled here in May, 1810. He is the son of Jeremiah King of Southold, who was the son of Samuel, the son of John King, who came from England to America in 1654, and settled at Southold in 1664. Mr. King was born in that town July 24, 1785, and received his academical education at Easthampton. His theological studies were pursued under the direction of the Rev. Drs. Woolworth and Beecher.

In 1811, he married Lydia, daughter of Thomas Youngs of Southold, a descendant, in the fifth generation, of the Rev. John Youngs, first minister of that town. After her death he married



Eliza, daughter of Caleb Helme, deceased, of Miller's Place. Her death occurred Dec. 21, 1833.

The union of these churches being dissolved in 1839, Mr. King has since continued to minister, a portion of his time, at Middletown, while the church at Fire Place is supplied by the Rev. George Tomlinson.

He is the son of Abijah Tomlinson of Derby, Conn., where he was born Feb. 5, 1803, graduated at Yale 1834, studied divinity under the Rev. Dr. Taylor of New Haven, and was ordained over this church Sept. 8, 1840, having been for some time before employed as principal of Bell Port academy, in which he still continues.

The congregational church at Patchogue was originally built in 1787, and re-built in 1822. The methodist society erected a house of worship here also, in 1832.

The baptist meeting-house at Corum was built in 1747, but has had no one minister for any great length of time.

A congregational church was erected at Moriches in 1771 and re-built in 1839. A methodist church was likewise completed in 1839, and another in 1840. One of the same denomination was erected at Stony Brook in 1817, one at Port Jefferson in 1838, and another at Middletown in 1840.

The union meeting-house at New Village was built about the year 1812.

The town of Brookhaven presents a great variety of surface, and a soil of different qualities. The north part of it is considerably rough and sometimes hilly; the soil, a sandy loam, and the timber both abundant and thrifty. The middle and southern divisions of the town are nearly level; the soil light and sandy, but yielding a large quantity of oak and pine timber.

The streams are numerous, and most of them afford good sites for mills and factories.

On the north-westerly part of the town, and projecting into the Sound, are Crane Neck and Old Fields, both valuable tracts of land, containing some hundred acres each. Between these, is Flax Pond Bay, so called from its once having been used for the purpose of rotting flax; but in the year 1803 it was united with the Sound, by an artificial canal, which has remained open ever

since. A light-house was built at Old Field Point, (sometimes called Sharp Point,) in 1823, at an expense of \$3500. The Indian name of this neck was *Cometico*, and great quantities of Indian shells have been found in different places, particularly on that side adjoining the Narrows, and the waters of Old-field or Conscience Bay.

Little Neck, called by the Indians *Minasseroke*, lies between the last mentioned bay and Setauket Harbor. It is believed to have been once thickly populated, and a favorite residence of the sachem. A part of it is still designated as the "Indian Ground," which was originally conveyed by the natives to Andrew Gibb, in 1685. The remainder was sold by the town-proprietors in 1693, as before mentioned, to Col. William Smith, and was included in St. George's Manor, by a patent from Gov. Fletcher, the same year. It contains about 460 acres, most of which is cultivated, and quite productive. The soil is a strong loam, and the surface is either level or moderately undulating.

The view from many points, is highly picturesque, affording a varied and beautiful prospect. There is a peculiarity in regard to the springs which abound on its shores; those near to low water mark being perfectly fresh, while others, more remote, are saline or brackish.

Dyer's Neck, the aboriginal name of which was *Poquott*, lies between Setauket Harbor and Port Jefferson, and contains several hundred acres of fine land, very convenient for agricultural purposes. The eastern part of it is called Van Brunt's Neck, having been owned nearly a century by a family of that name.

On the east of Port Jefferson, and extending to Old Man's Harbor, is Mount Misery, a tract of more than 600 acres. The land is of a good quality, the surface broken or uneven, and covered to a considerable extent with timber of thrifty growth.

Few farms it is presumed, have produced more than this, within the last fifty years, having been about that period the property of Thomas S. Strong, Esq., one of the best agriculturalists in the county.\*

---

\* This gentleman was the eldest son of Selah Strong, Esq., of Setauket, where he was born May 26th, 1765, and married Hannah, daughter of Joseph Brewster, Esq., by whom he had three sons and seven daughters, two of the former dying in infancy.

*Port Jefferson*, formerly *Drown Meadow*, called by the Indians *Sowassett*, a name very properly designating the beautiful bay, at the head of which the village is situated. This bay has its inlet in common with Old-Field-Bay, and Setauket Harbor.

This settlement is indebted for its commencement, as well as much of its subsequent prosperity to the industry and enterprise of the late Capt. John Wilsie, or Woolsey, who first established ship building here in 1797. The village has increased rapidly in a few years, and now contains more than 300 inhabitants, mostly engaged in building vessels and in navigation.

The location is pleasant, and highly convenient for commercial purposes, from its easy access, and a good depth of water. Here are a number of ship-yards, railways, stores and mechanic shops, and the place is a depot for large quantities of wood, hay, grain, &c. for the New York and other markets.

Three miles eastward of this place, is the settlement of *Mount*

---

He was in office as a magistrate and trustee of the town almost from his majority to 1810, when he was appointed first judge of the county, which situation he held till 1823. He was for many years president of the board of trustees, and for some time supervisor of the town.

He enjoyed the confidence of the community, and was esteemed in his judicial station for impartiality, integrity, and great practical good sense. As a town officer, he was active, zealous, and energetic, and always frugal in the management of its fiscal concerns. Few were better instructed in the science of farming, as conducted in his time; and on account of his skill and standing in this respect, he presided over the former agricultural society of the county during its continuance.

Although an active and faithful public officer for more than forty years, he was emphatically a domestic man, much devoted to his farming pursuits, and to which he principally applied the energies of his mind. In short his preference for the quiet of home, led him to decline repeated invitations of his political friends, to be a candidate for a seat in the legislature. It is pleasant to record the amiable qualities and useful pursuits of one, who had the good sense and wise consideration to prefer the enjoyments of a humble but honorable occupation, to the feverish excitement of public life.

He survived his wife a few years, and died in his 75th year, April 18, 1840. His daughter, Elizabeth, widow of Dr. Joel L. Griffing, died March, 13, 1833. His son, Selah B., and daughters, Rebecca, Anna Maria, Caroline, Angelina, Amelia, and Mary, survived him. Of these Caroline died Nov. 21, 1840, and Ann Maria, July 9, 1842, unmarried.

*Sinai*, formerly *Old Mans*, called by the Indians *Nonowantuck*. The country about here is rough and stony, and the population scattering. The harbor is small and of little depth, but is surrounded by a tract of valuable salt meadow. Here was doubtless in the olden time, a large Indian population, from the appearance of shell heaps still remaining.

*Miller's Place*, two miles farther east, is a delightful spot, containing a good number of substantial dwellings, with a fine soil and flat surface, elevated some 50 feet above the level of the Sound. The settlement was begun in 1671, by Andrew Miller, son of John Miller, one of the first settlers of Easthampton. He was several years employed by Lyon Gardiner, as overseer of his island, before he came to this place, and the oldest grave discovered here, is that of his daughter, who died young in 1690. The inhabitants number about 150, and have a small academy, built in 1834.

Eight miles east, is *Wading River*, or *Pauquacumsuck* of the Indians, being the eastern boundary of the town. The population is scattered, the greater part of the territory being still a forest.

Rocky Point, and Sweazy's Landing, are small hamlets, principally known as depots for cord-wood, manure, &c.

*Setauket*, or *Seatalcott*, anciently called Ashford, and sometimes Cromwell Bay, is the oldest English settlement in the town. Its name is derived from the once powerful tribe, that possessed it, and was applied to the whole territory of the town, previous to its being called Brookhaven, the latter name becoming more general after the conquest of New Netherlands in 1664.

The presbyterian church occupies the centre of the first settlement, which did not in 1655, probably exceed the circumference of a mile. For many years thereafter, grain was transported across the Sound to be made into flour, and it was in one of these expeditions, that three of the first planters, William Satterly, Samuel Dayton and John Moger, were drowned.

In 1690, a grist mill was erected on the stream running into the harbor, which remained about 60 years, but has long since disappeared; and where was then a mill-pond, is now a tract of salt meadow. Another mill had been built on the west side of the village, which is still in operation. The entire population of Setauket is probably about seven hundred.

*Stony Brook*, known formerly by the Indian name of *Wopowog*, is a considerable and active settlement, on the west line of the town, and extends a mile or more from the Sound. It has one of the most accessible harbors on the north side of the island.

The aboriginal inhabitants were once very numerous, many thousand loads of shells having been taken from the banks, left by them, to fertilize the soil in the vicinity. The necessities of life were particularly abundant, both in the waters and the adjacent forests.

Ship building has been extensively carried on here for many years; and for which the late Capt. George Hallock deserves to be long remembered and esteemed. The commerce of this port employs 1 brig, 8 schooners and 15 sloops, transporting more than 4,000 cords of oak and walnut wood annually, and returning about 20,000 bushels of ashes, 1,000 of bone and 300 loads of other manure. The harbor extends south-westerly into the town of Smithtown two and a half miles, to the village known as the *Head of the Harbor*.\*

---

\* The late *Micah Hawkins*, was a native of this place, and born Jan. 1, 1777. He was the son of Jonas and Ruth Hawkins. In 1791, at the age of 14 years, he was bound apprentice to Frederick King of Morristown, N. J., at the coach-making business. At the age of twenty-one years, he came to New York where he worked at his trade a few years. He married soon after Letty, daughter of Benjamin Lindley of Morristown, a lady of much excellence.

Abandoning now his mechanical business, he set up a grocery store, which he conducted with profit till his death, July 29, 1825. He early manifested a taste for music, and possessed a great facility for acquiring a knowledge of its principles. Much of his leisure was employed in its cultivation, and he became a capital performer on many instruments.

Indeed, it is known to many now living, that he had attained great accuracy and skill in this enchanting science. The *piano*, *flute* and *violin* were particularly subject to his will, and he could make them *discourse* most excellent music. He was many years a member of an amateur club, which met weekly for the performance of the best pieces. He was besides a composer himself, and produced some exquisite compositions. He was moreover the author of several patriotic and comic songs, which he sung with great effect. He possessed an admirable vein of wit, with which he was "wont to set the table in a roar," while his faculty for imitation has rarely been excelled. He wrote a number of plays, interspersed with original songs, &c., some of which were exhibited upon the stage.



*Corum*, the name of which is derived from one of the native chiefs, is an ancient settlement in the centre of the town, and where the public business has been transacted for more than fifty years, previous to which, town meetings were usually held at Setauket. The village is not large, but the population of the vicinity is considerable. It has a level surface, with a sandy soil, and little natural fertility.

The poor house establishment is situated here, and is, in all respects, creditable to the spirit and humanity of the people. Connected with it is a farm, worked mostly by the inmates of the institution, who live in comparative happiness, and with little expense to the town. It has now been in operation about thirty years, and is a great improvement over the former most unfeeling and scandalous practice of selling the unfortunate poor, in open market, to him who would undertake to keep them from starving, for the lowest price. This village was the birth place of Dr. Hulse.\*

---

\* *Dr. Isaac Hulse*, a distinguished naval surgeon in the United States service, was born here Aug. 31, 1797, being the youngest son of the late Maj. Caleb Hulse. He set out at an early age to seek, or make his own fortune, and was soon after found teacher of a small school in the county of Westchester, where he deservedly obtained the confidence and notice of some respectable individuals, who gave him free access to their libraries. This unexpected privilege he joyfully embraced, and eagerly improved.

The first savings of his industry were expended in acquiring a further education, and at Union Hall Academy, in Jamaica, he applied himself a few months to the study of the Latin, Greek, and French languages, in which his progress was so efficient, that he was afterwards enabled to prosecute them by himself, and to impart a knowledge of them to others. We find him next teaching a classical school at Baltimore; and entering, soon after, the medical class of the university of Maryland, he continued his school, and studies also till April, 1823, when he was honored with the usual diploma, and a gold medal besides, as the reward of merit; on which occasion, he composed and read a medical thesis in Latin.

In May following, he received the appointment of surgeon's mate in the United States navy, and made several cruises in national vessels to the coast of Africa, the West Indies, and the Gulf of Mexico. In 1824, he was made assistant surgeon of the naval hospital at Gosport, Virginia, and the next year raised to the rank of surgeon.

In 1826 he was, at his own request, ordered to the Pensacola station, where

Eastward from this place, about three miles, is a beautiful sheet of water, covering an area of more than fifty acres, known as Glover's or Curran's Pond, which is of great depth and purity.

*Patchogue*, or *Pochoug*, the latter being the name of a numerous tribe once inhabiting it, is on the south side of the town and adjoining the great south bay. It is the most thickly settled and populous village in the town, containing more than eighty dwellings and at least 500 inhabitants, within a square mile. A grist mill, paper mill, cotton and woolen factories have been in operation here many years. The site of one of them was formerly occupied for the manufacture of bar iron, and owned by the late Jeffrey Smith.

Its proximity to the bay, and the advantages of fishing and fowling which are enjoyed here, make it a delightful resort for sportsmen. It is about sixty miles distant from New York, and the same from Sag Harbor.

This is a part of the territory originally purchased by Governor Winthrop of Connecticut, in 1664, and afterwards sold by his son to Humphrey Avery, and by him disposed of by lottery in June, 1758.

Three miles to the eastward, is the recently established village of *Bell Port*, situated upon the neck called *Occombomock*. This place was begun by the enterprising brothers, Thomas and John Bell, and already contains 30 dwellings, 200 inhabitants, an excellent academy, besides ship yards, railways and wharves for the convenience of commerce.

---

he had charge, alternately, of the navy yard and hospital, (except a short interval,) till 1838, when he received the appointment of fleet surgeon of the West India squadron. This situation, for particular reasons, he resigned soon after, and returned to the hospital at Pensacola, where he still remains, making his official reports to the medical bureau at Washington, and exhibiting talents and acquirements of a high order.

His first wife, whom he married Jan., 7, 1824, was Amelia, daughter of the Rev. Dr. George Roberts of Baltimore, who died on her passage from Pensacola to New York, Aug. 2, 1827. Jan. 10, 1833, he married Melania, daughter of John Innerarity, Esq., of Pensacola.

While the character and attainments of Dr. Hulse reflect credit on the place of his nativity, his extraordinary success may serve to stimulate others in like cases to aspire after fame and usefulness.

Five miles further east is *Fire Place*, or South Haven, called by the natives *Connecticott*. Here is one of the finest streams on Long Island, designated in old deeds as East Connecticut river. The trout fishery here is superior to any other in this part of the country.\*

Crossing the East Connecticut, or Fire Place River, we come to that part of St. George's Manor called by the Indians Mastic; a name, it is believed, formerly applied to the stream on the east, commonly called Mastic River. This was the favorite residence of a small Indian tribe or family, under the dominion of the Pochougs. Parts of this tract were known by different names, as Sabonock, Necommack, Poospatuc, Paterquas, Uncohoug, Mottemog, &c.

---

\* This was the birth place of the late *Hon. Tappan Reeve*, son of the Rev. Abner Reeve, once pastor of the church here. He was born Oct. 17, 1744, and graduated at Nassau Hall in 1763. He then engaged as tutor in the family of Timothy Edwards of Elizabethtown, having among his pupils the late Col. Burr, and his sister Sarah, whom in 1778 he married. In 1769 he was an instructor in his alma mater, which he gave up for the study of law and first commenced practice at Stockbridge, Mass. but in 1774 he removed to Litchfield, Conn. where he soon acquired the reputation of a good scholar and profound jurist. In 1778 he was made judge of the superior court and afterwards chief justice, which he held till 1814.

He was in the practice of his profession about 26 years and was the founder of a law school at Litchfield, the most useful, successful and distinguished, says Chancellor Kent, in this country, until the one established at Harvard, under the auspices of Judge Story. He presided over this school nearly 40 years, and sent forth pupils to every part of the country, richly endowed with the principles and practice of the law.

He was distinguished for the simplicity of his manner, and purity of principle and conduct. After the decease of his first wife, (by whom he had a son, Aaron Burr Reeve, who died young,) he married Elizabeth daughter of Zachariah Thompson, by whom he had no issue. He died Dec. 13, 1823, and his widow Dec. 4, 1842.

On the event of his death, his pupils in every part of the country, met and passed resolutions highly favorable to his character. At the meeting of the bar of Baltimore, the Hon. Robert Goodloe Harper, presided, and the resolutions passed on the occasion, contained the warmest effusions of gratitude and veneration.

Dr. Beecher in his funeral oration, said of him, "I have never known a man, who loved so many, and who was by so many, beloved."

Mastic Neck is divided into several farms, all which extend from the bay some miles north, having, like most farms on this side of the island, salt meadow on the south, cleared land in the middle, and woodland upon the north.

One of these farms was the former residence of General Woodhull, another of Col. Richard Floyd, a third of Major William Henry Smith, and a fourth of the late General William Floyd.\*

The delights of this part of the island have been so beautifully and poetically described by Dr. Thomas Hearne, that we cannot deny ourselves the pleasure of inserting it.

#### THE GROVES OF MASTIC.

Far in a sunny cool retreat,  
 From folly and from noise remote,  
 I shun the scorching noon-day heat,  
 Contented in my peaceful cot ;  
 Thro' towns and glades I often stray ;  
 Of turn somewhat monastic,  
 And spend the solitary day  
 Among the groves at Mastic.

Dame Nature, in a kinder mood,  
 When things were first created,  
 Decreed this spot near ocean's flood,  
 An Eden when completed ;

---

\* As an evidence of the extent to which boat-whaling was carried, on this part of Long Island, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, we present the following items from a manuscript in the hand-writing of Madam Martha, widow of Col. Wm. Smith of St. George's Manor :

"Jan. ye 16, 1707, (she says,) my company killed a yearling whale, made 27 barrels. Feb. ye 4, Indian Harry, with his boat, struck a stunt whale and could not kill it—called for my boat to help him. I had but a third, which was 4 barrels. Feb. 22, my two boats, and my son's, and Floyd's boats, killed a yearling whale, of which I had half—made 36, my share 18 barrels. Feb. 24, my company killed a school whale, which made 35 barrels. March 13, my company killed a small yearling, made 30 barrels. March 17, my company killed two yearlings in one day ; one made 27, the other 14 barrels."

The following is the receipt for duties :

"New York, this 5th June, 1707, then received of Nathan Simson, ye sume of fifteen pounds, fifteen shillings, for acct of Mad<sup>e</sup> Martha Smith, it being ye 20th part of her eyle, by virtue of a warrant from my Ld. Cornbury, dated 25th of March, last past, 1707. Per me, ELIAS BOUDINOT."

Here all the luxuries of life,  
She spread with hand all plastic,  
Beyond the reach of noise and strife,  
Among the groves at Mastic.

When Spring her annual visit pays,  
Sol puts a brighter face on,  
And Zephyr fills our creeks and bays,  
With brant and geese in season ;  
Here, on Smith's Point, we take our stand ;  
When free from toils gymnastic,  
Where Death and *lead* go hand in hand,  
Among the fowl at Mastic.

Sometimes the tim'rous trout we wait  
Along the streamlet's border,  
With well-dissembled fly or bait,  
And tackle in good order ;  
Or catch the huge enormous bass,  
Be his course e'er so drastic,  
While sitting on the verdant grass,  
Close by the groves at Mastic.

The grouse, the pheasant, and the quail,  
In turn we take by changes,  
Or hunt the buck with flippant tail,  
As through the wood he ranges ;  
This strings our nerves—oh, pleasant toil !  
We want no epispastic,  
Nor Doctor, with his castor oil,  
Among the groves at Mastic.

There rosy health, of blooming hue,  
That wholesome child of morn,  
Is seen on faces not a few,  
Their features to adorn :  
Here length of life makes wisdom sage,  
Life's active spring elastic,  
And lets none die, except with age,  
Among the groves at Mastic.

---

In the *Long Island Herald* of May 10, 1791, is the following notice of Col. Richard Floyd, whose lands at Mastic and other places were confiscated for his adherence to the enemy, in the revolution :

“Col. Floyd was the eldest son of the late worthy Col. Richard Floyd of



*Moriches*—so called by the Indians—is that part of the town between Mastic river and Setuck Brook, the western boundary of Southampton. It was originally a distinct purchase, made by individuals who obtained a patent therefor, after the capture of New Netherlands, but was annexed, by a subsequent colonial statute, to the town of Brookhaven, by reason of which, this town extends further east on the south, than upon the north side of the island. It is a good farming district, deriving many advantages from its vicinity to the bay, where salt grass abounds, and where millions of fish are taken, and used for fertilizing the soil. Vast quantities of bass and other fish are caught here, which, together with various kinds of wild fowl, find their way to the New York market.

That part of St. George's Manor lying more to the north, now known as Long Wood, is the property of William Sidney Smith, a lineal descendant of Col. Smith, the first purchaser.

*Millville* is the name lately bestowed upon a neighboring district, formerly called East Middle Island, where there is very considerable water power for mills, and for which purpose it has long been improved.\*

---

Brookhaven, and the latter part of his time here he lived upon his estate in the parish of South Haven, about 74 miles from New York. We think ourselves bound, in gratitude to the memory of this worthy gentleman, to acknowledge the many favors we and the public have received in, and through his means, during the late war, when he commanded the militia of Suffolk. This gentleman was one of the most generous that was ever bred in this country. All ranks of people were most courteously entertained by him, and he kept one of the most plentiful tables upon Long Island. And he never failed in extending his generosity to the poor and distressed. In short, his character was, that no man ever went from his house either hungry or thirsty." The farm, called *Paterquas*, was sold by the commissioners of forfeited estates, Aug. 5, 1784, to his brother, Benjamin Floyd of Setauket, and conveyed by him, Dec. 26, 1787, to Dr. Daniel Robert, for £2750, which is still in his family.

\* In the New York Journal of Feb. 10, 1774, is the following heart-rending intelligence:—

"On Monday, the 24th ult., the house of Mr. Jesse Raynor, in St. George's Manor, was destroyed by fire. His wife had sent their five smaller children to bed in a loft, to which they ascended by a ladder, and had with them a piece of pine-knot lighted. The straw bed took fire. She went up, and threw the burning bed down the hole of the loft, which, falling on the floor, burst into a

On the western extremity of the town, and adjoining the bay, is the neck called Blue Point, the aboriginal name of which is *Manow-tassquott*, and was formerly celebrated for its superior oysters, making it in imagination, at least, the paradise of epicures.

The reputation which it once possessed for this article of luxury, and the avidity with which it was sought after, occasioned a scarcity, which, it is feared, will long prevail.

---

flame. Her husband came with some of the neighbors, and saved a part of the goods. But when he perceived not his wife and children, his anguish was inconsolable. The eldest daughter, who went for her father, could tell nothing after the throwing down of the bed from the loft. As there is no person surviving who was present at the conclusion of this awful tragedy, nothing more is known than that his wife and five children were destroyed, some of their bones being discovered among the burning ruins."

The following is found inscribed upon a grave-stone in Plainfield, Mass. :—  
"To the memory of the *Rev. Thomas Hallock*, born at Brookhaven, L. I., Feb. 16, 1760, reared by godly parents at Goshen, Mass.; graduated at Yale college 1788; ordained and installed first pastor of the church in Plainfield, July 11, 1792, ministered to a confiding and united people 45 years, and died July 17, 1837, aged 97." It may be well to add, that he was the son of William Hallock, formerly of this town, who lost his property in a coasting vessel, sunk by contact with a British ship. In 1774 he removed to Goshen, Mass. His sons Moses, and the late Rev. Jeremiah Hallock, of Canton, Conn., both shared in the capture of Burgoyne. The former, on his settlement at Plainfield, opened a school in his family, which he continued till 1824. Of 304 students, 30 were young ladies, 132 of his male scholars entered college, 50 of whom became ministers, and 7 more missionaries to the heathen. His son Homer is now a missionary printer at Smyrna. The late Hon. William H. Maynard, of New York, and the Hon. Jeremiah H. Hallock, late president judge in Ohio, were his students. His wife was Margaret Allen, of Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard.

## TOWN OF ISLIP,

Is situated on the south side of the island and is centrally distant from the city of New York 45 miles. It is bounded E. by Brookhaven; south by the bay; W. by Huntington, and N. by Brookhaven and Smithtown. Extent from E. to W. sixteen miles, and its medial breadth eight. The southern part of *Hoppogue*, and a portion of Ronkonkoma Pond, are within the limits of the town.

It is presumed that the first settlers, or at least some of them, came from *Islipe*, a town in Oxfordshire, England, which accounts for the name by which the town has been since known. There is a probability that the territory was once densely peopled with Indians, from its position, and the great abundance of the necessities of life which the bay and creeks afforded. But the exterminating effects of savage warfare, or some mortal disease had so thinned their ranks, that when the white people arrived here, the country was comparatively deserted, while those who remained were peaceable and friendly to their new neighbors.

The *Secatogue* (or *Secatuket*) tribe, claimed the lands from *Connectquut* River on the east to the line of Oyster Bay on the west, and from the south bay to the middle of the island. They probably carried on extensive manufactures of *wompam*, or Indian money, which excited the cupidity of other tribes, who obliged them to become tributary, or suffer the consequences of resistance. These ancient and legitimate tenants of the soil have diminished in number, till not a solitary individual can be found, of pure Indian blood.

The numerous streams intersecting the southern margin of the town, rendering the travel inconvenient and unsafe, was the principal reason why its settlement was postponed to so late a period. The first settlers were few in number, and their increase was so gradual, that no regular town meeting was held previous to 1700, and after that period little business was transacted till the act of Nov. 21, 1710, was passed, to authorize the precinct of Islip to elect two assessors, a collector, constable and supervisor.

How far this legislative provision was complied with, we have no means of knowing, as the town records only commence with the year 1720.







As the number of inhabitants was quite inconsiderable, and more than half the soil was claimed by one individual, there was no great necessity for troubling the people with the expense and responsibilities of office, where there was little or no duty to be performed. The following is an abstract of the proceedings of the first recorded town meeting :

“Precinct of Islip. } At a meeting of the said Precinct the first tuesday of April, being the sixth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord George the first over Great Britain, Anno. Dom. 1720, it was by a major vote, then and there declared and agreed as followeth :

Benjamin Nicoll, Supervisor.

Thomas Willets and John Moubray, Assessors.

Isaac Willetts, Collector ; and James Saxton, Constable.”

From the best and most authentic information we have been able to obtain, it would seem that the following named persons comprised the principal, if not all the owners of land at the above period.

|                       |                 |                  |
|-----------------------|-----------------|------------------|
| Benjamin Nicoll       | John Arthur     | Israel Howell    |
| Thomas Willets        | Amos Powell     | John Scudder     |
| John Moubray          | John Smith      | Annianus Carl    |
| Isaac Willets         | Samuel Muncy    | Stephen White    |
| Daniel Akerly         | William Green   | Amos Willets     |
| Joseph Dow            | Richard Willets | Daniel Phillips  |
| John Moger            | William Nicoll  | Joseph Udall     |
| James Saxton          | Anning Moubray  | Samuel Tillotson |
| William Gibb          | Joseph Saxton   | Amos Russ        |
| George Phillips, jun. | James Morris    | Thomas Smith.    |

The said Thomas, Isaac, Richard and Amos Willets, were sons of Richard, who early settled at Jericho, and embraced the faith of the people called Quakers. They married four sisters, the daughters of John Hallock of Stony Brook. They are the progenitors of all the families of the name of Willets upon Long Island.

Before the construction of bridges over the different streams on this side the island, the travel was necessarily restricted, in great measure, to the interior, which circumstance occasioned many roads to be marked out, most of which were afterwards abandoned, but leaving in some places slight vestiges of their former existence, thereby introducing uncertainty as to lines and bounda-

ries. It is probable that the natural line of separation between the oak and pine timber, was the common line of boundary of the respective territories claimed by the northern and southern Indians, and generally considered by them as the middle of the island ; a term often used in old deeds and patents, and which has sometimes occasioned a difficulty in their interpretation.

The extensive domain covered by the Nicoll patent, embraced originally about 100 square miles, but in consequence of sales subsequently made, it is probable that the quantity now owned by the family does not exceed 40,000 acres, including the meadows and lands covered with water.

The purchase of this immense tract was made by *William Nicoll* from *Winnequaheagh*, sachem of Connectquot, the conveyance for which bears date Nov. 29, 1683, the premises being described as follows :

“ All that neck, tract, piece or parcel of land, situate, lying and being on the south side of Long Island, bounded on the east by a certain river called *Conetquot*, on the south by the Sound, (Bay,) on the west by a certain river called *Cantasquantah*, and on the north by a right line from the head of the said river called *Conetquot*, to the head of the said river called *Cantasquantah* ; to have and to hold the said neck, piece or parcel of land and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances, unto the said William Nicoll, his heirs and assigns forever.”

A patent of confirmation for said purchase was obtained from Gov. Dongan, Dec. 5, 1684. The consideration paid to the grantors does not appear, it being probably secured by a separate instrument, but the quit-rent named in the patent is five bushels of *good winter wheat*, or twenty-five shillings in money, to be paid annually, on the 25th of March, at New York. Other letters patent were issued to Mr. Nicoll by the same governor, Nov. 1, 1686, corroborating the former, and confirming his title to other lands, on the west thereof, and described in the words following :—

A certain piece or parcel of land and meadow ground, unimproved, and not yet granted to any person or persons whatsoever, being bounded on the east by the lands of the said William Nicoll, on the south by the sound or bay, on the west by a certain creek or river called or known by the name of *Wingatthappagh*, (Vail's Brook,) and on the north by a right line from the head of the said creek or river called *Wingatthappagh*, to the head of the river herein before mentioned, called *Conetquot*. The quit-rent one bushel of good winter wheat.”

June 4, 1688, another patent was made to Mr. Nicoll for "all those islands and small isles of sandy land, and marsh, or meadow grounds, situate, lying, and being on the south side of Long Island, between the inlet or gut, and the lands of the said William Nicoll, at a certain river called Conetquut, in the bay or sound, that is between the firm land of Long Island, and the beach, together with, &c." The question whether this patent should be restricted to include the islands called the "Fire Islands," only, or "Cap-tree," "Oak," and "Grass Island," also, gave rise to an expensive litigation in 1805, between the trustees of the Nicoll estate, and those of the town of Huntington. The issue of which was that in the opinion of the court, the last named three islands were not covered by the patent. Since which they have been enjoyed unmolested by the people of Huntington. Sept. 20, 1697, another patent was executed by Gov. Fletcher to Mr. Nicoll, as follows :—

"William the third, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas, our loveing subject, William Nicoll, Esquire, one of the members of our council, for our province of New York, in America, by his humble petition, presented unto his Excellency, Collonell Benjamin Fletcher, our Captain Generall and Governour in Chief of our province of New York aforesaid, prayed our grant and confirmation of a certain parcel of vacant, unimproved land, in the county of Suffolk, in the island of Nassau, part adjoining to the land of our said loving subject, and of Andrew Gibb, bounded easterly by a brook or river to the westward of a point called the *Blew Point*, known by the Indian name of *Manowtassquott*, and a north and by east line from the head of said river to the country road, thence along the said road westerly, until it bears north and be east to the head of *Orawake River*, and thence by a south and west line to the head of the said river, and so running easterly along by the land of said William Nicoll, and Andrew Gibb, to the head of *Connetquot*, and down said river to the Sound; and from thence along the Sound, easterly to the mouth of the *Manowtassquott* aforesaid, together with a certain fresh pond, called *Raconchony Pond*; which reasonable request, we being willing to grant, *Know ye*, that of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given, granted, ratified, and confirmed, and by these presents, do for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify, and confirm, unto the said William Nicoll, all that certain tract of land and *Raconchony Pond* aforesaid, limited and bounded as aforesaid, together with all and singular, &c., with the advantages, hereditaments, and appurtenances whatsoever, to the afore recited certain tract of land and pond, within the limits and bounds aforesaid, belonging or in anywise appurtaining or accepted,

reputed, taken, known, or occupied as part, parcel, or member thereof, To have and to hold all the said certaine tract of land and Raconchony Pond aforesaid, limited and bounded as aforesaid, together with all and singular the messuages, tenements, buildings, barns, houses, out-houses, stables, edifices, orchards, gardens, enclosures, fences, pastures, fields, feedings, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, swamps, meadows, marshes, pools, ponds, lakes, fountains, waters, water-courses, rivers, rivulets, runns, streams, brooks, creeks, harbours, coves, inlets, outlets, islands of land and meadow, necks of land and meadow, peninsulas of land and meadow, fishing, fowling, hunting and hawking, and the beach as far as the said land extends upon the sea, quarries, mines, minerals, (silver and gold mines excepted,) and all other, the rights, members, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, prebominencies, emoluments, royalties, profits, benefits, advantages, hereditaments, and appurtenances whatsoever, unto the afore recited certain tract of land and pond, within the limits and bounds aforesaid, belonging, or in any wise appertaining or accepted, reputed, taken, known, or occupied as part, parcel, or member thereof, unto the said William Nicoll, his heirs, and assigns, to the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoofe of him, the said William Nicoll, his heirs and assigns for ever, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, in free and common socage, as of our mannour of East Greenwich, in our county of Kent, within our realme of England, yielding, rendering, and paying therefore, yearly and every year forever, at our city of New York, on the first day of the annunciation of our blessed Virgin Mary, unto us, our heirs and successors, the annual rent of six shillings, New York money, in lieu and stead of all other rents, services, dues, duties and demands whatsoever.

“ In testimony whereof, we have caused the great seal of our said province to be hereunto affixed, witnesse our said trusty and well beloved Col. Benjamin Fletcher, our Captaine Generale and Gouvernour in chief of our Province of New York and the Territoryes depending thereon in America, and Vice Admiral of the same, our Lieut. and commander in chiefe of the militia, and of all the forces by sea and land, within our collony of Connecticut, and of all the forts and places of strength within the same, in Council at New York, the twentyeth day of September, in the ninth yeare of our reigne, Anno Domini, 1697.

“ BENJ. FLETCHER.” (Seal.)

Oct. 10, 1691, *Richard* and *Thomas Willets* obtained from Gov. Fletcher a patent for a tract of land in this town, the description of which is very indefinite, but containing a permission to make further purchases from the Indians. In pursuance of which, on the 8th of May, 1696, they procured a deed for a tract lying to the east of *Sequatogue* and called by the English *George's Neck*, “ bounded west by *Sequatogue* swamp, south by the meadows, east by a brook or creek running from the head of said swamp

into the bay, and north by a straight line from the head or northernmost part of said swamp," the price of which was £45. Sept. 1, 1701, the Indians sell to Thomas Willets two necks of land called *Manetuc* and *Watchogue*, "bounded west by the river called *Compowams*, east by the river called *Watchogue*, south by the salt-bay, and to extend northward, keeping the full breadth of said necks, as far as the north side of the pines." These two necks have since been owned by David Willets, deceased, and sold by his son, Jonah Willets, to different persons. Another deed was executed by the Indians, June 1, 1703, to Oloff, Philip and Stephen Van Cortland, for a neck called *Compowams*, having the neck called *Mantash* on the east, and the neck called *Missatuck* on the west, extending northward into the woods from the Indian path five English miles.

This is probably the farm of Jonathan Thompson, Esq., otherwise called *Sagtakos*, and by the English *Appletree Neck*.

Oct. 19, 1708, John Moubray, tailor, of Southampton, obtained a patent of confirmation from Lord Cornbury, for a tract of land in the town described as follows:—

"Beginning from the south bay, up *Orawack* brook or river to the country road northerly, and from thence along the said road westerly till it comes to the east brook of Appletree Neck upon a south line, and from thence along the south bay to the mouth of the said *Orawack* brook or river, together with, &c. to be holden in free and common soccage, as of the manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, within the kingdom of England."

It is most likely that Moubray took title under the Van Cortlands, who made large purchases of land here from the natives.\*

\* It would seem that at this period the whole town was the property of a few proprietors only, who possessed the territory as follows:

The Nicoll purchases commencing at the river Namkee on the east, adjoining Blue Point or Brookhaven line, extended west to the *Wingatthappagh*, (or Vail's Brook;) from thence to the *Orawake*, (or Paper-mill Brook,) was the property of Andrew Gibb; from thence to the *Compowams*, (or Thompson's Brook,) belonged to John Moubray; thence to *Mispatuc*, (or Udall's Brook,) appertained to the Van Cortlands; and thence to *Sunquams*, being the east line of Huntington, was included in the Willets' purchase.

These immense proprietary rights have, within one hundred years, been subdivided among a large number of individuals, the town now containing a population of nearly two thousand.



The habitations are so continuous upon the great thoroughfare through this town, running parallel with the ocean, that anything like a distinct village can hardly be said to exist, if we except Sayville on the east and Mechanicville on the west. The latter is situated upon a neck called by the Indians *Penatiquit*. The neck now owned by the Willets family was called by the Indians *Hocum*; the name of *Secatogue* or *Sequatake* being nearly co-extensive with the jurisdiction of that tribe. *Ronkonkoma*, (or *Rockoncomuck*,) commonly called the *Great Pond*, is located in the northeast corner of the town, portions of which are within the limits of Brookhaven and Smithtown. It may with much propriety be denominated the *Forest Lake*, as well in regard to its situation as its magnitude. Its shape is nearly circular, a mile in diameter, of singular transparency and of wonderful depth.

Its position is nearly the geographical centre of the island, being about equi-distant from the Sound and ocean, and from Sandy Hook to Montauk Point. It is certainly one of the most remarkable features in the topography of Long Island, the first discovery of which excites in the stranger equal surprise, admiration and delight. The extension of the Long Island rail road will in a short time allow travellers to pass by it, and thousands will be induced to visit it, who scarcely know of the existence of so great a curiosity in the very heart of Long Island.

Persons who live in its vicinity assert, that there is an undeviating *septennial* rise and fall of the water, which, if true, is a phenomenon worthy investigation by the geologist and philosopher. The pond is encircled by a white sand beach, which accounts for its name, the English of which is, *sand pond*. Fish of various kinds are found in it, of which the yellow perch most prevail. Some were taken from it by the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, in 1790, for the purpose of stocking Success Pond, in Queen's county, where they have multiplied very abundantly.

It is difficult to conceive of an object more gratifying to the admirers of nature, or the lover of beautiful scenery, than is here presented to his view. Situated in the midst of an extensive forest, the first sight of its placid and silvery surface creates astonishment and rapture in the beholder.

The surrounding woodlands are filled with deer, which, when

pressed by the sportsman and his dogs, betake themselves to the water, in hope of escape ; but even this refuge avails them little, for boats are procured, and the terror-stricken animal is soon overtaken and killed.

Although many of these interesting creatures are yearly falling a sacrifice to the hunter, yet their number is hardly diminished. The extensive range of unoccupied lands, and the almost impenetrable morasses, in which they may secrete themselves, afford opportunity for their increase.

However much a refined sensibility may deplore the cruelty of this very fashionable amusement, there will be found persons, not to justify the practice only, but even ready to join in it with an enthusiasm which only sportsmen know.

The surface of this town is level, and destitute of stone, the soil light and sandy, with a mixture of loam in different places. The salt meadows are abundant, and yield an immense quantity of sedge and other grass.

The bay here is from four to five miles wide, containing an inexhaustible number and variety of fish, and is visited by a countless multitude of wild fowl, at every season.

The population is chiefly confined to the south road, the great thoroughfare through Long Island. Mills have been erected on the principal streams, and the water power is amply sufficient for more, if necessity should require their establishment. The necks, as well as the brooks and small rivers, had distinct and appropriate Indian names, many of which are preserved in ancient deeds, and are still known to the older inhabitants.\*

---

\* *New York Magazine*, July, 1802.—“ On the 28th of September, 1801, a serpent, of a species unknown to the people there, was killed in a swamp at Islip. Its length was seven feet, and of proportional thickness. It was on the belly and sides of a straw color ; on the back were thirty-six black spots, reaching from the head to the tail, and on each side of this row were other dark brown spots. It had no fangs or biting teeth, and was therefore not venomous. In the lower part of the mouth was a considerable fleshy portion like a tongue, which terminated in a long bicuspidated projection. It had scuta both on the belly and tail, which amounted to about three hundred. From these characters, it is evident, that it belonged to the genus *Boa* ; the number of the scuta so exactly corresponding to the species termed constrictor,

Till within a few years, there was only one house for religious worship in this town, St. John's episcopal church, a grotesque looking edifice, upon the country road, of small dimensions and singular shape. It stands near the centre of Nicoll's Patent, and was erected in 1769, principally, if not entirely, by the (then) opulent proprietor of this large estate. This church has been rebuilt and greatly enlarged during the present year, and was consecrated for the first time by Bishop Onderdonk, July 6, 1843; and of which the Rev. Daniel V. M. Johnson is rector. In the adjoining cemetery, stands a monumental tablet, upon which is the following inscription, a tribute commemorative of the amiable qualities of the late owner of the Nicoll estate,

"Sacred to the memory of William Nicoll. Hospitality, charity, and good-will toward his fellow-man, were the marked characters of his life; and a perfectly resigned submission to the will of his Creator distinguished the sincere Christian at the hour of death, which took place, Nov. 20, 1823,

"Æ. 24."

There are several valuable islands belonging to this town and situated in the bay, the most important of which are the Fire Islands, giving name to the principal inlet to the bay from the ocean.

Upon the main beach near the inlet is a substantial light-house, built in 1825, at an expense to the United States of eight thousand dollars, being what is called an eclipsed light. The beach opposite the town is the property of the people of Brookhaven, as will appear from their patent hereinafter contained.

To show the changes which the islands and beaches in this

---

and is said in India to grow to the length of thirty feet, and to be capable of destroying the largest animals by entwining itself about the body of its victims."

*From the same.*—"The glow-worm is a native of Long Island, and made its appearance at Islip in October, 1802, in moist places, beside fences and under locust trees. Their light is on the tail or posterior portion of the body, like that of the fire-fly or lightning-bug (*lampyrus*.) At times, seemingly optional with the animal, it was kindled to a remarkable brightness. On some of the fine evenings of October, the appearance of these glow-worms (*cicindela*) lying thick among the grass, was like that of burning coals, and made a brilliant exhibition, as they bespangled the ground. This animal neither stings nor bites, is nearly an inch long, and resembles the millipedes in shape."

neighborhood have undergone, we may mention that on the trial of an important cause in relation to some of the islands between the people of Huntington and the trustees of the Nicoll estate, Jacob Seaman, an aged inhabitant testified that about the year 1764, the ocean made a breach through the beach, between Fire Island Inlet and Gilgo Gut, formerly called Huntington Gut, and thus formed the island now called Cedar Island, by the mass of sand washed into the bay.

Isaac Thompson, Esq. one of the judges of the county, spoke also of a gut formerly existing, called Huntington Gut, between Cedar Island and Oak Island, which has entirely disappeared, and the place become solid beach. John Arthur, an old man, had been told, when a boy, that Fire Island Inlet, broke through after the purchase made by Mr. Nicoll, in 1683, and was at that time called the New Gut.

Col. Floyd stated that about sixty years previous to 1814, there were seven inlets east of Fire Island, each of which was from a quarter to half a mile wide.

Dr. Udall, an aged and intelligent physician, (whose death at the age of 90 years, occurred Oct. 6, 1841,) said when he was a boy and first knew *Fire Island*, it was only a sand bar, and that he never knew it called by that name before 1781. The Indians, he said, called it *Seal Island*. He had heard David Willets, an aged man, (then deceased) declare that *Fire Island* inlet, was formerly called the *Great Gut*, or *Nicoll's Gut*, and sometimes *Nine Mile Gut*, because when it first broke through, it was nine miles wide.

This event happened in the winter of 1690, '91, during a violent storm; and at the same time a great number of whale boats, kept upon the south beach, were destroyed. As late as 1773 the *Fire Islands*, (or as some say the *Five Islands*, that being the original number first formed,) were a mere sand-spit, producing only, a few patches of coarse grass; and *Seal Islands*, from the number of seals that used to bask upon them; which agrees with the fact also stated by Oldmixon and other historians, that seals were once very abundant on the south shores of Long Island.

That the reader should understand why the present Nicoll estate is less than formerly, it may be proper to state that *Capt. William*

*Nicoll*, son of William, (better known as Lawyer or Clerk *Nicoll*,) having become embarrassed with debts and possessing only a freehold interest in the premises, applied to the legislature for relief. An act was passed May 3, 1786, appointing Ezra L'Hommedieu, William Floyd and Selah Strong, Esquires, trustees to receive a release of his interest, and to sell in fee, as much of the land, as should discharge his debts, not exceeding £4000, and to lease the remainder to pay the annuities, mentioned in his father's will of Aug. 19, 1778, as well as for the support of his children. The trustees therefore sold several farms embraced in the original patent. Although doubts were afterwards entertained as to the titles acquired under this act, yet eminent counsel decided in favor of their validity, and the late William *Nicoll* to whom the fee in the residue descended, for a nominal consideration, executed releases to the persons in possession of the premises sold as aforesaid.

To the will of Mr. *Nicoll* was attached a codicil, dated Feb. 22, 1780, and his death occurred March 1, 1780. The will was proved before Carey Ludlow, Esq. surrogate, New York, March 15, 1780, and the codicil before Nathan Woodhull, surrogate of Suffolk, March 23, 1780. Letters testamentary thereon, were granted to John Loudon McAdam,\* son-in-law of the testator, by his excellency James Robinson, acting governor of the province, March 29, 1780.

During the Revolutionary War, the inhabitants on this side of

---

\* This gentleman was a Scotchman, of the proscribed family of MacGregor, which was entitled to an estate, called *Waterhead*, but of which they were deprived by an act of attainder. He came early in life to New York, and was there adopted by an uncle, through whose aid he obtained an education. At the peace of 1783, he returned to Europe, and resided during the remainder of his life at Bristol.

Here he began his experiments upon the formation of roads, at first as an amusement, but meeting with unexpected success, he afterwards devoted to the subject, the whole of his time and attention. He was tendered the honor of knighthood from his sovereign, which he declined, and the same was afterwards conferred upon his son. His first wife was Gloriana Margareta, 2d daughter of the above named William *Nicoll*, after whose death he married the eldest daughter of John Peter Delancey, Esq. and grand-daughter of Chief Justice Delancey. He had issue by his first wife, two sons, William *Nicoll* McAdam, and James, now Sir James Loudon McAdam, and several daughters.



the island were greatly annoyed with companies of British troops passing to and from, the city of New York. In 1777, more than three hundred light horse, on their way to the east, bivouacked for the night at the farm of the late Judge Thompson, and made, as usual, free use of his property. The commanding officers, among whom was Sir Henry Clinton, in their tours of inspection through the island, frequently put up at the same place. On one occasion, his house was assaulted in the night by some British sailors, belonging to a vessel of war, and himself dragged, by a rope around his neck, across the highway, and threatened with death, but was saved by one of their number saying that as he was a magistrate under the king, they should not hang him.

---

## TOWN OF SMITHTOWN,

Is bounded north by the Sound, east by Brookhaven, south by Islip, and west by Huntington, lying upon both sides of Nissequogue river, and extending easterly to near the outlet of Stony Brook harbor. A large portion of the territory was the subject of a free gift to Lyon Gardiner, July 14, 1659, from Wyandanch, sagamore of Montauk, and grand sachem of Long Island, in grateful remembrance of the good offices performed by his benefactor, in redeeming his daughter from captivity among the Indians across the sound. As the Nissequogue or Nessequake tribe pretended title to the same lands, the grantee procured a release of their right also, in the year 1662.

In 1663, Mr. Gardiner conveyed the premises to Richard Smith, then an inhabitant of Setauket, but who, as well as his father, had been acquainted with Mr. Gardiner in New England. Mr. Smith applied for and obtained a patent of confirmation from Col. Richard Nicoll dated March 3d, 1665, on condition that ten families should be settled upon the land within the space of three years.

Mr. Smith also obtained, in 1664, from David Gardiner, son of Lyon, a release, confirmatory of his father's conveyance.

The place was at first called Smithfield, and was not recognized as a town, until the passage of the act of Nov. 2, 1683, dividing

the province into shires and counties. And even in that act the town is denominated Smithfield. In 1665, Mr. Smith acquired, from the Nissequogue sachem, title to a valuable and extensive tract upon the west side of Nissequogue river, and a new patent was issued by Gov. Nicoll, March 25, 1667, to Smith, in which the boundaries are as follows. "Easterly by a certain run of water called Stony Brook, stretching north to the Sound, and southerly bearing to a certain fresh water pond, called Ronkonkoma, being Se-a-tal-cott's west bounds; which said parcel of land was heretofore granted by patent to Richard Smith by Richard Nicoll."

The omission of a western boundary in this patent, (probably by mistake,) led ultimately to a long and angry controversy between Mr. Smith and the proprietors of Huntington; the latter founding their claims to all lands upon the west side of Nissequogue river, as being within the original jurisdiction of the Matinick Indians, of whom they purchased. The cause came to trial at the New York assizes in 1670, and Mr. Richard Woodhull, Rev. Mr. James, and Rev. Mr. Brewster, were examined as witnesses.

On the 6th of Nov., 1672, Mr. Smith petitioned the assembly, complaining of certain proceedings in chancery against him by the people of Huntington on account of the same lands, and the controversy was not disposed of till the court of assize in 1675, when it resulted in favor of the patentee. After which, the more effectually to protect himself against further difficulty of the like kind from any quarter, Mr. Smith applied for and received a more comprehensive patent from Governor Andros in 1677, of which the following is a copy:

"Edmund Andros, Esquire, Seigneur of Sausmares, Lieutenant and Governor-General under his Royall Highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, and of all his territories in America.

"To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting.

[L. S.] Whereas there is a certain parcell of land scituate, lying, and being, in the east-riding of York-shire upon Long Island, commonly called or known by the name of Nesaquake lands, bounded eastward by a certain runn of water called Stony Brook, stretching north to the Sound, and southward bearing to a certain fresh-water pond called Raconkamuck, being Seatalcott west bounds, from thence south-westward to the head of Nesaquake river, and so along the said river as it runns unto the Sound. Also another parcell or tract of land on the west side of the said river, extending to the

westernmost part of Joseph Whitman's Hollow, as also to the west side of Leading-Hollow to the fresh pond Unshemamuck, and the west of that pond att high-water mark, and so to the Sound, being Huntington east bounds; which said parcell or tract of land, on the east side of Nesaquake River, was heretofore granted by patent unto Richard Smith, the present possessor, by Coll. Richard Nicolls, and to his heyres and assigns forever; as also that on the west side of said river; with some provisoes and restrictions, the which has since, by due course of law att the General Court of Assizes, held in the year 1675, been recovered by the said Richard Smith from the town of Huntington. Know yee, that by virtue of his Maties letters patent, and the commission and authority unto me given by his Royall Highness, have rattified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do rattify, confirm, and grant unto the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, the aforesaid parcells or tracts of land on both sides the Nesaquake River. Together with all the lands, soyles, woods, meadows, pastures, marshes, lakes, waters, fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling; and all other profits, commodities, and emoluments to the said parcells of land and premises belonging, with their and every of their appurtenances; and every part and parcell thereof. To have and to hold the sayd parcells or tracts of land and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances, unto the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, to the proper use and behroef of him, the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns for ever. The tenure of the said land and premises to bee according to the custom of the manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in England, in free and common soccage and by fealty only. As also that the said place bee as a township, and bee called and known by the name of Smithfield or Smithtown, by which name to be distinguished in all bargains and sales, deeds, records, and writings. The said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, making due improvement on the land afore-mentioned, and continuing in obedience and conforming himself according to the laws of this government; and yielding and paying therefor, yearly and every year, unto his Royall Highness's use, as an acknowledgement or quit-rent, one good *fatt lamb*, unto such officer or officers as shall be empowered to receive the same. Given under my hand, and sealed with the seal of the province in New-York, this 25th day of March, in the twenty-ninth year of his Maties reign, Anno Dom., 1677.

"E. ANDROS."

In an able and interesting history of Narragansett, by Mr. Potter, lately published, we are informed that Richard Smith the elder came from Massachusetts to Rhode Island at an early period, and purchased of the sachem a tract of 30,000 acres, where he erected a house for trade, and gave free entertainment to travelers. Roger Williams says, he was from Gloucestershire, England, of a respectable family, and on coming to this country settled at Taunton. He remained there but a few years, as Taunton

was first settled in 1637. His dwelling stood on the site of the present Updike house in North Kingston, which contains some of the old materials, it being originally a block house. Roger Williams built a house near it which he sold to Smith in 1651, together with his two big guns, and an island for keeping goats, which had been given him by the sachem.

Smith and his son afterwards made additional purchases of the Indians. *Coginiquant* leased them, March 8, 1656, the land south of their dwelling for 60 years, and June 8, 1659, he added a larger tract for 1000 years, with the meadows at *Sawgoge* and *Paquina-pagogue*, and a neck of land on the other side of the cove. Oct. 12, 1660, *Scultob* and *Quequagannet* confirmed the same. In 1654 the war begun between *Ninigret*\* and the Long Island Indians, and continued with various success for some years.

The patentee died in 1692, and was buried near his residence at Nissequogue, where his grave, and that of his wife Sarah, are yet to be seen. Even the gun with which he fought in Cromwell's wars, and among the Indians, is still preserved. His will, executed in Rhode Island, bears date March 5, 1691, by which he devised his lands in that province and other parts of New England, to the children of his sister Katherine, widow of Dr.

---

\* In one of *Ninigret*'s expeditions, he took captive the daughter of *Wyandance* at Montauk, it being on the night of her nuptials, and her husband was slain. By the exertions of Lyon Gardiner, the hapless bride was redeemed and restored to her afflicted parent, at Smith's house. His son, the patentee, spent a part of his time at Setauket, and the remainder at Rhode Island, holding the office of magistrate in both jurisdictions.

In the war with the Dutch, he was desired by the governor and council to put the province of Rhode Island in a state of defence. He is sometimes styled major in the records, and was, it seems, frequently engaged in military operations. Hutchinson says, he was one of the council of Andros in 1686.

He took possession of his Nissequogue purchase in 1664-'65, and April 5, 1686, sold his Setauket lands to Samuel Eburne for £90.

In 1675, he was a deputy with Maj. Wait Winthrop on behalf of Connecticut, to conclude a treaty with the Narragansett Indians, which was effected on the 15th of July, in that year, and in which it was agreed that if they or any of them would deliver *Phillip* of Pocanoket alive, to the English or to Mr. Smith, they should receive 40 trucking cloth coats, and for his head only 20 like coats. July 23, 1673, he bought 700 acres of the estate of Humphry Atherton, in the Boston Neck purchase.

Gilbert Updike,\* those of his sister Elizabeth, wife of John Vial, and of his sister Jane, wife of Thomas Newton. His Nissequogue or Smithtown lands, were principally disposed of among his children by deeds of gift. His son Obediah was drowned in crossing the Nissequogue river in 1680, and his daughter Elizabeth, wife of William Lawrence, and afterwards of Gov. Cartaret of New Jersey, also died in his lifetime.

In 1707, the survivors petitioned the court of assize to appoint commissioners, for the purpose of apportioning the lands mentioned in their respective deeds, fixing boundaries, &c. In pursuance of which, Richard Woodhull, John Hallock, and George Townsend, were appointed, who in the next year made report of their proceedings, which was confirmed. From the account given of the patentee, by Roger Williams, and from traditions respecting him, it is certain that he was no ordinary individual, but a person of strong intellect, highly intelligent, and endued with an uncommon share of independence, firmness, energy and decision. The estimation in which he was held, is clearly shown by many stations of importance, which he filled through a long life—and on several occasions was principally instrumental in concluding treaties with the Indians, both on behalf of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Indeed, such was his power and influence, that it created jealousy among the leading men of that day, in New England, and probably the ill treatment, not to say ingratitude, he experienced there, induced his removal to Long Island.†

---

\* Dr. Updike (says Mr. Potter) was of a Dutch family, settled at Lloyd's Neck, upon Long Island. When Col. Nicoll reduced New York, he came to Rhode Island, and married a daughter of Richard Smith, (the elder,) who lived near where Wickford now is. His sons were Lodowick, Daniel, James, &c. Three of his sons were killed in the great swamp fight with Phillip of Pokanoket, in 1676, and buried with the others that were slain, in one large grave. Lodowick alone survived his father, and died about 1697, leaving several children.

† Whether from necessity or caprice, it is alleged of him that he made use of a large bull, for purposes usually allotted to horses at this day. It is, however, probable that the latter animals were neither plenty, or generally employed in the almost universal manner they now are; and this may sufficiently account for what, under other circumstances, would be thought strange. At any rate, his posterity have ever since been designated by the term "*Bull*



This town has an area of one hundred square miles, or sixty-four thousand acres. Upon the north, the land is a good deal broken and hilly, while the southern portion of it is quite level, and free from stone.

Wood, both for timber and fuel, is abundant, and of rapid growth, and has long been an article of transportation—in return for which, large quantities of ashes and other manure are brought here.

The division line between this town and Brookhaven was for some time a subject of dispute, but was compromised by a reference, March 7, 1725.

*Nissequogue river*, the only one of consequence in the town, has its source in a great number of springs in the southern part of the territory, and, by their united volume, form a considerable stream, which flowing northerly, discharges its contents into the Sound, through Nissequogue, or Smithtown harbor. The water is of sufficient depth to admit vessels of ordinary draught three or four miles from the Sound.

The scenery which presents itself from the elevated banks of this river, is beautifully diversified, and there are many eligible sites for building.

Stony Brook Harbor, which lies mostly in this town, is of some importance to its navigation; and at the settlement called the *Head of the Harbor*, a small stream or brook discharges its contents into tide water.

On the east side of this harbor is the place called *Sherawoug*,

---

*Smith*," as the descendants of Col. William Smith, have been as universally called "*Tangier Smith*," from the fact of his having once held the office of colonial governor of that island.

In Thatcher's History of Plymouth, it is remarked that in the early period of that colony, it was not uncommon to ride on bulls; and it is a well known tradition, that John Alden, going to Cape Cod to marry Priscilla Mullins, covered his bull with a handsome piece of cloth, and rode upon his back. On his return, he seated his lovely bride upon the same bull, and walking himself by her side, led the uncouth animal by a rope, fixed in a ring through the nose.

Had the servants of Abraham used bulls instead of camels, it may be doubted whether the maid Rebecca would have accepted their offer so promptly.

and on the west is *Nissequogue Neck*, consisting of many hundred acres of good soil.

*Rassapeague* is a peninsula, containing two or three fine farms, and terminates on the east, near the entrance of Stony Brook Harbor.

Over this tract, a few centuries ago, were spread a large Indian population, of whose posterity not an individual is now known to exist. The sites of their wigwams are, however, indicated by extensive heaps of shells yet remaining in various places.

*Mill's Pond* village consists of some half a dozen dwellings only, located on the circular margin of a small collection of water, common to all the inhabitants, who are extensive and wealthy farmers.

The principal village in the town, called the *Branch*, is situated in a central part of the territory, 45 miles from the city of New York, in which the public business of the town is usually transacted, and where the clerk's office is kept. The principal office of the county clerk is also at present located here.

A nursery for the cultivation and sale of fruit and ornamental trees, flowering plants, &c., was established here a few years since, by Mr. Gold Silliman of Flushing, which has been thus far successful, and can hardly fail to prove profitable and useful.\*

---

\* The late President Dwight, who travelled through the island in 1804, remarks as follows:—"The best land, (says he,) which we saw on this day's journey, is in and about Smithtown. Here we dined, or rather wished to dine; the inn at which we stopped, and the only one on the road, not having the means of enabling us to satisfy our wishes. In this humble mansion, however, we found a *young lady*, about eighteen, of a fine form and complexion, a beautiful countenance, with brilliant eyes, animated with intelligence, possessing manners which were a charming mixture of simplicity and grace, and conversing in language which would not have discredited a drawing room or a court. Her own declarations compelled us to believe, against every preconception, that she was a child of this very humble uneducated family. But nothing we saw in the house could account for the appearance of her person, mind, or manners. I was ready to believe, as all my companions were, when we left the spot, that some

'Flowers are born to blush unseen,  
And waste their *sweetness* on the desert air.'

It may gratify the curiosity of the reader to know, that the house referred

The presbyterian church in this village, was first erected in 1750, and rebuilt in 1823. But there is reason for believing that a more ancient house of worship existed at Nissequogue, and stood eastward from the river, upon an eminence, on the south side of the highway, and nearly opposite to the old Smith family cemetery; the ground for which, as well as the expense of building, were contributed by the children of the patentee, who also made a donation of land to the Rev. Daniel Taylor, in consideration of his agreeing to labor among them, in the work of the ministry, for the term of four years.

This edifice probably remained till about the time of the completion of the church in the Branch as above mentioned; and the present burying ground, at Nissequogue, occupies the place where the old church stood.

*Rev. Daniel Taylor*, was born in 1684, graduated at Yale in 1707, and was living here at the death of his wife, whose grave may be seen in the oldest burial place of the Smiths. He subsequently removed to Orange, New Jersey, where he died, Jan. 8, 1748, aged 56.

*Hoppogues*, on the southern border of the town, was originally settled by the family of Wheeler, and was formerly known by the name of the *Wheeler settlement*. The meaning of its Indian appellation, is *sweet waters*, the place abounding in springs of the purest water, which are the tributaries of Nissequogue river.

Here is the residence of the Hon. Joshua Smith, a gentleman of capacity and worth, who, in 1796 and '7, represented the county in the assembly, was elected to the senate of New York in 1825, a delegate to the convention which framed the present state constitution in 1821, and was first judge of the county of Suffolk, from 1823 to 1828. And although now far advanced in life, is in the full possession of his mental powers.

*Fresh Ponds*, and *Sunken Meadow*, are small settlements in the north-western part of the town, and composed almost entirely of industrious farmers. The Indian name of the former was *Cowa-*

---

to, was kept at that time in the Branch, by Derick McCoun; and that the young lady, (so highly extolled by the venerable Doctor,) was his daughter, Phebe, now the widow of the late Major Nathaniel Smith, of Patchogue.

*mok*, and of the latter *Slongo*; in the neighborhood of which last place, the British erected a fortification during the Revolutionary war, which they called, very appropriately, *Fort Slongo*, which was captured by the Americans, under Col. Tallmadge, in Oct. 1781.

The following (from an old newspaper) shows that the people of this town were early aware of the importance of concerting measures for the security of independence :

“At a town meeting, held in Smithtown, August 9th, 1774, it was resolved, and we do fully declare ourselves ready to enter into any public measures that shall be agreed upon by a general congress; and that Solomon Smith, Daniel Smith, and Thomas Tredwell be a committee for said town, to act in conjunction with committees of the other towns in this county, to correspond with the committee of New York; and the said committee is fully empowered to choose a delegate to represent this county at the general congress; and that said committee do all that shall be necessary in defence of our just rights and liberties against the unconstitutional acts of the British ministry and parliament, until another committee be appointed.”\*

*Rev. Abner Reeve*, was born at Southold in 1710, graduated at Yale in 1731, and in 1735 commenced his ministerial labors, in

---

\* Mr. Tredwell was born here in 1742, and graduated at Princeton in 1764. He was not only well educated, but highly distinguished for his good sense, prudence and firmness, in the trying times of the Revolution, being almost constantly engaged in the cause. The farm now owned by Ebenezer Bryant, then belonged to him. In 1775, he was a member of the provincial convention, and afterwards of the provincial congress. On the surrender of the island in 1776, his family fled to Connecticut, and remained exiles during the war. He was in the convention that framed the constitution of this state in 1777, and survived every other member of that venerable assembly. He was one of the first senators under the constitution, and in all respects fitted for the perilous times in which he lived, receiving, on all occasions, from his fellow citizens, the highest testimonials of respect and confidence. He was made judge of probate in 1783, and held the office till surrogates were appointed; when in 1787 he was appointed surrogate of Suffolk, and continued till 1791. He was a member of the state convention of 1788, and opposed the constitution of the United States, in which he was supported by Clinton, Yates, Lansing, and twenty-three other whig members. Soon after the organization of Clinton county he removed to Plattsburgh, and was chosen a senator from that district. In 1807 he was made surrogate of the county, which he held till his decease, Jan. 30, 1832. Chancellor Kent says, that he was always distinguished for singular simplicity of character, and that he received satisfactory evidence of his well founded pretensions to scholarship and classical taste.

the old church at Nissequogue, where he lost his wife Mary, May 6, 1747, at the age of 33 years. He took his leave of the congregation soon after, and preached in various places till 1756, when he settled at Blooming Grove, Orange county, N. Y., from whence he went to the first congregational church of Brattleborough, Vt., where he was settled in 1770, and having preached about 26 years, was succeeded in 1794 by the Rev. William Wells from England. He died the next year, at the age of 85 years.

His son, *Tappen Reeve*, was the founder of a celebrated Law school at Litchfield, Conn., and chief justice of the state. His son Paul died at Southold, and his daughter, Mary, married Elnathan Satterly of Setauket.

*Rev. Napthali Daggett*, the next pastor, was the second son of Ebenezer and Mary Daggett of Attleborough, Mass., where he was born, Sept. 8, 1727, and graduated at Yale 1748, being distinguished for his industry and close application to study. He settled here in 1751, the year following the completion of the *Branch* church.

He married Sarah, daughter of the third Richard Smith, by his wife, Anna Sears. In 1755, he removed to New Haven, and assumed the professorship of divinity in Yale College, where from the decease of president Clapp, in 1766, to the accession of president Stiles, in 1777, he officiated as president also. *Dr. Bacon* says, he was a preacher of the most *proved* and *approved* calvinism, and very acceptable to the people.

*Dr. Holmes* also remarks, that he was a good classical scholar, well versed in moral philosophy, and a learned divine. Clearness of understanding and accuracy of thought were characteristics of his mind, and he received the degree of D. D. both at Yale and Princeton.

His daughter, Mary, married Robert Platt. One of his brothers was Col. John Daggett, so favorably known in the Revolution. *Dr. Ebenezer Daggett*, another brother, was the father of the Rev. Herman Daggett, former minister of Southampton.\*

---

\* During the barbarous attack on New Haven in July, 1779, president Daggett distinguished himself by the part he acted in its defence. He was parti-



*Rev. Thomas Lewis*, was born at Fairfield, Ct., in 1737, graduated at Yale in 1760, and labored here from 1763 to 1769, when he removed to New Jersey, where he continued to preach for several years.

His daughter, Anna, married Jonas Phillips of Morris county, by whom she had one child, Anna, who married Daniel Phoenix, and is the mother of the Hon. Jonas Phillips Phoenix of the city of New York, and eight other children.

The said Jonas Phillips, was a grandson of the Rev. George Phillips, second minister of Setauket.

*Rev. Joshua Hartt*, the successor of Mr. Lewis, was born in Huntington, Sept. 17, 1738, graduated at Princeton 1770, and was ordained and installed here April 29, 1774. He married Abigail, daughter of David Howell of Moriches, by whom he had ten children. His dismissal took place Sept. 6, 1787. After which he divided his time between the parishes of *Fresh Ponds* and *Hempstead* for about 20 years, when he devoted his whole time to the former, until his decease, Oct. 3, 1829. He was a man of large stature and of great bodily strength; but his disposition was mild, playful and conciliatory. He was considered a person of ability and learning, and a sincere and ardent patriot, which occasioned his incarceration by the enemy at New York in 1778, when he came near losing his life by disease and want of wholesome food.

*Rev. Luther Gleason*, who had been a preacher of the gospel at Stillwater, N. Y. was settled here in 1797, and remained till 1806, when he was impeached before the presbytery of Long Island, for matters inconsistent with his sacred calling, and he was accordingly dismissed from the church. Although his education

---

cularly offensive to the British, because in the pulpit, and before the students in the lecture-room, he never failed to inculcate the duty of resistance to their enemies, by which he incurred their marked displeasure. Neither his advanced age or the sacredness of his profession, could shield him from the outrages of these vandals; for he was terribly beaten, and compelled to walk several miles in the most extreme hot weather. This savage treatment doubtless accelerated, if it did not occasion his death, which took place Nov. 25, 1780, aged 53.

was very defective, yet his natural ingenuity and eloquence was such as made him quite a popular preacher.

*Rev. Bradford Marcy*, from New England, succeeded Mr. Gleason, and commenced his labors here and at Babylon in Sept. 1811. He removed in 1814 to the western part of the state of New York, where he married and settled a short time after.

*Rev. Henry Fuller*, son of the Rev. Stephen Fuller, first congregational minister in Vershire, Vermont, was ordained and installed here Oct. 23, 1816. He married Maria, daughter of Isaac Buffet, of the parish of Fresh Ponds, and in 1821 removed to the parish of North Stamford, Conn. where it is believed he still remains.

It may be noticed as somewhat remarkable, that while he with the Rev. Platt Buffet of Stanwick parish, (a native of Smithtown,) were in the act of administering the sacrament in his church, July 3, 1842, both were prostrated by a stroke of lightning, and the latter so considerably injured as to be taken up for dead, while no other person present was materially affected.

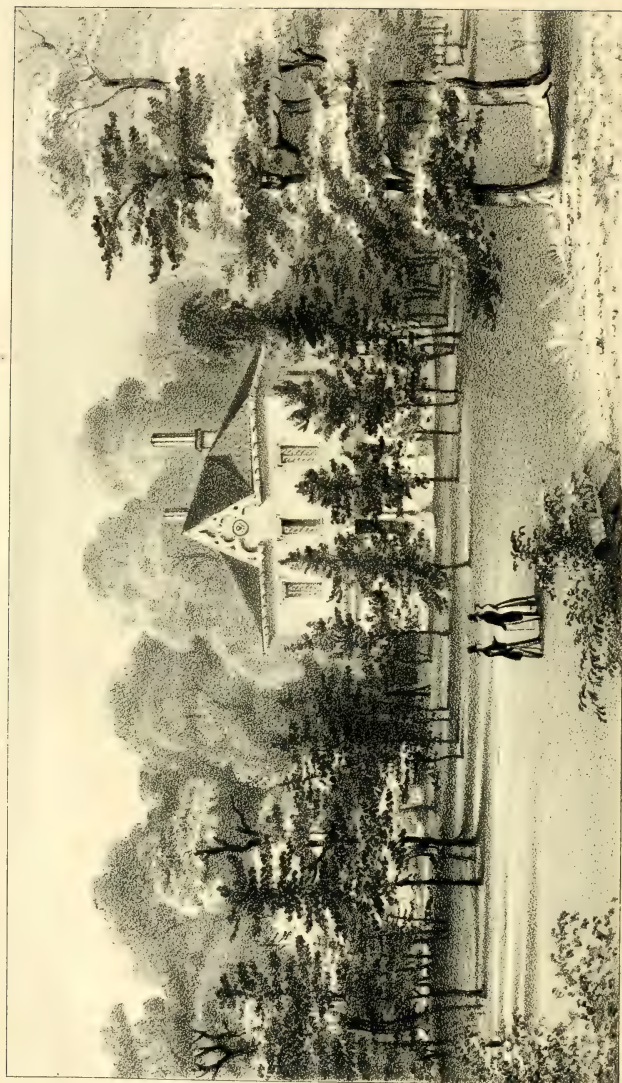
*Rev. Ithimar Pillsbury*, of New Canaan, New Hampshire, was installed April, 1830, but had officiated here more than two years before.

He married Nancy Mix of New Haven, who died in 1831, in 1837 he married Caroline, daughter of James Miller of this town, and removed to the state of Illinois.

*Rev. James C. Edwards*, is the son of Webly Edwards of Warren, N. J. where he was born March 12, 1807, graduated at Princeton College in 1830, and two years after was appointed a teacher of languages in that institution. He resigned in 1833, having then been licensed to preach. He next accepted the classical department of Union Hall, Jamaica, where he remained a short time, when he commenced preaching in the city of New York, and remained till 1835.

He assisted materially, in organizing the eighth avenue presbyterian church of that city. His installation here took place May 5, 1835. His first wife was Harriet, daughter of John Johnson, of Newton, N. J. who died in 1836, and he afterwards married Sarah, daughter of Henry Conklin of this town, where he still continues.





LITH. OF ENDICOTT

NEW YORK.

# VIEW AT WEST NECK, HUNTINGTON L.I.

PUBLISHED BY J. H. MERRILL, 107 N. 3RD ST. N. Y.

The methodist episcopal church in Hoppogues, was erected in 1806, and another at Smithtown Landing in 1834, which was dedicated in October of that year.

---

## TOWN OF HUNTINGTON,

Is bounded N. by the Sound, E. by a line running from Fresh Ponds to the N. W. angle of Winnecomak Patent; from thence down to the creek E. of Sunquam's Neck, then down said creek to the South Bay, and so on to the ocean; S. by the ocean; W. by Cold Spring Harbor and a line running from the head of said harbor to the creek, W. of West Neck; then down said creek to the South Bay, and then S. to a monument on the beach, fixed by commissioners in the year 1797; having Smithtown and Islip on the E. and Oyster Bay, Queen's County, on the W.

Its extent on the Sound is about ten miles and upon the Bay six miles, and from N. to S. twenty miles. Area, 160 square miles, or 102,400 acres, being centrally distant from New York city thirty-five miles. Horse Neck, now called Lloyd's Neck, lying within the boundaries of the town, was, by an act passed in 1691, annexed to Oyster Bay, and of which it still makes a part.

The first deed for land in this town was made by the Indians to his Excellency Theophilus Eaton, governor of New Haven, of the tract called Eaton's Neck, in 1646; while the first Indian conveyance to the actual settlers was given in 1653, which comprised six square miles, being all the land between Cold Spring and Northport, and extending from the Sound to the old country road.

This deed includes Lloyd's Neck, but the bona fide intention of so doing, was firmly denied by the grantors, who afterwards conveyed it, in 1654, to three of the inhabitants of Oyster Bay. The consideration paid in 1653 was six coats, six bottles, six hatches, six shovels, ten knives, six fathoms of wampum, thirty muxes (eel spears) and thirty needles.

In 1656 a deed was obtained also for all the premises from Northport Harbor to Nissequogue River, and extending from the Sound to the country road.



Some of the South Necks were purchased in 1657, and others in 1658 and after, as well as the rest of the lands south of the country road. The lands within the town were claimed at the same time by the *Matinecock*, *Massapeage* and *Secatogue* tribes, but the sachem of *Nissequogue*, and *Wyandanch*, grand sachem of Long Island, both denied the right of the *Matinecks* to any land lying between *Cow Harbor* (now Northport) and *Nissequogue River*, which they had thus sold to the people of this town.

The particular and conflicting claims of these different tribes caused a controversy between the town of Huntington and the proprietor of Smithtown, which, after an arbitration and several lawsuits, was terminated in 1675, by an equitable division of the territory; and thereupon the boundary between the towns was determined to be a line running from Fresh Pond to Whitman's Hollow, the northwest corner of Winnecomak Patent. The first settlers in all cases purchased their lands from the Indians who claimed them; the price paid was, however, very inconsiderable, usually consisting of blankets, clothing, fishing implements, and sometimes of guns and ammunition, with a small quantity of wampum. The settlers at first merely took up a house-lot in the village, which is supposed to be all the land taken up previous to the first patent.

Immediately after the conquest of New York in 1664, the governor ordered the purchasers to take out a patent of confirmation, and forbade further purchases to be made from the natives without a license from the government. The governor, it seems, with the advice of the council, had the disposition of all the public lands; no purchase could be made without his license, and none was of any avail unless confirmed by patent, and for which such sums were demanded as his avarice dictated.

The fees charged for patents constituted a perquisite of the governor, and which, together with quit-rents charged thereon, produced no inconsiderable revenue to the crown. In 1666 the inhabitants of Huntington obtained a patent, by which the whole territory between Cold Spring and *Nissequogue River*, and between the Sound and the ocean, was erected into a town, with town privileges; but the patent gave no power to the inhabitants to purchase any lands still held by the Indians within the limits of the town. This patent is in the words following:—

“Richard Nicoll, Esq., Govenor Generall, under his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and Albany, of all his territoryes in America;—To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting:—Whereas there is a certaine towne with<sup>in</sup> this govern<sup>t</sup>, commonly called and knowne by the name of Huntington, scituate and being on Long Island, now in the tenure or occupation of severall freeholders and inhabitants there residing, who have heretofore made lawfull purchase of the lands thereunto belonging, have likewise manured and improved a considerable part thereof and settled a competent number of ffamilies thereupon. Now for a confirmacon unto the s<sup>d</sup> freehold<sup>rs</sup> and inhabitants in their Enjoyment and possession of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>mi</sup>ses—Know yee, that by virtue of y<sup>e</sup> commission and authority unto mee given, by his Royall Highnesse, I have ratified, confirmed and graunted, and by these p<sup>nts</sup> doe hereby confirme and graunt unto *Jonas Wood, William Leveredge, Robert Seely, John Ketchum, Thomas Scudamore, Isaach Platt, Thomas Joans, and Thomas Weekes*, in the behalfe of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said towne, their heires, successo<sup>rs</sup> and assignees, all y<sup>e</sup> lands that already have been or hereafter shall bee purchased for and on y<sup>e</sup> Behalfe of the Towne of Huntington, whether from y<sup>e</sup> native proprieto<sup>rs</sup> or others, within the limitts and bounds herein exprest (viz.) that is to say, from a certaine river or creeke on the west, commonly called by the Indyans by y<sup>e</sup> name of *Nachaquatuck*, and by the English the Cold Spring, to stretch eastward to *Nasaquache River*, on the north to bee bounded by the Sound, running betwixt Long Island and the Maine, and on y<sup>e</sup> south by y<sup>e</sup> sea, including y<sup>e</sup> nine severall necks of meadow ground, all which tract of land together with the said necks thereunto belonging, so<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> bounds and limitts aforesaid, and or any plantacon thereupon, are to belong to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> towne of Huntington, as also all havens, creeks, &c. To have and to hold, &c.—to the s<sup>d</sup> patentees and their associates, &c., they the s<sup>d</sup> patentees, &c., rendering and paying such dutyes and acknowledgem<sup>ts</sup> as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and establist by the lawes of this colony, under y<sup>e</sup> obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his heirs, &c. New Yorke, 30th Nov. 1666.”

“RICHARD NICOLL.” [L. s.]

About this period the following persons appear to have been freeholders and inhabitants of the town :

|                |                   |                    |
|----------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| Content Titus, | Jonathan Scudder, | John Mathews,      |
| Samuel Wood,   | Thomas Skidmore,  | Richard Darling,   |
| Richard Brush, | James Chichester, | George Baldwin,    |
| Thomas Brush,  | Samuel Titus,     | Caleb Wood,        |
| John Green,    | Jonas Wood,       | Edward Harnett,    |
| Thomas Wickes, | Thomas Whitson,   | William Ludlum,    |
| John Jones,    | Joseph Bayly,     | John Adams,        |
| Jonas Rogers,  | Thomas Scudamore, | William Smith,     |
| John Todd,     | Mark Meggs,       | Jonas Houldsworth, |

|                   |                     |                   |
|-------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| Robert Cranfield, | Joseph Cory,        | Thomas Benedict,  |
| John Mathews,     | William Leverich,   | Timothy Conkling, |
| Henry Soper,      | Eleazer Leverich,   | John Strickling,  |
| John French,      | Caleb Leverich,     | Edward Tredwell,  |
| Abial Titus,      | Richard Williams,   | John Titus,       |
| Nathaniel Foster, | Robert Williams,    | John Conkling,    |
| Epenetus Platt,   | John Westcote,      | Jonathan Porter,  |
| Isaac Platt,      | Benjamin Jones,     | Samuel Wheeler,   |
| Stephen Jarvis,   | Jonas Wood, jun'r., | Robert Seely,     |
| Thomas Powell,    | Gabriel Lynch,      | John Ketcham.*    |

In 1685 Gov. Dongan gave a patent for lands, which had been previously adjudged by the court of assize, in 1675, to be within the original patent, but about which some doubts had been entertained. In 1686 he required the inhabitants to procure a conveyance from the Indians, for the remaining lands within the town, probably for no other purpose than making it necessary to apply for and take out a new patent.

The original patent was, as will be seen, made subject to such duties as might be afterwards imposed, and this particular condition caused in the end no inconsiderable difficulty between the governor and the people. In order to enforce his wishes in regard to the amount of quit-rent to be paid, he, in the year last mentioned, seized their patent and obliged the inhabitants to raise by tax £29, 4s. 7d., in satisfaction of rent in arrears, and for defraying the expenses of a new patent, which passed the council Aug. 2, 1688, and was one of the last acts of that administration.

The patentees named in it were Thomas Fleet, sen'r., Epenetus Platt, Jonas Wood, sen'r., James Chichester, sen'r., Joseph Ba-

---

\* The above named Thomas Powell and Thomas Whitson removed, some years after, from this town to a part of Queens county, which they called Bethpage, for which they obtained a conveyance from the Indian proprietors in 1695, as hereinafter mentioned. William Ludlum went to Jamaica, and Content Titus to Newtown with the Rev. William Leverich and his sons, Ebenezer and Caleb; Nathaniel Foster removed to Easthampton, Mark Meggs to Stratford, Conn.; and George Baldwin and John Strickland to Hempstead.

In 1651 the general court at Hartford appointed Lieut. Robert Seely chief military officer in this town, to *exercise the trained bands*. He had been an officer as early as 1637, and was finally killed in the war with the Indians in 1675.

ley, Thomas Powell, jun'r., Isaac Platt, and Thomas Weekes, for themselves and the freeholders and inhabitants of the town, *saving* to his majesty, his heirs and successors, all the necks of land lying to the south, within the limits and bounds of the said town, and the land northward of the same, that remained unpurchased from the Indians. This patent contained very ample powers, and constituted the said freeholders and inhabitants a body corporate, by the name and style of *the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Huntington forever*, reserving an annual payment of *one lamb* or five shillings in money, on the 25th day of March. Another patent was issued by Governor Fletcher Oct. 5, 1694, by which the eastern boundary of the town was enlarged, all former purchases confirmed, and the right of pre-emption to other lands within the town not then purchased, if any, secured to it. To show the extraordinary charges made for these patents, it need only be stated, that the expense of the last mentioned patent was £56, 18s. 3d., of which exorbitant sum, £50 was paid to the Governor and those about him.

The names inserted in it as patentees, were Thomas Wickes, Joseph Bayley, Jonas Wood, John Wood, John Wickes, Thomas Brush and John Adams, who were styled *the trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Huntington*, with the usual powers of a civil corporation, and under which the municipal concerns of the town have been ever since conducted.

The patent of *Winnecomock* is supposed to have been obtained from Lord Cornbury as late as 1703, but whether it was an original or confirmation patent only, is uncertain. For many years after the first settlement of the town, which was the case pretty universally in other towns, business was carried on by means of exchange. Contracts were made to be satisfied in produce, and even the judgments of the courts were made payable in grain, at fixed prices, or in *merchantable pay at the current price*. These prices were established by the governor and the court of assize; and in 1665 the assessors were ordered to fix an estimate also for stock. Accordingly, a horse or mare four years old and upward, was to be taken in pay at twelve pounds; a cow four years old and upward, at five pounds; an ox or bull of the same age, at six,

and other articles, as pork, wheat, corn, &c., at proportionate prices.

In the draft of a contract between the town and a schoolmaster in 1657, the salary was to be paid in *current pay*; and in 1686, the town contracted with a carpenter to make an addition to the meeting-house, to be paid also in produce. Even executions issued by the magistrates, were to be satisfied in the same way.

“At a town meeting, held April 4, 1661, it was agreed that a *firkin of butter* should be paid in, at Steven Jarvis’s house, by the middle of June, for the satisfaction of a debt due from ye town to Ensigne Briant.”

The more effectually to preserve the purity of the public morals, the people excluded from society those whom they thought likely to corrupt them. In 1662, they appointed, by a vote at town meeting, a committee, consisting of the minister, and six of the most respectable citizens, to examine the character of those offering to settle amongst them; with full power to admit or reject, as they judged them likely to benefit or injure society, with a proviso, that they should not exclude any “that were honest, and well approved by honest and judicious men;” and they forbid any inhabitant to sell or let his house or land to any person, not duly approved by the committee, under the penalty of ten pounds, to be paid to the town.

In 1653 the town forbade the inhabitants to entertain a certain objectionable individual longer than a week, either gratuitously or for pay, under the penalty of forty shillings.

“At a town meeting, held May 14, 1658, it was agreed by a major vote, that tow men beeing chose to goe to Newhaven about joining in government with them; and also to a tend the bisnis of the ships that was caste away on the south side; and that they that belonge to the ships bisnis, shall bear tow-third of the charges in sendin of the tow men, and one-third the towne in generall shall paye.” Dec. 27th, 1658, it was “ordered that the Indians have ten shillings for as many wolves as they kill within our bounds, that is, ten shillings a year, if they make it evident they were so killed.” March 5, 1665, the town court gave judgment, in a certain cause and ordered the defendant to pay the debt in wheat or peas, at merchantable prices.

May 17, 1660, the town having resolved to put itself under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, the same was assented to by that province, and subsequently received the entire sanction of the com-



missioners of the United Colonies. The town accordingly elected two deputies to attend the general court at Hartford on their behalf, in May, 1663.

The town allowed a house of entertainment to be kept, upon a special condition that the keeper thereof, should conduct his business in a manner consistent with the preservation of morality and good order.

In order to secure a strict and impartial administration of justice in the town, and to prevent and punish crimes, a court was early established by the people, composed of three magistrates, a clerk, and constable, who were chosen annually at town meeting. The parties were in all cases entitled to a jury of seven men, a majority of whom were competent to render a verdict. In cases of slander and defamation, (which were by far the most common,) the judgment frequently contained the alternative either that defendant should make confession in open court, or pay a certain sum of money in satisfaction. In one instance of gross slander, the defendant was adjudged to be placed in the stocks, and this appears to have been the only instance on record of corporal punishment in the town. Nor does it appear that any criminal prosecution whatever took place in the town previous to the year 1664, slander and trespass being the most aggravated cases on record.

*"Town court, Oct. 23, 1662.*—Stephen Jervice, an attorney in behalfe of James Chichester. plf. vs. Tho. Scudder, deft., acsion of the case and of batery. Deft says that he did his indevor to save y<sup>e</sup> pigg from y<sup>e</sup> wolff, but knows no hurt his dog did it; and as for y<sup>e</sup> sow, he denyes the charg; touching the batery, striking the boye, says he did strike the boye but it was for his abusing his daughter. The verdict of the jury is, that deft's dog is not fitt to be cept, but the acsion fails for want of testimony; but touching the batery, the jury's verdict pass for pl<sup>ff</sup>, that deft pay him 10 shillings for striking the boy, and the pl<sup>ff</sup> to pay deft 5 shillings for his boye's insevilty." Same court.—"Rachell Turner sayth, that being husking at Tho. Powell's, James Chichester found a red ear, and then said he must kiss Bette Scudder; Bette sayd she would whip his brick, and they too scufeling fell by her side; that this deponent and Tho. Scudder being tracing, and having ended his trace, rose up and took howld of James Chichester, and gave him a box on the ear. Robard Crumfield says, that being husking at Tho. Powell's, James Chichester found a red eare, and then said he must kiss Bette Scudder, and they too scuffling, Goody Scudder bid him be quite, and puld him from her, and gave him a slap on the side of the

heade ; the vardict of the jury is, that James shall paye ye pl<sup>f</sup> 12 shillings and the cost of ye cort."

Jan. 2, 1682, the town court ordered the estate of an intemperate person to be attached, that it might be "secured, preserved and *improved*, for his livelihood and maintenance, and that the town might not be damnified."

July 29, 1682, they order a person to pay a fine of 20 shillings or make such acknowledgment as the court would accept, for having brought a bag of meal from Oyster Bay on the sabbath ; and June 3, 1683, they required a written confession of shame and repentence, from three men who had travelled on Sunday, from this town to Hempstead.

In 1684 this town choose Thomas Powell and Abial Titus, and Oyster Bay Thomas Townsend, Nathaniel Coles and John Wicks, to ascertain and settle the line between said towns, which was concluded Aug 9, 1684, to mutual satisfaction. Town meeting Nov. 10, 1686, it was agreed, that two men be sent to New York, in pursuance of a letter from the governor, (which was probably in relation to the patent,) and the town chose for the purpose Thomas Powell and Isaac Platt.

The settlement of the town, it is believed, was commenced upon the east side of the present village of Huntington. From its contiguousness to the Sound, and having so excellent a harbor, it is somewhat extraordinary that its population and business should continue so limited, after a lapse of nearly 200 years.

It is a curious feature in the geography of this town, that all its harbors (four in number) should have communication with the Sound, by one common inlet or rather that the waters of Centre Port, North Port and Lloyd's Harbor, should find their way only into Huntington Bay, which latter is formed by the projection of Lloyd's Neck on the west and Gardiner's (or Eaton's Neck,) on the east ; and it is equally remarkable that all these picturesque sheets of water are visible from one or more elevated points in the neighborhood.\*

---

\* *Dr. Gilbert Potter*, was born in this town Jan. 8, 1725. His father, Nathaniel, came from Rhode Island in 1713, but returned there in 1734, where he died. He left sons, Gilbert and Zebediah. The latter became a sailor and settled finally on the eastern shore of Maryland, where he died. His grandson Nathaniel, an eminent physician of Baltimore, and professor in the Maryland university, died Jan. 2, 1843.

Gilbert studied medicine with Dr. Jared Elliot of Guilford, Conn. (grandson of the *apostle* Elliot,) and in 1745 engaged as surgeon on board a privateer in

*West Neck*, on the west side of the town, adjoining the Sound and Cold Spring Harbor, is a large and fertile tract of land, to which the peninsula of Lloyd's Neck is attached by a flat sandy beach or strand. In addition to its fine soil and other local advantages, it contains extensive beds of clay, from which millions of bricks have been made, besides large quantities transported to other places, to be used in the manufacture of various kinds of pottery, &c.

On the opposite side of the harbor is *East Neck*, which, although not so large or fertile as the other, is yet a valuable tract of land, and from its elevated surface affords some of the most extensive, charming and picturesque scenery in this part of the country; on which account, as well as for the purity of the air and the excellence of the water, several elegant private residences have been erected. The noble mansion of Professor Rhineland, with its beautiful gardens, &c., is seen with singular advantage from the surrounding country.

*Centre Port* (formerly called Little Cow Harbor) is situated between East Neck and North Port, at the head of a small bay of the same name, the settlement containing only a few dwellings, and a small factory. The projecting point between this and

---

the French war. On his return here, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Williams. In 1756 he was made captain of one of the companies from Suffolk county, and proceeded to Ticonderoga. In July, 1758, when the detachment of Col. Bradstreet was on its way to Frontenac, the troops became sickly, and a hospital being established at Schenectady, the medical department was assigned to Dr. Potter.

He returned home at the end of the second campaign and renewed his practice, which he continued till 1776, when he was appointed colonel of the western regiment of Suffolk militia, by the provincial congress, and was associated with Gen. Woodhull in protecting Long Island. After its capture, he retired within the American lines, and was employed in confidential, rather than active service. In 1783 he returned with his family and pursued his professional business with high success till his death Feb. 14, 1786.

His wife, born 9th March, 1728, died Nov. 17, 1811. His daughter Sarah, born Jan. 8, 1756, married Capt. William Rogers, afterwards lost at sea. His son Nathaniel, born Dec. 23, 1761, was several times a representative in the assembly, and many years a judge of the county. He died in the 80th year of his age, unmarried, Nov. 24, 1841.

North Port, called Little Neck, contains 300 acres of indifferent land, which is in part covered with forest.

*North Port* (late Great Cow Harbor) has become, in a short time, a place of considerable business, having about thirty dwellings, besides stores, wharves, &c., and has a constant intercourse, by sloops and steamboats, with the city of New York. The village of Red Hook, one mile south, has a store, with a few dwellings, and a presbyterian church, erected in 1829.

*Eaton's, or Gardiner's Neck*, is a peninsula upon the north-east part of the town, projecting into the Sound, containing about 1500 acres of middling quality land, divided into two or three farms.

A light-house was erected on the extreme point in 1798, at an expense of \$9,500. It was granted by the Indians to Governor Eaton in 1646. His son Theophilus, residing in England, empowered William Jones and Hannah his wife, a sister of Eaton, to sell it, which they did Nov. 13, 1684, to one Richard Bryan, merchant of Milford, Conn. Three sons of Bryan, Alexander,\* John and Ebenezer came here to reside, whose posterity are inhabitants of the town.

Sept. 18, 1711, the neck was purchased by John Sloss of Fairfield, Conn., for £1650; from him it descended to his daughter Ellen, wife of the Rev. Noah Hobart, and thence to her son, John Sloss Hobart, who at the close of the Revolutionary war sold it to John Watts, of New York, and was by him, in 1787, sold to Isaac Ketcham for \$10,000, who transferred it to John Gardiner, ancestor of the present owners, in 1792, for \$12,000.†

---

\* Alexander Bryan, a wealthy merchant of Milford, Conn., died in 1679. In his will of April in that year, he mentions his son Richard, and grandsons Alexander and Samuel, and granddaughters Hannah Harriman, and Sarah, wife of Samuel Fitch. He gives £8 to the town of Milford to purchase a bell. The children of Richard and Mary Bryan, born between the years 1650 and 1670, were Alexander, Mary, Hannah, Samuel, John, Abigail, Richard, Frances and Sarah. By his second wife Elizabeth, widow of Richard Hollingsworth, he had Elizabeth and Joseph. The last named Alexander married Sybella, daughter of the Rev. John Whiting, of Hartford, and lived on Long Island, but died at Milford in 1701.

† *Hon. John Sloss Hobart*, son of Rev. Noah, (grandson of Rev. Nehemiah, and great grandson of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham, Mass.) was born at Fairfield, Conn., where his father was pastor; in 1735 he graduated at Yale.

*Comac, Dix Hills, West Hills, Long Swamp, Sweet Hollow,* and the *Half Way Hollow Hills*, are well known localities near the middle of the island, thinly settled and having nothing remarkable, requiring a more particular description. A large proportion of the surrounding country is covered with forest and the soil is generally of a moderate quality.

The methodist episcopal church at *Comac*, was built in 1789, probably the first of that denomination in the county, and which was rebuilt in 1838. Another methodist church was erected there

---

College in 1767, and although not bred a lawyer, was a man of sound education and excellent understanding. His deportment was grave, and his countenance austere; yet he was a warm-hearted man, and universally respected for his good sense, his integrity, his pure moral character, and patriotic devotion to the best interests of his country. He possessed the entire confidence of the public councils of the state, and on all fitting occasions this confidence was largely and freely manifested. He was appointed to the bench of the supreme court of this state in 1777, and continued in the office for about twenty years, and had for his associates in judicial life, Chief Justice Richard Morris and Robert Yates, men highly distinguished for legal acumen and solid, as well as various learning. We have the high authority of Chancellor Kent for saying, that he was a faithful, diligent and discerning judge, during the time he remained upon the bench. He was selected as a member, from this state, of a partial and preliminary convention that met at Annapolis in September, 1786, and was afterwards elected by the citizens of New York a member of the state convention in 1788, which ratified the present constitution of the United States. When he retired from the supreme court in 1798, he was chosen by the legislature of this state a senator in Congress. In 1793 he received the honorary degree of L. L. D. at the anniversary commencement of Yale College, New Haven. His friend, the late Hon. Egbert Benson, caused a plain marble slab to be affixed in the wall of the chamber of the supreme court in the City Hall of the city of New York, to the memory of Judge Hobart, with the following inscription upon it, which, through bordering on that quaint and sententious style so peculiar to Judge Benson, contains a just and high eulogy on the distinguished virtues of the deceased:—

“John Sloss Hobart was born at Fairfield, Connecticut. His father was a minister of that place. He was appointed a judge of the supreme court in 1777, and left it in 1798, having attained sixty years of age. The same year he was appointed a judge of the United States district court for New York, and held it till his death in 1805. As a *man*, firm—as a *citizen*, zealous—as a *judge*, distinguished—as a *Christian*, sincere. This tablet is erected to his memory by one to whom he was as a friend—close as a brother.”



in 1831 ; and another at Cold Spring in 1842. The presbyterian church at Sweet Hollow, was built in 1833, of which the Rev. Joseph Nimmo was the first pastor ; its present minister is the Rev. Chester Long.

*Babylon*, one of the most compact, populous and thriving villages in the town, is situated upon *Sunquams Neck*, in the immediate vicinity of the South Bay, having a never failing and abundant stream of water upon each side of it, upon which valuable mills and factories, have been erected.

It is distant 40 miles from New York city, and is a place much resorted to by travellers and sportsmen, on account of its pure air, and the plenty as well as variety of game found in the waters of the bay.

The presbyterian church here was erected in 1730, but was torn down by the British in 1778, its materials being transported to Hempstead for the construction of barracks, &c. In 1784, the church was rebuilt, which in 1838 was converted into a dwelling, and a more elegant edifice erected in its place, to which a bell was contributed by the liberality of David Thompson, Esq., of New York.

The methodist society completed a meeting house here in 1840. In reference to the geological character of this town, it may suffice generally to say, that along the Sound and for two or three miles therefrom, the surface is rough and hilly, and in some places stony, but a few miles to the south, the land changes its appearance, becomes more level, and so continues from two to four miles in different places, when there occur three separate ridges or groups of hills, the *West Hills*, the *Hills around the Long Swamp*, and *Dix Hills*. These are irregular, and extend two or three miles each way. South-westerly of Dix Hills, after a small interval of level land, is another group, called the *Half Way Hollow Hills*. From which the descent to the South Bay is an inclined plane, and so gradual as to be imperceptible.

The South Bay has on its northern shore a continuous strip of salt-meadow, nearly a mile wide. The soil near the Sound, and particularly upon the necks, is of the best quality. The high grounds being the most valuable and productive. The plain in the middle of the island is a mass of sand, with occasional spots,

having a thin covering of loam. The whole soil of the town is evidently alluvial, for in no part can the earth be excavated to any considerable depth without meeting with sand and gravel, bearing marks of long attrition by water. On a slope, at the west end of the Half Way Hollow Hills, coarse sand-stones, of a dark yellow color, are found intermixed with mineral substances. Also the sulphuret of iron; and at the depth of eighteen feet, limbs of trees and the outer bark of the pitch-pine have been discovered, having their interstices filled with a mineral substance.

At the first settlement of the town, wolves, wild cats, wild turkies, swans, and pelicans were found in great abundance; and the wolves at that time were so mischievous, that bounties were freely given for their destruction.

The academy in the village of Huntington was founded in 1794, being the fourth institution of the kind on the island, and has been a highly useful institution. A printing press has been established here for more than twenty years, and a newspaper called the "American Eagle" was commenced in 1821 by Samuel A. Seabury, who in May, 1825, transferred the same to Samuel Fleet, who about the same time began the publication of a monthly periodical, entitled the "Long Island Journal of Philosophy, and Cabinet of Variety," a magazine of a miscellaneous character, which was sustained with considerable ability for one year, when, for want of adequate patronage, it was suspended. A weekly newspaper, called the "Long Islander," was established June 5, 1838, by Walter Whitman, Jun., who the ensuing year disposed of it to Edward O. Crowell, its present editor.

The first presbyterian church in the village of Huntington was erected in 1665, enlarged and repaired in 1686, and rebuilt on the site of the present church in 1715. This last edifice remained till the American Revolution. In 1777 the British troops stationed here took possession of it, tore up the seats, and converted it into a depot for military stores. The bell, which was carried on board a British ship, was afterwards restored, but so much injured, that it was necessary to have it re-cast. In 1782 the building was pulled down, by order of Col. Benjamin Thompson, against the solemn remonstrances of the people, and its materials used in

constructing a fort upon the burying ground hill, amid the graves of their ancestors.\*

St. John's Episcopal Church, in this village was erected in 1764. It is a small building, and had become much dilapidated; but in 1838 it was put into thorough repair, and the congregation having organized anew, religious services have since been regularly performed by the Rev. Isaac Sherwood, rector of St. Thomas' Church, Cold Spring.

The only settled clergyman previously stationed here, was the *Rev. James Greeton*. He was born July 10, 1730, graduated at Yale, 1754, came here in 1767, and died in 1773. He had been

---

\* *Sir Benjamin Thompson*, better known as Count Rumford, was the son of Jonathan, and born at Woburn, Mass., March 26, 1753. His father, dying in his infancy, he was put a clerk to a Salem merchant, whom he soon left, and through the kindness of a friend, attended lectures at Cambridge university in 1769. He afterwards taught a school at Rumford, (now Concord, Mass.,) where in 1774 he married Sarah, daughter of Timothy Walker, and widow of Col. Rolfe.

Such was his industry, that in whatever he engaged, he devoted his whole energies to it. He is believed to have sought preferment in the American army, but being disappointed, repaired to England in 1776, where he was patronised by Lord Sackville, and in 1782, having received a commission of colonel, he returned and took command of a regiment of dragoons stationed here, where he committed the outrage above mentioned.

He received the enormous sum of £30,000 sterling for his military services, and was also knighted by the king. He was subsequently created chamberlain of Bavaria, and in 1786 the king of Poland conferred upon him the order of St. Stanislaus. In 1788 he made him Maj. General of cavalry and councillor of state. In 1791 he was raised by the Duke of Bavaria to a high military rank, and created *Count of Rumford*. His wife died at Charleston, N. H., Feb. 1792. In 1800 he aided in establishing the Royal Institution of Great Britain, devoting himself to science and philosophy. In 1802 he married the widow of the lamented *Lavosier*, one of the first experimental chemists of the age, who fell a victim to the atrocious crusade against liberty and humanity, in which Louis XVI. and his amiable queen were also sacrificed.

He afterwards separated from his wife, and died at Antreuil, in France, Aug. 20, 1814. His philosophical disquisitions and scientific discoveries gave him a high reputation among the *savans* of Europe. It ought to be mentioned, as some mitigation of the injuries heaped upon his country, that he made large pecuniary bequests to Harvard College, to the American Academy of Arts, and to other institutions of his native land.

for some time engaged as a missionary, under the direction of the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, and preached awhile in Boston, where he married Mary, daughter of John, and grand-daughter of the celebrated Rev. John Wheelwright, founder and first minister of Exeter, Mass, who arrived at Boston in 1636, and with his sister-in-law, Ann Hutchinson, was banished afterwards from the colony for what was called religious heresy, and died at Salisbury, N. H. Nov. 15, 1697. Mr. Greateon had two children, John and James. After his death, his widow married Dr. Prime.\*

The society of *universalists* have also in the same village, a handsome church, which was erected in 1836, dedicated Oct. 11, 1837, and being located upon an elevated site, makes altogether a fine appearance. The methodists have likewise a building for

---

\* *Dr. Benjamin Youngs Prime*, son of the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, was born here 1733, graduated at Princeton 1751, and in '56 and '57 was employed as tutor in the college. He subsequently entered upon a course of medical studies, with *Dr. Jacob Ogden*, of Jamaica, Long Island. After finishing his preparatory studies, and spending several years in the practice of physic, he relinquished an extensive business, and with a view of qualifying himself still more, sailed for Europe. In the course of the voyage, the vessel was attacked by a French privateer, and the Doctor was slightly wounded in the encounter.

He attended some of the most celebrated schools in London, Edinburgh, and Paris, making an excursion to Moscow. He was honored with a degree at most of the institutions which he visited, and was much noticed for his many accomplishments.

On his return to America, he established himself in the city of New York, where he acquired a high reputation; but on the entry of the British troops, in Sept. 1776, he was compelled to abandon his business and prospects, taking refuge with his family in Connecticut. He was a diligent student, and made himself master of several languages, in all which he could converse or write with equal ease. Although driven from his home, he indulged his pen with caustic severity upon the enemies of his country, and did much to raise the hopes and stimulate the exertions of his fellow-citizens. Soon after his return from Europe, he married Mary, widow of the Rev. Mr. Greateon, a woman of superior mind and acquirements, and peace being restored, he settled as a physician in his native place, where he enjoyed a lucrative practice, and the highest esteem of all who knew him, until his death, Oct. 31, 1791.

His widow survived him more than 40 years, and died at the extreme age of 91 years, in March, 1835. By her, Dr. Prime had sons Ebenezer and Nathaniel, and daughters Lybia, Nancy, and Mary.

religious worship, completed a few years since, on the west side of the village.

*Rev. William Leveridge*, (or *Leverich*,) was the first settled minister of this town; the period of his birth is not known, but he graduated at Cambridge in 1625, and arrived in the ship *James*, at Salem, with Capt. Wiggin and company, Oct. 10, 1633. Cotton Mather places him in his first classes, but gives no particulars of his life or character. A congregational society was organized at Dover, New Hampshire, in 1633, in which he officiated till 1635, and was probably the first ordained minister that preached the gospel in that province. His support being quite insufficient, he came to Boston in 1635, was admitted a member of the church there, and afterwards assisted Mr. Partridge, at Duxbury, for a short time.

In 1638 he became the first pastor of the church at Sandwich, on Cape Cod, and devoted much of his time to instructing the Indians in that quarter.

In 1647 he was employed by the commissioners of the United Colonies as a missionary, and resided most of his time at Plymouth. He is particularly mentioned by Morton, as among the ablest ministers in the colony of Massachusetts in 1642. In April, 1653, he visited Long Island, in company with some of his former parishioners at Sandwich, and made a purchase with others at Oyster Bay.

It has generally been supposed that he devoted a part of his time, after his removal to Oyster Bay, in instructing the natives on Long Island and elsewhere. By the accounts of the commissioners presented to the society for propagating the gospel in New England, it appears that they allowed Mr. Leveridge small sums, from time to time, between 1653 and 1658, for his services among the Indians. In 1657 they desired him to instruct the Corchaug and Montauk tribes, at the east end of Long Island, provided his situation would admit of it.

In 1658 he was established as minister of this town, and on the 10th of Feb. 1662, the people, by a vote at town meeting, appointed two persons to purchase a house and land for a parsonage; and by a similar vote the 7th of June following, they granted to Mr. Leveridge the use of all the meadow about Cow Harbor, on both



sides of the creek, as long as he should continue their minister. For reasons which do not appear, he seems to have become dissatisfied with his settlement here, and on the 20th of April, 1669, sold out his possessions and removed to Newtown, where he continued to minister till his death in 1692, having been the first settled minister of four distinct parishes, to wit, *Dover, Sandwich, Huntington* and *Newtown*.

*Rev. Eliphalet Jones* was the immediate successor of Mr. Leve ridge. He was the son of the *Rev. John Jones*, who arrived with the *Rev. Thomas Sheppard*, at Charlestown, Oct. 3, 1635, and settled at Concord, Mass., in connection with the *Rev. Peter Buckley*, in 1637; but he did not continue there very long, as a considerable portion of the church and people, finding the place insufficient for the subsistence of so many persons, sold their possessions, and, with Mr. Jones, removed to and settled the town of Fairfield, Conn.

This probably took place in 1644. He was the first minister of that place, and continued there till his death in 1666. His son *Eliphalet*, born at Concord Jan. 11, 1641, entered Harvard in 1662, but he did not graduate.

In 1669 he was stationed at Greenwich, Conn. as a missionary and during that year the people of Jamaica, voted to invite him to visit them, which it is supposed he declined. In April, 1673, the inhabitants authorized the magistrates, with others whom they named, to use their best endeavors to procure a minister; and in Jan. 1676, by a like vote, Mr. Jones was desired to settle with them (he having spent some time here) and promised that he should have 20 acres of land, wherever he choose to take it up. He, however, declined a settlement, until he should be perfectly assured of the general approbation of the people, which at a subsequent town meeting, was decided in his favor, with only one dissenting voice. He was therefore ordained and remained till his decease June 5, 1731, aged 90.

He left no issue surviving him, but gave his property to Eliphalet Hill, his sister's son. On account of the extreme age and infirmities of Mr. Jones, the town, on the 21st of June, 1719, engaged the *Rev. Ebenezer Prime*, as his assistant, who, June 5, 1723, was ordained as his colleague, on which occasion Mr. Jones delivered

the pastoral charge. He seems to have been a man of great purity and simplicity of life and manners, and was a faithful and successful preacher of the gospel.

*Rev. Ebenezer Prime*, was born at Milford, Conn. in 1700 and graduated at Yale, 1718. He came to this place as we have seen in 1719 as assistant to Mr. Jones, and continued here during the remainder of his life.

*Rev. John Close*, was settled as his colleague Oct. 30, 1766, but removed in 1763, and Mr. Prime had no regular assistance from that period to his death in 1779.

He was a man of sterling character, of powerful intellect and possessed the reputation of an able and faithful divine. His library was unusually large and valuable for the times. Few clergymen possessed an influence more general, and few, it may be said, more entirely deserved it.

His first wife was a daughter of Nathaniel Sylvester of Shelter Island, by whom he had one son, who died while a student of Yale College, and two daughters, one of whom married the Rev. James Brown of Bridgehampton, and the other Israel Wood of this town. His second wife was Experience, daughter of Benjamin Youngs, Esq. and grand-daughter of the Rev. John Youngs, first minister of Southold. She was the mother of Dr. Benjamin Y. Prime, before mentioned, and died in July, 1733. His third wife was Mary Carle of this town, who survived her husband several years.

*Rev. Nathan Woodhull*, the fourth regular installed pastor of this church, was the son of Capt. Nathan Woodhull of Setauket, where he was born in 1752, and graduated at Yale in 1775. He married Hannah, daughter of Stephen Jagger of Westhampton, and settled as a farmer at Southold. He shortly after changed his resolution and turning his attention to theology was in due time, admitted into the ministry. He was ordained and installed in this parish in April, 1785, but removed in 1789 to Newtown, where he died pastor of that church in March, 1810.

He was a gentleman of conciliatory manners, affable disposition, and possessed a winning eloquence which could not fail to enhance his popularity as a preacher. He left a widow, and several children, all now deceased.

*Rev. William Schenck*, succeeded Mr. Woodhull. He was a

native of New Jersey, and a graduate of Princeton in 1767. He settled first at Ballston, N. Y. and removed to this place in 1794.

His wife was a daughter of Robert Cummings of Freehold, N. J. He remained the pastor of this church till 1817, when he removed with his family to the residence of his son, Gen. William Schenck, in Franklin, Ohio, where he died some years after, far advanced in life. His children were Robert, William, John, Katherine, Mary, Garret, Nancy and Peter, the survivors of whom left Long Island also, for the west.

Mr. Schenck was a man of much personal dignity, and sustained a character, which challenged the respect of all that knew him.

*Rev. Samuel Robinson*, who was ordained collegiate pastor with Mr. Schenck, Nov. 28, 1816, continued in the ministry here till 1823, when he went to Hempstead, and after a short period left the island.

*Rev. Nehemiah Brown*, was the next clergyman. He was born in 1794, graduated at Yale in 1817, and was installed here Oct. 18, 1824. His pastoral relation being dissolved June 25, 1832, he was succeeded by the Rev. Solomon F. Holliday, April 16, 1833. His installation took place the 2d of July of that year, and he obtained his dismissal April 20, 1836.

*Rev. James McDougall*, is a native of Newark, N. J., graduated at Princeton 1830; ordained by the presbytery of Red Stone June 18, 1835, and was installed in this parish Nov. 2, 1836, where he still continues.

The church at Fresh Ponds, in which the Rev. Mr. Hart was the former pastor, having been removed to, and established at Red Hook, where the *Rev. William Townley* has since been employed as preacher. He is the son of Stephen Townley of Springfield, N. J., where he was born, Feb. 24, 1806; graduated at the college of New Jersey in 1831, and was ordained Sept. 1834. In 1835 he was installed minister at Centreville, Orange county, N. Y., which he resigned, and was engaged here in 1837.

## TOWN OF OYSTER BAY,

EMBRACES the eastern part of Queens county, extends across the island, and in regard to territory, is the largest town in the said county, being bounded north by the Sound, east by Suffolk county, south by the ocean, and west by Hempstead and North Hempstead, together with Lloyd's Neck, lying within the general bounds of the town of Huntington. The town derives its name from that of the beautiful bay on its northern limits, which is still distinguished for its fine oysters, and other marine productions.

In 1640, some English adventurers, direct from New England, under the direction of Lieut. Daniel Howe, attempted a settlement at Cow Bay, and were expelled by persons sent for that purpose by Governor Keift. In 1642, some others advanced as far as this place, and actually purchased the soil from the Indians, but the director general of New Netherlands again interfered, and broke up the settlement.

The Dutch continued many years to claim a jurisdiction over this portion of the island, but were in the end compelled to abandon it. The aforesaid settlers would have remained undisturbed had they consented to acknowledge their subjection to the authorities of New Amsterdam, but it so happened that this place, on account of its particular local advantages and its adaptation to commercial purposes, remained for some time a disputed territory, and the boundary between the English and Dutch was the source of great and protracted difficulty, as was the case likewise to some extent, upon the opposite shores of Connecticut.

Mutual endeavors were, it is believed, honestly made by both the contending parties to terminate the controversy on this vexatious subject, by fixing upon a permanent boundary between the two jurisdictions.

This desirable result was finally accomplished by commissioners duly appointed for the purpose. By their decision, the English were to possess and enjoy the whole of Long Island, eastward from the western side of the harbor of Oyster Bay, the territorial line merely including the Townsend mill property, on the side of the English.

The Dutch, to whom was allotted all the lands west of said line,

in order to secure their possessions, and prevent intrusions thereon, immediately planted a small colony on their eastern border, and to this project the village of Wolver Hollow is indebted for its origin. The colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, and New Haven, had, as early as 1643, formed a political union for their mutual safety, and having taken that part of Long Island, not subject to the Dutch, under their protection, deputies were annually chosen to manage the affairs of the different plantations, styled "*Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.*" These formed a board of control over the aspiring temper of the Dutch, ever anxious, as they were, to extend their dominion over Long Island. The settlement of the question of jurisdiction between the two powers, was made by Simon Bradstreet and Thomas Prince, on the part of the commissioners of the United Colonies, and by Thomas Willet and George Baxter, (both Englishmen,) on the part of the Dutch. In this arrangement, the phrase "westernmost part of Oyster Bay," used to designate the eastern limit of the Dutch jurisdiction, gave rise to doubts, as to where the precise line should be fixed; which circumstance, coupled with the unreasonable delay of the states general, to ratify the arrangement thus made, furnished Stuyvesant with a specious pretext for declining to carry into effect the determination of the deputies made in 1650. The waters of Hempstead Harbor formed so natural a line of boundary, that the English were strongly disposed to claim the territory adjoining the sound, to that place.

The first plantation in this town, was commenced on the site of the present village of Oyster Bay, in 1653, although it is probable that individuals had located in other parts of the town some years before, but without any permanent organization as a community.

The first conveyance for land appears to be a deed from the Martinecock sachem, and is as follows:—

"Anno Domini, 1653.—This writing witnesseth that I, Assiapum, alias Moheness, have sold unto Peter Wright, Samuel Mayo, and William Levèridge, their heyres, ex<sup>ts</sup>, admini<sup>sr</sup>, and assigns, all the land lying and situate upon Oyster-Bay, and bounded by Oyster-Bay River to the east side, and *Papequ-tunk* on the west side, with all ye woods, rivers, marshes, uplands, ponds, and all other the appertinances lying between ye bounds afore-named, with all the islands to the seaward, excepting one island, commonly called Hogg-Island, and bounded near southerly by a point of trees called *Cantiaque*; in consideration



of which bargain and sale he is to receive as full satisfaction, six Indian coats, six kettles, six fathom of wampum, six hoes, six hatchets, three pair of stockings, thirty awl-blades, or muxes, twenty knives, three shirts, and as much Peague as will amount to four pounds sterling. In witness whereof he hath set his mark, in the presence of

"William Washborne, Anthony }  
Wright, Robert Williams. }

his  
Assiapum or Moheness, *f*mark."

Upon the above instrument is an endorsement as follows:—

"The within-named Peter Wright and William Leveridge, do accept of, as joynt purchasers with ourselves, William Washborne, Thomas Armitage, Daniel Whitehead, Anthony Wright, Robert Williams, John Washborne, and Richard Holdbrook, to the like right as we have ourselves in ye land purchased of Assiapum, and particularly mentioned in ye writing made and subscribed by himself, with the consent of other Indians respectively interested, and in ye names of such as were absent, acted by him and them. As witness our hands.

*Peter Wright, Samuel Mayo, William Leverich.*"\*

It is stated by Hazzard and other authorities, that the vessel called the "*Desire* of Barnstable," which brought the goods of Mr. Leverich to Oyster Bay, belonged to the said Samuel Mayo, and was commanded by John Dickerson, probably a brother of Philemon, of Southold. She was seized in Hempstead harbor, by one Thomas Baxter, under pretence of authority from Rhode Island, while cruising against the Dutch, that province having taken part with England in the war against Holland, and the vessel being, as was alleged, within the Dutch territory.

The commissioners of the United Colonies interfered, to procure a restoration, and sent a deputation to Gov. Easton of Rhode Island for that purpose. He denied the right of Baxter to make

---

\* For further information of Mr. Leverich, the reader is referred to the articles, Huntington and Newtown. Samuel Mayo died in 1670. Robert Williams, who was a near relative of the celebrated Roger Williams, was a Welchman, and like his kinsman, a man of intelligence and great moral worth. His brother, Richard, was one of the early settlers of Huntington. Anthony and Peter Wright were at Lynn in 1637, from whence they went to Sandwich, and finally accompanied the Rev. Mr. Leverich to this town. Caleb and John Wright were sons of Peter. John Washborne was the son of William, who, with his brother Daniel, came here with Mr. Leverich. Daniel Whitehead, became a large land proprietor and finally removed to Jamaica. Indeed, very many of the first inhabitants were of the Sandwich colony, who were collected there from different places in 1638.

the capture, but the owner engaging to prosecute the offender in the courts of law, the matter was dropped.\*

Among the early grants made by the town, is one to Henry Townsend, Sept. 16, 1661, for land on the west side of the settlement, for the purpose of having a mill erected on the stream called Mill river. Mr. Townsend was an experienced mechanic, and the mill was soon after built, and has ever since been improved by his descendants for grinding the town's grain. Mr. Townsend had but recently removed here from Jamaica, and was soon after chosen recorder or town clerk.

On the 25th May, 1660, the inhabitants made a public declaration of allegiance to Charles II., and of their willingness to obey the laws of England, but at the same time published their determination to resist every encroachment from their neighbors of New Netherlands. This declaration was repeated in equivalent terms the next year, yet they continued to be annoyed by the conflicting claims of the English and Dutch to the adjacent territory, even so late as June, 1656, when the commissioners of the United Colonies, in reply to Gov. Stuyvesant, reproached him for continuing to assert a claim to Oyster Bay, in the very face of the treaty so solemnly made at Hartford in 1650.

This course of things caused much perplexity; for, in order to avoid giving offence to either power, the people here were under the necessity of observing a sort of neutrality between the contending parties; and on the 13th of Dec. 1660, the inhabitants in town meeting resolved that no person should intermeddle, to put the town either under the Dutch or English, until the difference

---

\* This Baxter was, beyond all question, a turbulent and unprincipled fellow, and the general court at Hartford, in April, 1645, were compelled to notice his vile conduct, and to censure him for his reproachful speeches against that jurisdiction. They likewise imposed a fine upon him of £50, requiring him to execute a bond in £200 for his good behavior for one year, and to be further responsible "to New Haven and Rhode Island for his bad actions within their limits." Upon the complaint of Mayo, for seizing his vessel under false pretences, the court adjudged him to pay the owner £150, but that the sails, ropes, two guns, &c., if returned with the vessel, should be accounted as £18 toward that amount.

between them should be ended, under the penalty of fifty pounds sterling.

In 1659 the directors of the West India Company ordered the Dutch governor to erect a fort, or to build a block house, on their East Bay, (meaning Hempstead Harbor,) in order more effectually to resist the encroachments of the English. Although the treaty of Hartford was ratified by the states general the 22d of Feb., 1656, the Dutch governor was reluctant to give up his claim of jurisdiction over that part of the town adjoining Hempstead Harbor; but on the 8th of Jan., 1662, as has been mentioned, the people took a more decided stand, avowing not only their firm attachment and true allegiance to the British government, but their full resolution to afford all possible protection to those who should be molested by the Dutch for exercising authority among them, at their *joint expense*.

It was at this important, and for them, critical period, that they formed a more close alliance with the neighboring province of Connecticut, submitting in a limited degree, to its authority and relying to a certain extent upon its protection. The boundary line between them and the town of Huntington was likewise, for a considerable time a source of irritation, and mutual complaint, which on the 5th of July, 1669, gave rise to the following communication in writing :

"Friends and neighbors of the town of Huntington. We once more desire you in a *loving*, friendly way, to forbear mowing our neck of meadow, which you have presumptuously mowed these several years; and if, after so many *friendly warnings*, you will not forbear, you will force us, *friends and neighbors*, to seek our remedy in law, not else; but resting your *friends and neighbors*. By me, in behalf of the town of Oyster Bay,

"MATHIAS HARVEY, Town Clerk."

On the 29th of Sept. 1677, a patent of confirmation for the lands already purchased from the natives was obtained of Governor Andros, in which the boundaries are thus described :

"Beginning on the east, at the head of Cold Spring Harbor, and running a southward course across the Island to a certain river called by the Indians Warrasketuck; then along the sea-coast westerly to another certain river called Arrasquaung; then northerly to the easternmost extent of the Great Plains, where the line divides Hempstead and Robert Williams' bounds; from thence westerly along the middle of said plains till it bears south from the said Robert

Williams' marked tree, at the point of trees called Cantiaque ; then on a north line, somewhat westerly, to the head of Hempstead Harbor on the east side of the Sound ; and from thence easterly along the Sound to the afore-mentioned north and south line, which runs across the island by the Cold-Spring afore-said ; to Henry Townsend, sen., Nicholas Wright, Gideon Wright, Richard Harrison, Joseph Carpenter, and Josias Latting, for themselves, their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, their heyres, successors, and assigns, for ever."

On the 26th of May, 1663, the Indians sold a part of Matinecock to Capt. John Underhill, John Frost, and William Frost ; another part on the 20th of April, 1669, to Richard Latting ; another on the 1st of Dec. 1683, to Thomas Townsend ; and upon the 9th of January, 1685, the chiefs, namely, *Sucanemen* alias *Runasuck*, *Chechagen* alias *Quaropin*, *Samose* (son of *Tackapausha*,) being empowered thereto by the rest of the Indians, conveyed the residue of Matinecock, with some other lands, for the price of sixty pounds *current merchantable pay*, to James Cock, Joseph Dickerson, Robert Townsend, Samuel Dickerson, Stephen Birdsall, James Townsend, Daniel Weeks, Isaac Doughty, John Wood, Edmund Wright, Caleb Wright, John Wright, William Frost, and John Newman ; and thereupon the grantees agreed to accept, as joint purchasers with them, the following named persons, being then among the acknowledged inhabitants and freeholders of the town, comprising the most complete list of names, which the records present at that period, viz :

|                         |                        |                       |
|-------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| John Townsend, sen.     | John Pratt,            | Hope Williams, of Lu- |
| Daniel Townsend,        | Thomas Willets,        | sum,                  |
| John Dewsbury,          | Samuel Weeks,          | Lawrence Mott,        |
| William Crooker,        | Joseph Weeks,          | William Buckler,      |
| John Applegate,         | Peter Wright,          | Josias Latting,       |
| Thomas Youngs,          | George Downing,        | Thomas Cock,          |
| John Rogers,            | Richard Harcutt,       | William Hauxhurst,    |
| Hannah fforman, for her | Nathaniel Coles, jun.  | Elizabeth Dickson,    |
| son Moses,              | John Cock,             | James Bleven,         |
| John Robbins,           | John Weeks,            | Daniel Whitehead,     |
| Thomas Townsend,        | Henry Franklin,        | Samuel Tiller,        |
| Samuel Birdsall,        | John Townsend, jun. of | Robert Coles,         |
| Josias Carpenter,       | Lusum,                 | Richard Kirby,        |
| Sampson Hauxhurst,      | Henry Bell,            | William Thorncraft,   |
| Adam Wright,            | Richard Willett,       | Robert Godfrey,       |
| Thomas Weeks,           | Meriam Harker,         | Ephraim Carpenter,    |

Nathan Birdsall,  
Mathew Prior,  
Joseph Carpenter,

John Williams, of Lu-  
sum,  
Nicholas Simkins,

Joseph Sutton,  
Nathaniel Coles,  
Thomas Armitage.\*

A confirmatory patent was obtained for Musketo Cove, from Gov. Andros, Sept. 29, 1677, in behalf of Joseph Carpenter, Nathaniel Coles, Robert Coles and Nicholas Simkins, in which the premises are described as follows :

“ Beginning at a certaine markt tree, formerly marked for Col. Lewis Morris, ranging thence due east by the land of the said Col. Morris,” (now Dosore’s,) “ 80 chains, ranging the same course from Col. Morris’ eastern bounds, to a markt tree upon the common, 40 chains, to certain markt trees, thence 90 chains due west, to the rear of the lots of Richard Kirby, Jacob Brooken, George Downing and Robert Godfrey ; thence due north by the said lots, 60 chains, and thence due east, to the water side, ranging thence by the water side, to the runn of Col. Lewis Morris, and thence nearest south, to the first markt tree, including the swamp and mill-run, containing 1700 acres, to the said patentees, their heirs and assigns forever, they making improvements thereon according to law, and giving to his Royal Highness’ use one bushel of good winter wheat yearly.”

The records of the town up to 1700 contain many conveyances for land executed by the natives, both to the town and to individuals, divisions and allotments among the proprietors, wills and contracts of different descriptions.

“ At a town meeting held March 21, 1689, Richard Harcut and

---

\* *Daniel Whitehead*, having removed to Jamaica, became a very large landholder there, and afterwards purchased Dosoris, which he gave to his daughter, the wife of John Taylor. Nathaniel Coles was the son of Robert, who was at Boston, 1630, one of the first settlers of Ipswich, with Gov. Winthrop in 1633, and in 1654 came with Robert Williams, to Long Island. Samuel Coles one of the signers against the banishment of Wheelwright in 1637, was the brother of Robert. Nathaniel married Martha, daughter of Robert, and sister of Col. John Jackson. John Townsend, jun. married Phœbe, daughter of Robert Williams, her brothers were Hope and John. Her sister Mary married a Willis, and received from her father the land on which Jericho now stands. George Downing was probably a relative of Emanuel Downing of Salem, 1638. The name of Thorncraft, or Thornycraft, has been extinguished, by its division into two names, Thorn and Craft, both of which are now common here. The name of Tiller, is now written Tilley. Dewsbury, Applegate, Harcutt, Harker, Bleven, Godfrey, Bell, Simkins and Newman, are names not now known in this town.



John Townshend were deputed to go to Jamaica to appoint two men from the country to be at York on the tenth of April next, to consult of the affairs of the country." On the 19th of Feb. 1693, the town met to consider the late act of assembly for settling two ministers in the county, and decided that it was against their judgment, and thereupon reported to the governor that they could do nothing about it. In 1693 a purchase was made from the Massapeague Indians for a tract at Fort Neck on the south side of the island, by Thomas Townsend, for the sum of fifteen pounds, *current silver money*, which lands on the 29th of June, 1695, he gave to his son-in-law Thomas Jones and daughter Freelove.

By the act of 1691, Horse Neck, (now Lloyd's Neck,) which had till then been an independent plantation, and the only manorial estate in the country, was annexed to the town of Oyster Bay.

*Lloyd's Neck*, called by the Indians Caumsett, contains about three thousand acres of land, projecting into the Sound between Cold Spring and Huntington Harbor. The soil is of an excellent quality, one half of which is appropriated to cultivation, and the other to the growing of timber. It was erected into a manor called Queen's Village in 1685, during the administration of Governor Dongan; and an application for a renewal of the like privileges was made by the owners to the legislature the 27th March, 1790, which was refused. The British troops took possession of it during the revolution, erected a fort, and committed depredations to a great extent; having, during the course of the war, cut down and disposed of between fifty and a hundred thousand cords of wood. The reproduction was so rapid, that for the last fifty years more than a thousand cords have been annually sold. Independent of its fine soil and many local advantages, there is an inexhaustible mine of fine white clay, suitable for pottery, and a bed of yellow ochre, of unknown extent, which may be employed as a substitute for paint. The purchase of this Neck was made the 20th Sept. 1654, from Raticocan Sagamore, of Cow Harbor, by Samuel Mayo, Daniel Whitehead and Peter Wright, three of the first settlers of Oyster Bay, for the price of three coats, three shirts, two cuttoes, three hatches, three hoes, two fathom of wampum, six knives, two pair of stockings, and two pair of shoes. They sold out to Samuel Andrews, on the 6th of May, 1658, for £100, and the sale was confirmed by *Wyandanch*, the Long Island Sachem, on the 14th of the same month. On the death of Andrews, the Neck was conveyed to John Richbill, the 5th of Sept. 1660, who obtained a confirmation patent from Gov. Nicoll Dec. 18, 1665. Richbill sold to Nathaniel Sylvester, Thomas Hart and Latimer Sampson Oct. 18, 1666, for £450. Sylvester released to his co-tenants Oct. 17, 1668, having first procured an additional patent from Gov. Nicoll Nov. 20, 1667. James Lloyd, of Boston, having become entitled to a

part of the Neck, in right of his wife Grizzle Sylvester, (by a devise from said Sampson,) obtained a patent of confirmation from Gov. Andros Sept. 29, 1677, and on the 17th Oct. 1679, he purchased of the executors of Hart, his part of the Neck for £200, in consequence of which he became sole owner, and from which time the premises have been called Lloyd's Neck.

Mr. Lloyd died Aug. 16, 1698, aged 47, leaving issue Henry, Joseph and Grizzle. His will is dated Sept. 22, 1693, by which the Neck was devised to his children in equal portions. Henry having purchased the interests of his brother and sister, became sole proprietor and settled here in 1711.\*

A difficulty at one time occurred between Mr. Lloyd and the town of Huntington, which arose in consequence of the neck being virtually included within the general bounds of that town, but on appeal to the court of assize, Mr. Lloyd obtained a verdict in his favor, and to prevent a revival of the claim at a future day, he procured from most, if not all the freeholders of the town, a release of their interest, whatever it might be, to the whole neck. The division line was afterwards ascertained and established by David Jones, Richard Woodhull and William Willis, persons mutually selected by the parties in 1734. Joseph Lloyd, brother of said Henry, died in London, and his sister Grizzle, who married John Eastwicke, resided in the island of Jamaica. Henry Lloyd devised the estate of Lloyd's Neck to his surviving sons, Henry,

---

\* *Henry Lloyd* was born Nov. 28, 1685, and died March 10, 1763 ; he married Nov. 23, 1708, Rebecca, daughter of John Nelson, of Boston, one of the council of safety, on the seizure and imprisonment of Andros in 1689. They had issue Henry, John, Margaret, James, Joseph, Rebecca, Elizabeth, William, Nathaniel, and James 2d, all of whom, except the two first, were born upon Lloyd's Neck. The first named James died in infancy. Margaret married William Smith, of St. George's Manor, whose daughter Anna became the wife of the late Judge Selah Strong, of Setauket. Henry, was born Aug. 6, 1709 ; John, Feb. 19, 1711 ; Joseph, Dec. 19, 1716, and died at Hartford June 20, 1780 ; Nathaniel, Nov. 11, 1725, drowned in Boston harbor Nov. 16, 1752 ; William, Oct. 7, 1723, and died in the island of Jamaica Nov. 27, 1754 ; James, March 24, 1728, and was for nearly 60 years a distinguished physician of Boston, where he died in March, 1810. He was a remarkable man in his manners and deportment, and was acknowledged as one of the most skilful physicians of the age. He left a son James and daughter Sarah, who married Leonard Vassal Borland, now deceased. Rebecca, second daughter of Henry Lloyd, was born Oct. 31, 1718, and married Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, of Dosoris, one of whose daughters was the wife of the Hon. James Hillhouse, a distinguished senator in congress from Connecticut, by whom he had no issue.

John, James and Joseph; the first of whom, by espousing the royal cause in the Revolution, lost his portion by confiscation, which was purchased from the commissioners of forfeitures, by his nephew John Lloyd.

This gentleman married Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, by whom he had issue, Henry, John, Rebecca, Abigail and Sarah. Of these, Henry died a bachelor, and his part of the estate was afterwards purchased by his nephew, the late John N. Lloyd.\*

Rebecca Lloyd married John Broom, afterwards Lieut. Governor of this state; Abigail married Dr. James Coggsweil of New York, a man no less distinguished for his professional acquirements, than for his noble philanthropy and generous public spirit. His sons were John and James, and his daughters Sarah and Harriet, the latter of whom is the wife of Robert W. Mott, Esq.

The said John Lloyd, born 1745, was about 30 years old when the Revolution began, and having in, 1780, become entitled to a part of the neck, by devise from his uncle Joseph, he suffered much in his property by the enemy, who kept possession of the neck during the war. He received an appointment in the commissariat, the very responsible duties of which he discharged with

---

\* *James Lloyd*, son of the above named Dr. Lloyd, was born at Boston in 1769, and graduated at Harvard 1787. He was placed with an eminent merchant of Boston, and a few years after went to Europe, where he acquired a knowledge of trade and commerce, which he afterwards turned to good account. At the age of thirty-five he was chosen to the legislature of his native state, and from the house to the senate. In 1808 he succeeded John Quincy Adams in the senate of the United States, and remained several years, proving an able defender of the honor of the nation, and eminently useful on subjects of commerce, navigation and finance. Few men were his superiors in debate, and none possessed a wider and more enduring influence on those around him. In his domestic relations, and in the circle of his friends, he was fitted to receive and communicate happiness. He married Anna, daughter of Samuel Breck of Philadelphia, a lady who united gentleness with intelligence, and had a proper appreciation of his worth. He was, in short, too wise to be a *leveler*, too zealous for liberty to be a *radical*, and possessed too much dignity of character to flatter others for the sake of popularity. He suffered from ill health for a considerable period, and died at New York in April, 1831. He left no child, and his princely fortune was given to the children and grandchildren of his sister, Mrs. Borland.

a fidelity which met the approbation of the commander-in-chief. On his return to his farm in 1783, he married Amelia, daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer White, of Danbury, Conn. The office of judge of Queens county was tendered to him by Governor Jay, which, from his love of retirement, he declined. His death, which was sincerely regretted by those who knew him, took place at the age of forty-seven, in the year 1792. His widow survived till 1818.\*

The annual produce of this valuable peninsula, containing 2,849 acres, may be stated in round numbers at 2,000 bushels of wheat; 4,000 of Indian corn; 4,000 of oats; 150 tons of English hay; and 100 of salt grass. The stock, 1500 sheep, yielding annually 3,000 pounds of wool; and 100 head of cattle. The growth of wood since 1783, is computed at 1000 cords per annum.

The remains of the fort, erected upon the western side of the Neck near the Sound, are still visible. An attempt was made to capture this garrison in July, 1781, by a force under the command of the Baron de Angely, which proved unsuccessful, partly from the want of cannon, and partly from mistaking the true point of approach, to the fort. The place was visited during the war by Prince William Henry, since William IV. of England. The mansion of Mr. Lloyd is on the south side of the Neck, a beautifully

---

\* His children were John Nelson Lloyd, born Dec. 30, 1783; Angelina, Sept. 12, 1785, and Mary, Feb. 9, 1791. The last named daughter died young and unmarried; the elder married George W. Strong, Esq. in 1809, and died leaving issue, Sept. 20, 1814. John N. Lloyd graduated at Yale 1802, and was several years engaged in mercantile business. In 1816 he removed to Lloyd's Neck, having in 1815 married Phœbe, daughter of the late Gen. Nathaniel Coles. She died in 1822. Mr. Lloyd survived till May 31, 1841, when he died at the age of 58. Although he was remarkable for his love of retirement, and very domestic in his habits, yet he possessed, in an eminent degree, those social qualities which made him an interesting, and at times a pleasing companion. His mind was of an original cast, and well cultivated, both by reading and observation. He devoted himself assiduously to the improvement of his lands, consisting of 1239 acres, became familiar with the best methods of farming, and carried out in detail that systematic management, upon which success so much depends, and which was a particular feature of his character. His children are John Nelson, Henry, Angelina and Phœbe. The eldest daughter married Joseph M. Higbie, now deceased, and the youngest is the wife of Alexander H. Stephens, M. D., of the city of New York.

romantic situation, the charms of which are portrayed by the late Governor Livingston, in his delightful poem entitled "Philosophic Solitude."

*Dosoris*, situated on the Sound, two miles north of *Glen Cove*, has been for about a century the residence of the Coles' family. The quantity of land in the original tract is nearly 1000 acres, and was purchased by Robert Williams from *Agulon*, *Areming*, *Gohan*, *Nothan*, *Yamalámok* and *Ghogloman*, chiefs of the Matinecock Indians, Nov. 24, 1668, and for which a patent of confirmation was issued by Gov. Nicoll the same year, in which "*East Island*" is called Matinecock Island, the extreme point of which, though improperly, is yet sometimes called *Matinecock Point*. Williams, Sept. 24, 1670, sold the premises to Lewis Morris of Barbadoes, brother of Richard Morris, first proprietor of Morrisiana.\*

May 16, 1686, Gov. Dongan gave a patent to Morris, reserving a quit rent of one bushel of wheat yearly. Morris conveyed the premises, Aug. 10, 1693, to Daniel Whitehead for £390, who for the same consideration conveyed them to his son-in-law, John Taylor. Upon his death intestate, they descended to his daughter Abigail, afterwards the wife of the Rev. Benjamin Woolsey. This gentleman resided upon the property from 1736 to August 16, 1756, when he died.

The name of *Dosoris* is supposed to be an abbreviation of the words *dos* and *uxoris*, the property having come to him by his wife. By the common forms of *lease* and *release*, the title was vested in the husband, who devised three-fifths to his son Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, and the remaining two-fifths to his son Benjamin Woolsey.

---

\* Lewis Morris of Barbadoes, and once the owner of *Dosoris*, a brother of Richard Morris, first proprietor of Morrisiana, arrived here after the death of his brother in 1673. The son of Richard was Lewis, afterwards one of the council of New Jersey, chief justice of the same, and of New York also. He was governor of New Jersey the last eight years of his life.

He had four sons and eight daughters, one of whom, Lewis, resided at Morrisiana, and his brother, Robert Hunter Morris, was for more than twenty years one of the council and chief justice of New Jersey, and was also deputy governor of Pennsylvania, two years. The last named Lewis Morris had four sons and four daughters, of whom the late Gouverneur Morris was one.



In 1760 the executors of the former conveyed his part of about 416 acres, together with "East Island," since known as Mutelear Island, Presque Isle, and Butler's Island, for £4000, to John Butler.\* Nathaniel Coles, (son-in-law of Butler,) who came here to reside, afterwards purchased of the representatives of Benjamin Woolsey his part of the premises, of about 300 acres, for £3600. He also bought "West Island," called Cavalier's Island, and other lands adjacent, originally included in the purchase made by Robert Williams. The West Island, of 50 acres, was lately purchased by Hamilton H. Jackson, for the price of \$2500; and the East Island, of 75 acres, belong to Henry M. Western, Esq., a well known and popular advocate of the city of New York, who now resides upon it.

The scenery of this neighborhood is charmingly beautiful and picturesque, but the prospect from the mansion of Oliver Coles,

---

\* Mr. Butler, soon after removing here, built a large flouring mill, and carried on a considerable coasting trade also. The building is still standing, but has long been abandoned for milling purposes. He was born May 1, 1717, and died April 18, 1790, his life being distinguished for activity and success.

*Nathaniel Coles*, the elder son of Robert, married Rose, eldest daughter of John and Mary Wright, by whom he had a son, Wright Coles, born Sept. 20, 1704, who married Sarah Birdsall, and died Feb. 23, 1765. His father died Sept. 8, 1705, but his wife Sarah lived till May 18, 1799. The children of Wright were Nathaniel, Rosanna, Freelope, and Martha. The first, born Aug. 23, 1734, married Hannah, daughter of the said John Butler. He was a man of enterprise, and for many years in the commission of the peace; he died Jan. 7, 1814, leaving issue John Butler, Nathaniel, Wright, Oliver, Sarah, Elizabeth, Charlotte, Mary and Freelope. His wife, born Sept. 13, 1738, died in her 90th year, Jan. 17, 1828. In 1783, on return of peace, Mr. Coles roasted an entire ox, and invited the neighborhood to partake of it. John B. Coles, the eldest son, was for a long time a leading merchant in New York, of high standing and influence; he held the office of alderman, and was in both branches of the state legislature. He was born Dec. 31, 1760, and died Jan. 2, 1827, leaving to his sons John B. Coles and William Coles a large estate. His brother Nathaniel, better known as General Coles, was born March 23, 1763, and died March, 1824, leaving two sons, Nathaniel and Butler, and several daughters. He resided upon West Island, and superintended two large mills erected by him and his brother John B. Coles, between the islands. He was a man of sound judgment, and admirably qualified to manage the extensive business in which he was engaged.

Esq., is the most extensive and variegated, the position being more elevated, and overlooking the surrounding landscape.

This part of the island was at a remote period thickly peopled by the Indians, and in all farming operations where the soil is required to be moved, Indian *skeletons* and domestic utensils are still discovered. The soil is exuberant and the air salubrious in a high degree ; in short it may be considered in all respects one of the most desirable places of residence in this part of Long Island.

*Oyster Bay village*, fronting its beautiful bay, is a highly pleasant and convenient location. Here the first emigrants it is supposed fixed their early residence and from whence they soon spread over the adjacent territory. Their settlement including the Cove, (so called) contains about 60 dwellings and 350 inhabitants.

On the 4th of Nov. 1754, some individuals of the church of England, obtained from the assembly a law authorizing them to raise £500 by lottery, to finish the church and to purchase a bell. This building which was called "*Christ Church*," occupied the site of the present academy, the soil of which is still the property of that denomination.

The academy was built in 1800, and was taught for nearly 30 years in succession by the *Rev. Marmaduke Earle*.

The first church however in the village was erected by the baptists in 1734, and is still standing, a curious relic of by-gone days. It is about 20 feet square, with a quadrangular pointed roof, but is no longer used for "*lodging folks disposed to sleep*," having ceased to be used for religious purposes.

The present large commodious baptist church was built in 1805, at an expense of \$1800.

The friends have also a small house of worship, which is more than a century old, but is rarely used ; and another is standing at Matinickock of a very ancient date.

The *Rev. William Rhodes*, first minister of the baptist church, was a native of Chichester, England, whither he was driven by religious persecution, and sought an asylum in Rhode Island, from whence he came to this place in 1700, and it was by his influence and co-operation, that the first church was finished in 1724, the very year of his death.

His successor was *Elder Robert Feeks*, son of Edward Feeks, a

quaker preacher at Flushing, brother of Tobias, and son of Robert, an early settler of that town.

Of Mr. Feeks little is known, but tradition gives him, the character of a sensible and prudent man, and liberal to those who differed from him in opinion. He continued to officiate here till his death, Feb. 16, 1740, aged 88.

*Rev. Thomas Davies*, from Pennsylvania, for some years the colleague of Mr. Feeks, was settled in 1745, but in 1748, he returned to his native state, and was succeeded the same year by *Elder Peter Underhill*, son of Jacob, and grandson of the celebrated Capt. John Underhill. He remained but a short time when he removed to Westchester, where his descendants are still found. He died at the age of 68, after a ministry of 30 years.

*Rev. Caleb Wright*, a grandson of Mr. Rhodes preached here for some months and finally accepted an invitation to settle, but dying suddenly, his funeral took place on the very day appointed for his ordination in Nov. 1752. After which the congregation were destitute of a settled pastor for more than 30 years.

In 1789 the society was resuscitated by the exertions and zeal of the *Rev. Benjamin Coles*. This gentleman was the only son of Joseph Coles, the eldest son of Samuel, who was the eldest son of Daniel, who, as well as his brothers, Nathaniel and Robert, were probably children of Robert Coles, who came to New England in 1630, and was made freeman at Salem in 1631. He resided a while at Ipswich, and was afterwards one of the founders of the baptist church at Providence, R. I.

The Rev. Benjamin Coles was born on the paternal estate, now owned by his grandson, George D. Coles, Esq., a little south of the village of Glen Cove, April 6, 1738. After attending the common school in his native village, he was sent to Hempstead, where he studied the languages under the direction of the Rev. Samuel Seabury, the rector of the church there. He pursued classical studies afterwards at New Haven, and finished at Kings College, New York, although it is believed he did not graduate.

After being licensed to preach, he spent some time among the different churches on Long Island, and was first chosen pastor of the baptist church in New Haven, where he was several years. From thence he removed to New Jersey, and settled in the church

at Hopewell, but the Revolution breaking out, his patriotic feelings led him to accept the place of chaplain in the American army. At the dawn of peace, he returned to his estate at Oyster Bay, and was soon after called to this church, and discharged his pastoral duties with fidelity and usefulness till within a few years of his death, devoting a portion of his time to the business of classical instruction.

He married Mary, daughter of Derick Albertson, Sept. 16, 1760. She was born Feb. 24, 1741, and died Feb. 8, 1812, having survived her husband nearly two years, his death occurring Aug. 6, 1810, at the age of 72 years.

His children were Rachel, James, Charity and Benjamin, who lived to maturity; the last of whom is also a clergyman of the baptist church.

*Rev. Marmaduke Earle*, was associated with Mr. Coles, as his assistant, in 1810. He was born in 1768, and graduated at Columbia College in 1790. In 1792 he married Mary, daughter of Isaac and Mary Ferris of Stamford, Conn., by whom he had eleven children, all of whom but two are yet living. He lost his wife June 25, 1832.

Since the decease of Mr. Coles, he has continued sole pastor of the church here, and devoted more than 40 years to the business of instruction, and which, although far advanced in life, he still pursues.

*Centre Island*, formerly called *Hog Island*, which contains about 600 acres of the best land, is delightfully situated at the bottom of this bay and adjoining the Sound, and is connected with Matinicock by Oak Neck, a low sandy isthmus, of comparatively recent formation, which accounts for the peninsula being called an island.

The position of the island, with Lloyd's Neck on the east, and other lands upon the west, completely protects the bay from storms, and makes it a perfectly safe harbor for vessels in all states of the weather.\*

---

\* The commerce of this village and harbor was, at a period long past, very considerable, which continued up to the period of the Revolution, and probably a greater amount of business in ship building and navigation was carried on here, than at most other places in the state. The person principally en-

On the west side of the village, being a part of the ancient domain of the Townsends, is the country seat of the Hon. William T. McCoun, vice chancellor of the first judicial circuit, to which he was appointed in 1831—a gentleman of acknowledged abilities and of high juridical acquirements.\*

In front of his mansion is the ancient cemetery of the Townsends, where are deposited the remains of many of the first settlers of the town, and in which is a large granite rock, upon which, in 1672, stood George Fox, the apostle and founder of Quakerism, while he addressed, with impassioned and persuasive eloquence, the assembled multitude which filled the spacious amphitheatre below.†

---

gaged in this employment, and who may well be said to have done the most of it, was Samuel Townsend, assisted by some members of his own family.

This large establishment, consisting of several vessels, with the business incident thereto, furnished a ready and valuable market to the surrounding country for horses, cattle, pork and bread-stuffs, which were exchanged in the West Indies for cargoes that could be disposed of in New York. The site of the principal ship-yard is still called Ship Point. But little or nothing has been done in building or equipping vessels for foreign ports, since the peace of 1783.

\* This gentleman is the son of William McCoun of this town, whose wife was Sarah, daughter of Joseph Townsend. He was the youngest of seven sons of Thomas McCoun, whose wife was Abigail Bailey. The said Thomas was son of William, who, with his brother Samuel, came from Westerly, in Narragansett, to this town, about the year 1695. They were probably both born at Westerly, to which place their father, John McCoun, had emigrated from Aberdeenshire, in Scotland, prior to 1661.

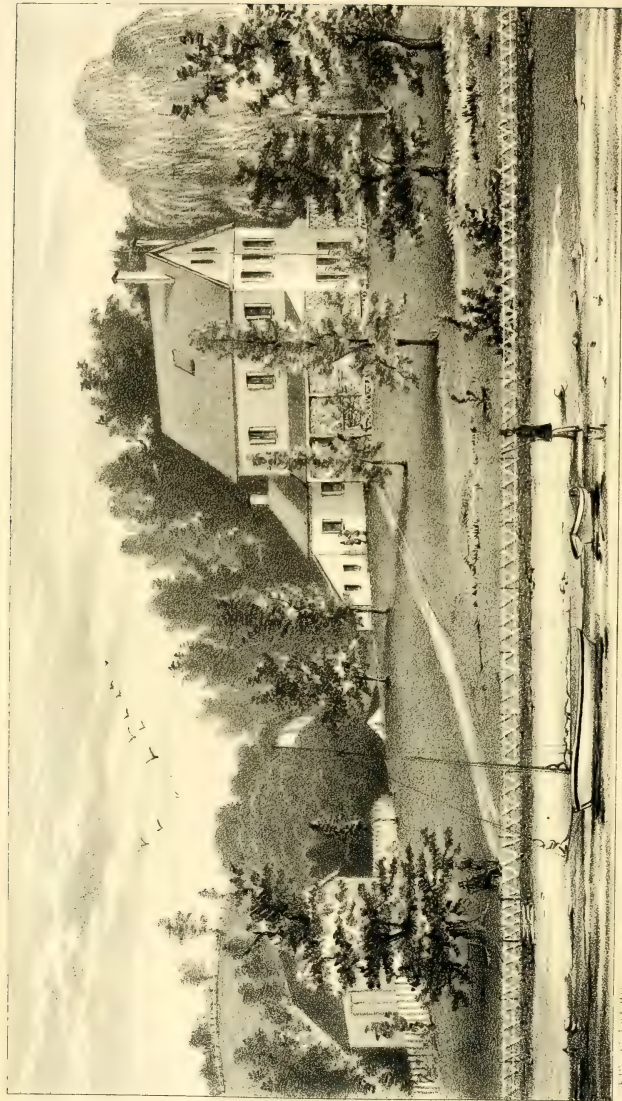
Samuel, the eldest of the two brothers, married Martha Coles, by whom he had several children, and William married Mary, daughter of John Townsend, and was great grandmother of the vice chancellor.

Mr. McCoun received his academic education at the Oyster Bay Academy, studied law with the late Cornelius I. Bogert, of Jamaica, and married Emma, daughter of James Jackson of this county, by whom he has several children.

† In the Port Folio for 1810, is a communication from the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, in which the learned writer observes as follows:—"Queens county (says he) contains the memorials of Fox and his son. Two white oak trees yet live in Flushing, which shaded him, while he delivered his testimony to the people in the highway; and the massy rock is still to be seen at the village of Oyster Bay, which supported him when he uttered the words of persua-







NEW YORK

# THE LOCUST RESIDENCE OF J. R. DE KAY M.D.

*Quincy Co. N.Y.*

On the high ground south of the village are some remains of the fort erected in 1776 by a battalion of American royalists, called *Delancey's New-Raised Corps*, to protect the harbor from privateers, and the untiring vigilance of the whale boat men, from the main.

Col. Simcoe, who some time commanded here, was afterwards Governor of one of the Canadian provinces, where a beautiful lake still bears his name. He was here visited by Major Andre, only a very short time before his detection and execution as a spy.

At the Cove, east of the village, is a romantic spot, called the *Locusts*, partially shaded with trees of various kinds, and having a beautiful prospect of the surrounding scenery of land and water, is the residence of Dr. James E. Dekay, one of the geological commissioners of the state, to whom was assigned the zoological department, and which he has ably performed. He is equally distinguished for his private worth, his literary acquirements, and proficiency in science. His "Sketches of Turkey," place him far above the majority of travellers, and to which the reading world are indebted for a more faithful delineation of Turkish character and manners, than was ever before given.

Between this place and Cold Spring Harbor, is Cove Neck, the northern termination of which is called Cooper's Bluff; it contains some hundreds of acres, and several fine farms which are well cultivated. The village of Cold Spring is situated near the head and upon both sides of the harbor, consequently is partly in this town and partly in the town of Huntington. The original Indian settlement on the west side, was denominated by them *Wavepex*, and that on the east, as well as the creek, *Nachaquatuck*, and is so called in the Huntington patent of 1666. The village collectively contains about 70 dwellings, and 500 inhabitants, including those employed in the different factories.\*

---

sion to an audience in the woods. I have brought away part of the memorable rock on which the expositor stood. It is granite, composed of felspar, quartz and mica, in which the former material predominates. In the progress of improvement, the upper part has been split to pieces by gunpowder, but the basis remains solid and unbroken. The spot was then forest, though it is now cleared. The mind that delights in similitudes, may find pleasing comparisons between Fox and the rock."

\* Among other establishments a large flouring mill was erected here in 1792,

St. Thomas' Church, a handsome and well proportioned edifice, was erected here in 1836. Its site is remarkably well chosen, and from it the spectator may enjoy a wide, variegated, and pleasant prospect of the surrounding scenery.

The corporation of Trinity Church, in New-York, contributed \$500 toward its completion, and a bell, together with the pulpit ornaments, were furnished by the ladies of the congregation.

*Rev. Isaac Sherwood*, is missionary to this church and that of St. John's, at Huntington. He is a native of the city of New York, and indebted solely to his own exertions for the promotion he has obtained. He settled as a painter at Flushing, in 1822, and was employed also as organist to the church there. By his industry and application to books, he qualified himself for a teacher, and was employed in that capacity; but, turning his attention to theology, and under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Muhlenburgh, he was admitted deacon of the Episcopal Church in 1834, and was engaged in the church at Huntington, from the 6th of Aug. of that year, till April 29, 1835, when he was admitted to the priesthood, and on which day, also, the corner stone of St. Thomas' Church, was laid by the bishop of the diocese, the same being completed and consecrated, April 5, 1837.

*Glen Cove*, formerly Musketo Cove, is eligibly, as well as pleasantly situated upon the east side of Hempstead Harbor, and upon the north side of a stream which discharges into the harbor, a mile or more above its confluence with the Sound.

The inhabitants have displayed a good deal of energy, and business and population have much increased within a few years. Its

---

at an expense of \$12,500, and is capable of manufacturing into flour more than one thousand bushels of grain a-week. There are likewise two extensive woolen factories. The one built in 1816, by William M. Hewlett, and John H. Jones, cost \$10,000; and the other in 1820, by William H. Jones, John H. Jones, and Walter R. Jones, at an expense of \$12,500. Both of these are now owned by the last named gentlemen, and in which are manufactured daily, into flannels and broad-cloths, more than one hundred and twenty pounds of wool. This place has likewise on the east side, three stores, a lumber-yard, two wharves, fourteen coasting sloops, and two schooners; besides three ships, of three hundred and fifty tons each, belonging to the Cold-Spring Whaling Company, (incorporated in 1836,) which have thus far been successful.

position is favorable to industry, being in the centre of a rich agricultural district, which furnishes many solid advantages toward its prosperity.

The soil of this part of the town was purchased from the natives by Joseph Carpenter, May 24, 1668, and confirmed by patent from Gov. Andros, Sept. 27, 1677, to Daniel Coles, Robert Coles, Nathaniel Coles, Joseph Carpenter and Nicholas Simpkins.

The name by which the settlement had been so long distinguished, seemed to the inhabitants so disagreeable that on the 4th of Feb. 1834, it was changed to the more inviting and romantic designation which it now possesses.

St. Paul's episcopal church was erected in the same year, of which the Rev. James P. F. Clarke is now the rector. It is not only a pretty building, but its location is elevated and commands an extensive landscape. There is likewise a respectable academy here, besides an excellent, and recently established boarding school for young ladies. Indeed few places afford a more pleasant retreat for the care worn citizen, and where he may enjoy all the luxuries of rural life, in greater perfection. The situation far surpasses in beauty and loveliness, scores of places, to which thousands annually resort for health and recreation.\*

---

\* The following production of a native bard are so descriptive of the beauties of this place, that we cannot omit the insertion of it :

“GLEN COVE.”

“There's beauty in the spangled sky,  
When scattered orbs are twinkling there :  
When the pale moon shines pensively,  
And all above is calm and fair ;  
When the night wind is sighing through,  
The silvery foliage of the trees,  
When insects also, win and woo  
Each other, with their midnight glees ;  
And in thy brook which glides along,  
Through blithsome green, and balmy grove,  
Where feathered warblers tune their song,  
To notes of passion and of love.  
Then on thy name, I'd linger yet,  
Though doomed to leave thy joys forever ;  
And all my life, ting'd with regret,  
Can I forget Glen Cove, no, never.”



The Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company located here, was incorporated March 27, 1837, and has thus far been entirely successful.

*Wolver Hollow*, is the name of a considerable settlement on the eastern border of the town, in a central part of the island, which was commenced by several Dutch families, who removed to it from the western part of the island toward the latter end of the seventeenth century. A Dutch reformed church was soon after constituted, but their house of worship was not completed till the year 1732. This was like other churches of that denomination, of an octagonal shape and pyramidal roof. It was used till 1832, a period of 100 years, when it was succeeded by the present church, completed in that year. It was until recently a collegiate church, and officiated in, by the different ministers of the Dutch church in Queens county. The present settled pastor is the Rev. Thomas Gregory.

*Jericho*, the Indian name of which is *Lusum*, is a pleasant village near the centre of the town, upon the Jericho turnpike road, 27 miles from the city of New York. The soil on which the village is erected, was a part of the purchase made by Robert Williams in 1650, and was early settled by a number of substantial Quaker families, whose posterity still remain here.

The dwellings number about 40, and the inhabitants 250, who are supplied with abundance of the purest water from never failing springs, issuing from the base of an eminence near the village. An institution called the Athenæum was established here a few years since, and has already a library of several hundred volumes. The Friends' meeting-house was built in 1689, re-built about 60 years since, and in which the celebrated Elias Hicks, a resident here, occasionally officiated for many years.\*

---

\* This highly distinguished individual among the Society of Friends, was born at North Hempstead the 19th of March, 1748. His education was quite limited, and at the age of seventeen he was placed apprentice to a carpenter, which trade he pursued with diligence for several years, being laborious and industrious in a high degree. On the 2d of January, 1771, he married Jemima, daughter of Jonathan Seaman of Jericho, and went to reside in the house of his father-in-law, where he spent the remainder of his life. He left several daughters, one of whom is the wife of Valentine Hicks, but none of his sons

*Woodbury*, four miles east of Jericho, upon the turnpike road, is only a small hamlet, although its settlement was commenced at a pretty remote period in the history of the town. It is altogether a good farming district, and was anciently called by its present

---

lived to maturity. His connection with the Friends led him, at an early period, to embrace their sentiments, which he advocated and enforced with zeal and ability ever after. He began his public labors in 1795, and travelled over a great portion of the United States, from Maine to Ohio, and in the province of Canada. In 1771 he visited every town upon Long Island, and held one or more meetings in each. In 1793 he went as far as Portland in Maine; being absent five months, and passing over a distance of 2000 miles. In 1798 he traversed New York, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and Virginia, a distance of 1600 miles, and held 143 meetings. In 1803 he entered the province of Upper Canada, and returned through western New York to Saratoga, a distance of more than 1500 miles. In 1806 he again explored New England, travelling more than 1000 miles, and held 60 meetings. In 1810 he went to Ohio, and returned through Pennsylvania and New York; performing a journey of 2000 miles. These are only a part of the labors of this indefatigable man; and it is reasonable to believe that, during his public ministry, he must have travelled, at different times, more than 10,000 miles, and that he pronounced on these occasions at least 1000 public discourses.

He found time to write and publish much upon religious subjects, upon war, and the practice of negro slavery. He was the friend of civil and religious liberty; and through a long life acted up to the sentiment which he publicly proclaimed. He died in 1830. Of his character and qualifications as a teacher, as well as the utility of his preaching, different opinions have been, and will probably continue to be entertained.

He has been charged with being the occasion of the controversies and dissensions which have of late so unhappily distracted the Society of Friends; while it is denied by others who disclaim altogether the name of *Hicksite*, by which their party is designated. No one has ever pretended to impugn his moral character, or inculcate the sincerity of his conduct. If he was wrong in his opinions, we are compelled to admit the honesty of his motives; and if a deluded man, none who knew him can believe he was either an impostor or hypocrite. Whatever may be thought of his religious creed, it must be owned that through a long, laborious and active life, few men bore a more conspicuous part, or wielded a more powerful and enduring influence among those accustomed to attend upon his public discourses. He was a person of rough exterior, but of vigorous intellect; and making no pretensions to elegance of style, he reasoned with much force, and addressed himself to the every day common sense, rather than the imagination of his auditors.

name, but for many years past has been better known as East Woods, an appellation common to this part of the country.

St. Peter's Episcopal Church was erected here in 1787, but was destroyed by fire in two years after, the site of which is now occupied by the hotel of John V. Hewlett, Esq.

*Norwich*, midway between the villages of Oyster Bay and Jericho, is pleasantly situated, and contains a pretty collection of houses, one of which is occupied as an hotel and stage house. Its location is at the present eastern termination of the turnpike road, leading through Flushing to New York. The dwellings number about 30, and the inhabitants 200. The place is greatly indebted for its growth and prosperity to the spirit and enterprise of the late Andrew C. Hegeman, Esq. The methodist church at this place was erected in 1835.

*Hicksville*, two miles south of Jericho, owes its existence to the construction of the Long Island Rail Road, which was opened to this place March 1, 1837, and of which this is the principal depot, having a large car-house, work shops, and other erections necessary to operations of the company. There are, besides, a large hotel and a few private residences. Since the extension of the road into Suffolk county, the business of the village has sensibly declined, yet it is believed that by spirit and enterprise it would become a very desirable and eligible spot for such mechanical branches as do not require the aid of steam or water power.

*Bethpage* is an old though scattered settlement, near the east line of the town, and through which the Long Island Rail Road now passes. The new village of Farmingdale is in its immediate neighborhood, and promises to become a place of considerable consequence. A friends' meeting house was built at Bethpage more than sixty years ago, and the methodists have just completed another at Farmingdale. The Indian deed for this part of the town, omitting a few words of mere form, is as follows :

"To all christian people to whome this p'sent writing shall come, or in any wise concerne. Bee itt knowne that we, Mawmee, alias Serewanos, William Chepy, with y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Indian proprietors whose names are hereunto subscribed, Indian proprietors of Massapege, upon Long Island, for and in consideration of £140, in hand paid, and by us y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Indians received, in full payment and satisfaction, have granted, sold, &c., unto Thomas Powell, sen'r, a

certaine percell or tract of land, beginning att y<sup>e</sup> west corner, att a dirty hole upon y<sup>e</sup> Brushy plaines, near Mannatto Hill, from thence up a Hollow on y<sup>e</sup> south side of Mannatto Hill, and out of that Hollow a Cross y<sup>e</sup> hills, eastward pretty near Huntington, south line, to y<sup>e</sup> Brushy plaine on y<sup>e</sup> east side y<sup>e</sup> hills, and so along y<sup>e</sup> east side of y<sup>e</sup> vallee that goes to y<sup>e</sup> east branch of Massapege Swamp, the head of y<sup>e</sup> swamp being the S. E. corner, and from thence to rang along William ffrost line until wee come to west neck, north-east boulder, belonging to Oyster Bay, and from y<sup>e</sup> said N. E. boulder of y<sup>e</sup> west neck, and soe to Run on the west side of y<sup>e</sup> Hollow that comes from y<sup>e</sup> west branch of Massepege Swamp, so far as there is any trees, and from thense to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Hole of dirt and water near Mannatto Hill, called by the Indians Mess-toppass, part of above bounded lands having been in y<sup>e</sup> possession of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Powell above seven years before the signing and dellevery hereof. And y<sup>e</sup> aforesamentioned Indians have put y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Powell in lawfull and peaceable possession by y<sup>e</sup> dillevery of Turf and Twigg: Only the s<sup>d</sup> Indians doe reserve y<sup>e</sup> liberty of hunting and gathering huckleberrys upon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> land, as they shall see cause. In witness whereof, we, y<sup>e</sup> above named Indians, have set our hands and seals, this 18th day of y<sup>e</sup> 8th month, 1695.

|                     |                            |          |
|---------------------|----------------------------|----------|
| "In presence of     | SEREWANOS, ✕ his mark,     | [L. s.]  |
| BENJAMIN SEAMAN AND | WILLIAM CHEPY, ✕ his mark, | [L. s.]  |
| SOLOMON TOWNSEND.   | SEURUSHRUNG, ✕ his mark,   | [L. s.]  |
|                     | WAMUSSUM, ✕ his mark,      | [L. s.]" |

On the south side of the town, and in the vicinity of the bay, is the place where the individuals composing the Massapeage tribe of Indians had their residence; the western part of which was called by the English Fort Neck, by reason of the existence of two old Indian forts upon it, the remains of which, or at least one of them, are still visible, being upon the most southerly point of land, adjoining the salt meadow, nearly of a quadrangular form, and about thirty yards in extent on each side.

The breastwork, or parapet, is of earth, and there is a ditch or moat on the outside, which appears to have been about six feet wide. The other fort was on the southernmost point of the salt meadow adjoining the bay, and consisted of palisadoes set in the meadow. The tide has worn away the meadow where it stood, and the place is now part of the bay, covered by water. Between the meadow and beach are the two "*Squaw Islands*," and the Indian tradition is, that their ancestors, a long while ago, erected the forts for defence against enemies, and when they approached,

the squaws and papooses were sent to these islands, which occasioned the name.\*

The spacious and substantial dwelling of Thomas F. Jones, Esq., was planned and executed by the Hon. Thomas Jones, a little previous to the Revolutionary War, but which his subsequent attainder, and consequent absence from the state did not allow him to enjoy.

The population of this town in the year 1722, was 1249, besides 116 slaves; it is now increased to 6000.

The town has been the recipient of a legacy of £300, given in 1775, by the Hon. David Jones, the interest of which was by him directed to be appropriated to the education of poor children, and has ever since been applied for that purpose. A more considerable bequest was made by the late Samuel Jones, in his will of Feb. 2, 1736, amounting to \$30,000, to be called the "Jones

---

\* One of the first and most substantial dwellings erected here by the white people, was the well known "brick house" built by Major Thomas Jones, in 1696. It was doubtless considered a more than ordinary fine specimen of architecture in that day, and finished in a somewhat superior style.

Many improbable traditions have been preserved in regard to the owner of this mansion, and more strange, not to say marvellous, legends been cherished and circulated in relation to the mansion itself, which credulity and superstition have not failed to magnify sufficiently, to fill the mind of the benighted traveler with fear and anxiety. A correspondent of the New York Mirror, a few years since, (now known to be the late ingenious William P. Hawes, Esq.,) speaking of the brick house, says: "This venerable edifice is still standing, though much dilapidated, and is an object of awe to all the people in the neighborhood. The traveler cannot fail to be struck with its reverend and crumbling ruins, as his eye first falls upon it from the turnpike; and if he has heard the story, he will experience a chilly sensation, and draw a hard breath while he looks at the circular sashless window in the gable end. That window has been left open ever since the old man's death. His sons and grandsons used to try all manner of means in their power to close it up. They put in sashes, and they boarded it up, and they bricked it up, but all would not do; so soon as night came their work would be destroyed, and strange sights would be seen and awful voices heard." This curious and venerable relic of bye-gone ages, which stood for a period of more than one hundred and forty years, unscathed, except by the hand of time, was removed in 1837, to make way for the extensive improvements of David S. Jones, Esq., near which he caused to be erected an expensive and magnificent private residence.



Fund," the income of which is to be annually used for the relief of the poor of the town of Oyster Bay, and North Hempstead ; which will, it is presumed, exempt the inhabitants in future, from all taxes and assessments, for that purpose.

These towns have united in the purchase of a farm, and the erection of the necessary buildings, in which the poor and unfortunate will hereafter be provided for, in a manner which justice and humanity approve. In addition to the more important localities before described, may be mentioned, Lattingtown, Matinicoek, Buckram, Wheatly, and Cedar Swamp, all of which are farming districts, having a highly respectable population, but which is generally too much dispersed to be considered as compact villages. We ought not omit recording the name and qualifications of Mrs. Francis P. Lupton, a woman of very extraordinary attainments, who died at the last mentioned place in the year 1832.\*

---

\* This lady was the daughter of Dr. Platt Townsend, formerly of Cedar Swamp, Long Island, and was married early to Lancaster Lupton, Esq., a lawyer of respectable attainments, who died in a few years after his marriage, leaving to his widow the care of an infant daughter, who likewise died ere she completed her sixteenth year.

On the decease of her husband, Mrs. Lupton devoted herself to the acquisition of knowledge, both as a source of rational delight, and for the improvement of her child. And having tasted the pleasures of science, she continued the pursuit, after the object which first urged her forward, had been taken away by death.

She acquired a general knowledge of natural history, particularly of botany, of which she was very fond, and in which she made great proficiency. She spoke French with facility, and was also well versed in the literature of that people. She read Spanish and Italian with ease, and had so far mastered Hebrew, as to have perused the Old Testament in that language. She was moreover learned in the polite literature of her own country ; and her knowledge of ancient history was distinguished for its accuracy and extent. Her taste and skill in the fine arts, excited universal approbation.

She was an honorary member of the National Academy of Design, and executed, during her leisure, many pieces in painting and sculpture, which elicited high commendation from the most competent judges. Among all her various pursuits she neither overlooked or despised the ordinary avocations of her sex.

Her productions in embroidery, needle-work, dress, and fancy articles, would of themselves, on account of their execution, have justly entitled her to

the praise of uncommon industry. In short, she attempted nothing in which she did not excel, and in an industrious and well spent life, there were but few things which she did not attempt. She however spent much time in society, and mingled in its enjoyments with alacrity and pleasure. In a word, she was one of those rare and highly gifted females, whose endowments are not only an ornament to her sex, but to human nature. In all the relations of wife, mother, relative, and friend, she was all that duty required, or that affection could desire.

---

Daniel, Robert, and Nathaniel Coles, heretofore mentioned, had a brother John, who, it appears, was the owner of a tract of land, on Matinecock, and after his death, his widow, Ann Coles, being on the eve of a second marriage with William Lynes, gave to her son Solomon, Jan. 1, 1683, a deed for half her land and other property, she having, by the will of her husband, a life estate in the whole. The descendants of Solomon, though doubtless numerous, we have not been able to trace satisfactorily.

The above named Daniel Coles, died Nov. 29, 1692, his will bearing date nineteen days before. His issue were Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, Susannah, married to Josias Latting; Sarah, married to Ichabod Hopkins; Dinah, married to Derick Albertson; Mary, married to George Downing; and Ann, who died single. Robert and Nathaniel Coles, two of the patentees, married sisters, the daughters of Nicholas Wright, and Ann, his wife. The wife of Robert was Mercy, by whom he had issue Nathan, born March 18, 1672, and married Rachel Hopkins, Feb. 21, 1691; Tamor, who married Nathaniel Carpenter, John, Charles, and Robert, of whom we know nothing; Mercy, married to William Carpenter, brother of the said Nathaniel, and Mary, married to William Thorneycraft. The said Nathaniel Coles, whose wife was Martha Wright, left a son named Nathaniel, born August 24, 1668. She died Dec. 17, of the same year.

By his second wife, Deborah, he had sons Caleb and Harvey, and daughter Martha, but little is known of them, except that their father deeded to his said sons, land at Duck Pond, and other parts of the town, Dec. 16, 1694, who afterwards conveyed the same, March 29, 1704, to their half brother, Nathaniel Coles, Jun.

The said Joseph Coles, son of Daniel aforesaid, was born June 29, 1713, and married Abigail, daughter of Daniel Hopkins, son of Ichabod above mentioned. She was born April 9, 1718. His son was the Rev. Benjamin Coles, of whom notice has been already taken, and whose children were Rachel, James, Charity, and Benjamin. The eldest daughter married James Hill, near Trenton, N. J., and had issue Benjamin, Samuel, Elizabeth, married to Enos Titus, and lives in New Jersey, and Mary, married April 29, 1802, to Benjamin, son of Sylvanus Townsend of this town.

James, eldest son of the Rev. Benjamin Coles, was born March 15, 1763,

and married Amy, youngest daughter of Ananias Downing, June 9, 1784. He died March 15, 1825, and his widow, May 21, 1840.

The offspring of James and Amy Coles, were first, Abigail, born June 26, 1785, and married first, James Bennet of New York, and second, Stephen Craft, of Glen Cove, a descendant of William Thorneycraft, as the name was originally spelled, and who married Mary, youngest daughter of Robert Coles, one of the first proprietors of this town.

Second, Joseph, born Feb. 17, 1787, and married Sarah, daughter of James Carpenter ; for several years he was a highly respectable merchant in the city of New York, where he died Feb. 8, 1824.

Third, Deborah, born Sept. 8, 1791, and married James Benedict, a native of Connecticut, but settled in the city of New York, where he was profitably engaged, and was several times a member of the assembly, and was among those who strenuously opposed the removal of De Witt Clinton from the board of canal commissioners in 1824, which he had so ably and gratuitously filled, for ten years. In consequence of the noble stand he took on this occasion, he, with his colleague, David Marsh, were returned the following year by a triumphant majority. He held, for several years, the office of Major General of Artillery in New York, and died at Tarrytown, in the county of Westchester.

Fourth, George D. Coles, who was born June 9, 1795, and married Phebe Carpenter, sister of Sarah, the wife of his brother Joseph. This gentleman, known as Col. Coles, is now in possession of the patrimonial estate, which, although never entailed, has always belonged to the eldest branch of the Coles family.









